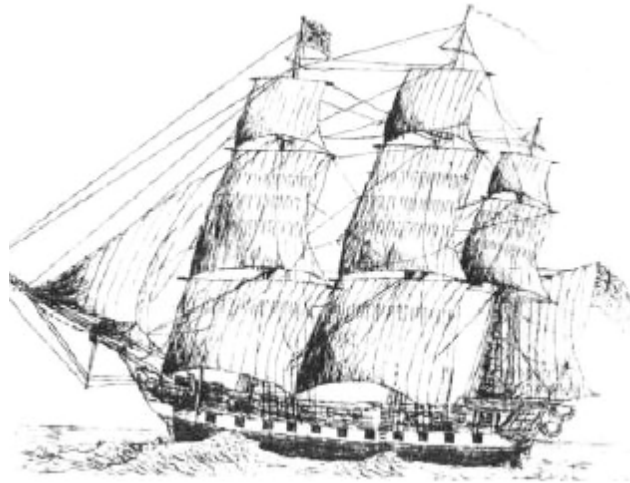


The Dawes Family
of
Good Hope, Yass, New South Wales

A Family History



Compiled from various sources and written by
Joan Murray Dawes B.A. (LibSc)
2018

For Bill and Babe

This is a story for the many Australian descendants
of a Yass pioneer family created by
Emigrants William Henry Daws from Cornwall, per "Herefordshire" 1857
& Mary Anne Flanagan from Galway, per "Kate" 1855
Married Yass NSW 1859



Why do we research our Family History?

*We are the chosen.
My feeling is that in each family there is one who seems
called to find the ancestors.
To put flesh on their bones and make them live again.
To tell the family story and to feel that somehow those who went before
know and approve.
To me, doing genealogy is not a cold gathering of facts but, instead, breathing
life into all who have gone before.
We are the storytellers of the tribe. All tribes have one.
We have been called as if it were in our genes.
Those who have gone before cry out to us; Tell our story. So, we do.
In finding them, we somehow find ourselves.
How many graves have I stood before now and cried? I have lost count.
How many times have I told my ancestors,
"You have a wonderful family; you would be proud of us."
How many times have I walked up to a grave and felt somehow
there was love there for me? I cannot say.
It goes beyond just documenting the facts.
It goes to who I am, and why I do the things I do.
It goes to seeing a cemetery about to be lost forever to weeds and indifference,
and saying I can't let this happen.
The bones here are bones of my bone and flesh of my flesh.
It goes to doing something about it.
It goes to pride in what our ancestors were able to accomplish.
How they contributed to what we are today.
It goes to respecting their hardships and losses, their never giving in
or giving up,
Their resoluteness to go on and build a life for their family.
It goes to deep pride that they fought to make and keep us a nation.
It goes to a deep and immense understanding that they were doing it for us,
that we might be born who we are, that we might remember them.
So we do.
With love and caring and scribing each fact of their existence,
because we are them and they are us.
I tell the story of my family.
It is up to that one called in the next generation, to answer the call
and take their place in the long line of family storytellers.
to step up and put flesh on the bones.*

[Author: Della M. Cumming ca 1943.]

Front Cover photo William Henry DAWES (1835-1908)

Back Cover photo Stained Glass window in St. Augustine's RC Chapel, Yass NSW



CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

PART	DESCRIPTION	PAGE
I	William Henry DAWES - emigrant from Cornwall to Sydney in the year 1857 PER "Herefordshire"- his journey over the Razorback to Goulburn by bullock wagon - pioneering days in Goulburn and thence Yass - marriage to Galway lass, Mary Anne Flanagan. Purchase and settlement of land at <i>Good Hope</i> and the creation of their Australian born family.	1-14
II	<u>AUSTRALIAN BORN CORNSTALKS</u> The nine children of William Henry and Mary Anne DAWES: Their lives, marriages and descendants -	16
A	Ellen Jane DAWES 1860-1942 [McKINNON]	17
B	John Henry DAWES 1861-1920	27
C	George Thomas DAWES 1863-1895	79
D	Eliza DAWES 1865-1923	81
E	William Patrick DAWES 1866-1955	87
F	Catherine Gertrude DAWES 1868-1936 [PATMORE]	143
G	Fergus DAWES 1870-1938	155
H	Mary Bridget DAWES 1874-1905 [DUFF]	157
I	Annie Josephine DAWES 1876-1956 [GRACE]	159
III	<u>ATTACHMENTS</u> Some notes on connected pioneer families	
J	The FLANAGANS of Ballinakill, Galway, Yass & Gunbar NSW and Iowa USA. Who was Uncle Edmund Flanagan?	165
K	The McKINNON family of <i>Good Hope</i> NSW from Isle of Skye 1837	185
L	The DUFFY family story from Fermanagh 1841 to Cavan & Yass NSW	195
M	The FRANKLIN family from Co Clare 1839 to Yass & <i>Brindabella</i>	205
N	William HARKUS from Heligoland to Nerrigundah & Moruya NSW	225
O	McNAMARA/WALSH connections - Caherconlish, Limerick, Ireland, to Bowning, Yass, Boorowa, Carcoar, Lachlan 1840s/50s	233
P	CLEARYS from Co. Clare to <i>Piney Range</i> , Grenfell NSW	245
	<u>OTHER</u>	
Q	1929 Droving Diary of William Patrick Dawes (1866-1958)	249
R	The <i>Barren Jack</i> Reservoir, Burrinjuck Dam and Dawes Island	259

A Final Reflection

*2 Descendant Charts to enter your own family information
Order Form*

INTRODUCTION

A quest by my husband, William Thomas (Tom) DAWES, to find a connection to Lieutenant William Dawes of the First Fleet was the catalyst that started me off on a project to find any family tree information pertaining to that illustrious mariner, whose father's name was Benjamin Dawes. This was followed by investigating Cornish records for another generation back to "Quay" Parish in Cornwall, from whence Tom's great grandfather, William Henry DAWS, had set sail on the emigrant ship "Herefordshire" for far-off Australia in the year 1857.

I had some success in finding two direct descendants of Lt. William Dawes' daughter - one in Finland and one in Perth WA and managed to put them in contact with each other. At least, I contributed to their family tree! Lt. William did have sons, but they had no children; he also had siblings of which nothing is known - but that is where my research ended. I did actually meet the two descendants who travelled, on separate occasions, to Sydney and, even though we found no relationship, I was able to help them find new information, relevant for them, at the NSW State Library.

As for "Quay" Parish, my first breakthrough was information from the Cornwall Record Office that it was actually "Kea" Parish I was looking for!. No doubt, the shipping agents spelled the word as they heard it. That was followed up by finding, in Truro, census records of our William DAW(E)S, his siblings and parents. Further, there came a "certified copy of Parish Register Entry, Parish of Feock, Baptisms : A.D. 1806 : Benjamin, son of Thomas Daw and Sarah, his wife, May 18th." Therefore, the name changed in Cornwall from DAW to DAWS and then, eventually in Australia, to DAWES. Unfortunately, Lt. William Dawes of Devon's father Benjamin and our William Daw(e)s of Cornwall's father, Benjamin, were two quite different Benjamins!

Genealogy had become a real hobby for me - it led me, after we moved to Sydney in the late 1970s, to acquire a B.A.(Lib.Sc) degree to become a librarian, the better to follow my bent for tracking down sources of information for my hobby. I then found employment as a librarian/information manager in various corporate libraries for 12 years. The Dawes research took a back seat as I had committed to writing the story of my own Murray family from Fermanagh in Northern Ireland, which took a (very) long time! But, that done, my husband Tom decided I should do the same thing with his Dawes family story. His father, William Franklin (Bill) Dawes and aunt, Anne (Dawes) Cullen, had been enthusiastic enough to collect family information and newspaper clippings re their Queanbeyan family. They had even visited and copied down headstone details from the Yass Cemetery, and after their deaths, what they had collected was also available to me.

Bill's father, William Patrick Dawes, was the only one out of his siblings to have eventually lived and brought up his family in Braidwood and Queanbeyan, while the others mostly remained in the Yass area. I have also gathered information, photos etc. from some of the Yass descendants. Although I had become familiar with members of my Dawes in-laws in Queanbeyan and Canberra, I had no contacts among the Yass families, except through Ann Cusack (later Jaeger) who then lived in Canberra. At one stage, we exchanged Dawes information when she was writing her Cusack family story. She had compiled a manuscript about John Henry Dawes whose daughter Alice had married John Joseph Cusack of Yass. This included oral history she had received through John Henry's gr-grandson, Len Dawes. This all appears in parts of this narrative in Ann Jaeger's name. Tom and I had visited Kea Parish in

Cornwall by this time and were able to supply Ann with photos and maps of the area. Ann reciprocated with parish maps of the Yass/Good Hope area. Anne finished and self published her excellent Cusack book but, sadly, she passed away in 2014. I hope I can do justice to what she initiated with her initial Dawes story.

I found many obituaries and wedding notices by googling TROVE, the excellent Australian National Library web site of early Australian newspapers. On reading through all the names attending Yass Dawes weddings and funerals, I found many surnames that also appear on my own paternal grandmother's family tree and felt that, maybe, I was meant to do this book. Amongst the veritable forest of family trees in the Yass, Bowning, Boorowa, Tumut and Cowra area - some of them very large families indeed - marrying into other large families - I did actually come upon the main connection.

My great grandmother, Ellen Walsh emigrated with eight siblings from Limerick, Ireland, after their parents died in 1841. They all went, initially, to their Uncles Mathew and John McNamara at the Gap, Bowning, near Yass NSW. Matthew's grand-daughter Minnie Cassidy married John Joseph Cusack, mentioned above. His son, Stan Cusack, married Alice Dawes, daughter of John Henry Dawes. And so it goes! I thus found Ann Jaeger and I were fourth cousins. [See McNamara/Walsh attachment N which includes an explanatory chart].

I have tried to piece together the story of William Henry Dawes of Kea Parish Cornwall and his wife Mary Anne Flanagan of Galway, Ireland, and place the Queanbeyan branch of their son, Yass born William Patrick Dawes, in context with all his Yass siblings. I have included some biographical information about the first two Australian born generations and their descendants.

I hope, through the pages of this book, they live again for their many descendants. Even though I was unable to reach some to contribute to their forebears' stories, there should be enough information for future branches of the family to relate back to their particular ancestor. At the end of the book you will find some family unit forms to fill in your own details. Here's hoping you enjoy this end result as much as I enjoyed researching it.



17 Glen Road, Roseville NSW 2069
Telephone (02) 9416-3634
dawesjm@gmail.com

Joan M. Dawes

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

There were many people who contributed to this narrative. One of the first was Ann JAEGER who, whilst researching her Cusack family, put together a manuscript concerning their related Dawes family members and, being aware that I was hoping some time in the future to put a story together for my husband's Dawes family, gave me a copy. Ann died in 2014.

- Many thanks also to Frances FLANAGAN & Karyn BRADFORD for much Yass and Hay NSW Flanagan information.
- Robert FLANAGAN of Iowa USA & Sean FLANAGAN of Galway, Ireland also contributed interesting Irish history, together with Ballinakill, Galway and Iowa Flanagan family information. Also Matthew BARRY for Iowa Flanagan research and information.
- Chris WOOD and Angela KNEALE for much McKINNON information and photographs etc. - also permission to add Chris's McKinnon story as an attachment.
- Anne & Alan CUTHBERT & Pam SANDYS were a mine of information and photographs concerning the Yass Dawes families; also encouragement for my project.
- Paul BOX & Ross CLEARY provided much needed info and photos re Mary Bridget CLEARY
- Collette & Karen DAWES also helped with Yass Dawes photos and information.
- Susan HENGST & Janice LAINING were generous with information and photos re Gordon & Cecil DAWES and the Queanbeyan Dawes branch. Also Daniel Dawes for info re Gordon.
- Pauline CONNOLLY for permission to use the photo of Connolly's Flour Mill from her webpage.
- Annette BEAVEN for FULLER family information, newspaper clippings etc.
- David WILDEN for permission to use information from his Wilden family history manuscript including PATMORE information, photos etc.
- Colleen OWENS, Bill PATTISON, contributed FORD information, photos, eulogy and information concerning Enid DAWES/POLA/FORD
- Ray DAWES - Info and photographs re Frank & Jean Ford
- John & Freda FORD- Info and photographs of Tom & Mollie Ford
- John & Marie CUSACK & Joan WALDRON for encouragement plus Photos & stories about Alice Dawes and others
- Judith LECKIE for her family research re the McNamara family.
- Cheryl MONGAN of Yass Historical Society with thanks for McNamara research.
- Diana. MacQUILLAN - Yass author/Publisher of '*The Duffs of Yass*' [2003] for permission to use extracts from her excellent book. [Enquiries: PO Box 67, YASS NSW 2582]
- Fiona BECKINGHAM & Judith KEMP for contributing much FRANKLIN genealogy information.
- My brother, Frank MURRAY, www.frankmurray.com.au for research and permission to use the story on his web page re McNamara/Walsh/Cassidy connections from Limerick.
- Rae (HARKUS) RICHARDSON - for writing the interesting story of her HARKUS family and for permission to use it as an attachment.
- Terry MURPHY - contributing family information re Una & Bill MURPHY.
- Kate DAWES, my daughter, who assisted me to put the chapters/files etc. all together into this book - and also for her encouragement. My husband, William Thomas (Tom) DAWES also Bill, Tom Jr, and Murray DAWES for keeping me plugging away!
- Printed by B&A Printers of Brookvale - a pleasure to deal with.

If I have not included other generous contributors to my effort I do apologise. JD



The surname DAW/DAWS/DAWES – some relevant web pages and explanations.

The earliest Cornish DAW/DAWS/DAWES that I traced of our Dawes' genealogy was a Thomas DAW, with his son being Benjamin DAWS, followed by our 1857 Cornish emigrant William Henry DAWS. The name then changed again sometime during the many lives of the first Yass Australian generation from DAWS to the spelling DAWES, which was the way it was spelled on their death certificates.

According to web page - <http://dawescentral.com/family%20> -

"The name DAWES derives from the Biblical, DAVID, but in England it was frequently abbreviated and/or corrupted to such diminutives as DAU, DAVE & DAWE, due partly to the confusion in medieval scripts between U, V, & W. With the introduction of surnames, some of the above were retained but often the generative S or the filial SON were added to create, amongst many other derivatives from David, to the present day surnames, DAW, DAWS, DAWSON, DAVE, DAWES & so on. An example of how names could have been corrupted or misinterpreted can be found on the Family Crest. [below]"



Abraham Dawes of Putney, a wealthy commoner, was awarded a Baronetcy by Charles 2 on June 1, 1663, for his support of the Royal family during their exile by Oliver Cromwell.

The title descended to Thomas, John, Robert, William (Archbishop of Canterbury D'Arcy, then William. It became extinct with his death on May 28th. 1741.

Although no living Dawes has title to this achievement, any Dawes may use this coat of arms.

Apparently no branch can trace their lineage before 1600, so if you have any information on any Dawes, Daw, Dawe, Daws, Dause, Dawes, Dawas or Daws from this era, we would love to hear from you.

According to web page <http://surnamedb.com/Surname/Dawes#ixzz4liqUFMDh> -

"This interesting surname is of early medieval English, Welsh and Irish origin, and has three possible sources. Firstly, it is a pet form of the original Hebrew David meaning 'the beloved one'. Introduced into England and Wales by the 12 century 'Crusaders', it rapidly grew in popularity, forming the basis of several surnames".

The explanation preferred by my husband Tom Dawes is a comment found attached to a Daweson genealogy : "Are you aware that **DAW** is transliterated from Hebrew, signifying the Tribe of David (Judah?). The Heraldry is different than Daweson, also". I found this in a Cornish history book as well - that the Cornish name Daw or Daws signified it being from '**the tribe of David**'.



PART I

William Henry DAWS

From Cornwall to Sydney in the year 1857
Per "Herefordshire"

Journey over the Razorback to Goulburn by bullock wagon



Pioneering days in Goulburn thence Yass

Marriage to Galway lass Mary Anne Flanagan

Land purchase and settlement at Good Hope &

The creation of their Australian born family

William Henry DAWES
 Emigrant to YASS from Kea Parish Cornwall:
 A NSW Settler's Story

Benjamin DAWS & Catherine BATE
 b. 1806 Feok Cornwall b. 1806 St Austell Cornwall

Patrick FLANAGAN & Ellen QUINN
 b. Galway Ireland b. Galway Ireland

Parents: Thomas DAW & Sarah HODGE

William Henry DAW(E)S & Mary Anne FLANAGAN
 b. 1835 Kea Cornwall England b. 1836 Ballynakill Galway Ireland
 d. 1906 Yass NSW Australia d. 1899 Yass NSW Australia
 Arr. 1857 per "Herefordshire" Arr. 1855 per "Kate"
 Married Yass 1859
 ISSUE (b. Yass)

A. Ellen J 1860-1942	B. John H 1861-1920	C. George T 1863-1895	D. Eliza 1865-1923	E. William P 1866-1955	F. Catherine G 1868-1936	G. Fergus J 1870-1938	H. Mary B 1874-1905	I. Annie J 1876-1956
[McKINNON]		n/m	nun		[PATMORE]		[DUFF]	[GRACE]
1. Mary E	1. Mary B			1. William F	1. Mary E	1. William F	no issue	1. John
2. Daniel A	2. John B			2. Cecil	2. Fredericka C	2. Norman J		2. Catherine M
3. William J	3. Leo T			3. Gordon B	3. Noel W A	3. Roy		3. Teresa A
4. Eileen C	4. Vera J			4. Enid I M	4. Katie P			4. James
5. George T	5. Agnes T			5. Byron G				5. William T
6. Joseph V	6. George T			6. Marjorie				
7. Annie C	7. Eileen F			7. Annie A				
8. Angela M	8. Alice M			8. Twin (d)				
9. Reginald F	9. Una C			9. Twin (d)				
10. Kenneth P	10. Hope A			10. Joseph F				
11. Dorothy E								
12. Colin G								
13. Francis K								

William Henry and Mary Anne (Flanagan) DAWES had 43 grandchildren. George T died young from TB, Eliza was a nun and Mary B spent time as a nun, before leaving the Convent and then marrying. First Australian generation's husbands' surnames in square [] brackets.

William Henry DAW(E)S of Kea Parish, Cornwall, England,
and Mary Anne FLANAGAN of Ballynakill, County Galway, Ireland:

Emigrants to New South Wales in the 1850s

William Henry Daws was born in 1836 in Cornwall, England, the son of Benjamin and Catherine (nee Beat/Bate) Daws of Kea Parish, near Truro. William came to Australia in the year 1857 as a bounty emigrant under a system introduced in 1835 by which his passage to the young colony was assisted. According to his emigration record he paid £1.00 for his passage¹. He stated he had no relations in the colony, was 21 years old, a farm labourer, and was able to read and write [R&W].



Clipper ship 1850s

William was one of 166 young single men who travelled on the 'Herefordshire', a sailing vessel which departed Plymouth on 25 February 1857. These young men included 23 from Cornwall, so it would seem that William enjoyed plenty of youthful Cornish company during the long voyage. 'The Sydney Morning Herald' of 18 May 1857 reported on the arrival of the *Herefordshire*

'The magnificent ship Herefordshire, 1354 tons, belonging to Mr. Ferguson of Limehouse, and under the command of Captain Champion, sailed from Plymouth, February 24, for Sydney, with 416 Government emigrants, under the care of Mr. Alloway [Surgeon Superintendent]. Of these, 12 only were Irish, and as a whole the emigrants are robust and healthy, and well selected to meet the requirements of the colony. A large proportion are from the West of England, who obtained passages through the agency of Mr. J.B. Wilcocks, of Plymouth. The Herefordshire is a splendid ship, very spacious in her 'tween' decks, while her upper deck affords a large promenade for passengers. She is well adapted for the service in which she is engaged.'

The journey lasted 90 days - a fair average for passage between England and Australia at that time. Another 'Sydney Morning Herald' report of 27 May 1857, the day of disembarkation, reported that the passage had been 'boisterous'. Mr. Alloway, The ship's surgeon, in his report of the voyage, commented favourably on the emigrants whom he described as 'very healthy and well-behaved'.

By the mid-1850s, Sydney resembled a bustling English seaport. Steamships ran between Europe and Australia, and mail arrived in 135 days rather than the 275 days it had taken in the early nineteenth century. In addition to transporting the emigrants, the 'Herefordshire' brought out to the colony a cargo of goods which included hogsheads of ale, barrels of linseed oil, cases of candles and trunks of boots, all destined to satisfy the basic needs of the colonists. The growing colony's human cargo also arrived at Sydney's docks. By 1857, Sydney had adopted a tone of Victorian sobriety, and spending time in Sydney was in no sense roughing it². However, family history has it that William Daws spent his first night in Sydney under a haystack on

the spot where Hyde Park now stands. If we can judge from the remark of a gentleman in the *'Sydney Morning Herald'* of that day that, *'it will never cease raining in Sydney'*, he may well have needed the shelter of that handy hay-stack!

Sydney to Goulburn over the Razorback

According to the story William told to his grandson, Leo Dawes (1893-1949) [surname DAWES gradually became DAWES] who then, in turn, related it some years later to his son Len Dawes (of "Mount View", Good Hope Road, Yass), William managed to 'hitch' a ride from Sydney to Goulburn on a bullock wagon. Why Goulburn? As a Cornishman he may have been following the track that the Cornish miners were taking to the Cornish lead and copper mining settlements in the Goulburn/Yass area.

The trip would have taken them up the Razorback over narrow, winding, boggy tracks. At nightfall, William told Leo that they camped at a spot where the animals could graze, lit a fire for the billy and shared out a few rations, then slept fitfully under the shelter of the dray. Next day, the bullocks would be harnessed up and the trip resumed. William said he shared in the work, keeping an eye on the load and walking when the incline was too steep.



'Razor Back' - a portion of the road to Goulburn: wood engraving WG Mason 1857³

The Great South Road

Major General Thomas Mitchell's road was built by convicts, The Great South Road (replaced by the Hume Highway) linked Sydney and Goulburn; in early days, following the bullock wagon tracks meandering between the new towns and settlements of the rapidly expanding pastoral frontier. What drew the travellers to the "vast southwards", as 1850s real estate agents called it, were the expansive open forests and grassland plains of Argyle, the Monaro and the Murrumbidgee; and then later, the discovery of gold.

For the young 21 year old Cornishman, a gentle, easy-going fellow by all family lore accounts, the three-day trip to Goulburn was filled with new and thrilling sights, sounds and smells. Continuing the story told to his grandson, Leo, William marvelled at the sight of gum trees festooned with enormous long strips of bark hanging like stiff rags from branches and trunks, and the gum leaves hanging downwards! So different to the English trees he was used to - with leaves that hung out! Kangaroos and wallabies leapt across the track at times - *'animals that went on two feet, for heaven's*

sake.' He told of hearing, for the first time, the mocking laugh of kookaburras and seeing the brilliant flash of colour as rosellas clipped past. As he sat around the cooking fire lit in the bush when they stopped to eat, he said the tangy smell of the eucalyptus reminded him that he was now far from the misty soft moorlands of his native Cornwall.

Perhaps William's destination was Yass even then. While only small gold finds were made in Yass Valley at Bookham, Murrumbateman and Wee Jasper, strikes at nearby



Lambing Flat (now Young) and Kiandra made Yass the main stopover for the goldfields. A map dated 1847 shows that by the then main southern road passed through Goulburn and Yass. The Yass River was bridged by a structure completed by David Lennox in 1854.

Opening new Fitzroy Bridge Goulburn 1854 connecting the goldfields⁴

However, the fact that William slept 'rough' under a haystack when he arrived in Sydney, hints that he may have needed to earn some cash in Goulburn before continuing on his way. By then William would be in need of a job! And thereby hangs a somewhat romantic tale!

Goulburn

When the bullock wagon trundled into the, by then, flourishing township of Goulburn, William told Leo that he managed to get himself work as 'a labourer in a flour mill owned by a Mr. William Conolly'. This sketch⁵ of Conolly's Flour Mill in Goulburn by Douglas Pratt in 1856 shows an impressive establishment. The mill was opened in Goulburn in 1849. Conolly sent flour from his steam driven mill all over the country.

Sketch: Conolly's Flour Mill Goulburn

This large mill obviously employed a good many workers. William stayed and worked in Goulburn for 18 months and during that time he met and courted his future wife, Mary Anne Flanagan, an Irish lass from Galway, who was employed as a servant for the family of his boss, William Conolly, himself.



Mary Ann Flanagan had arrived in Australia 18 months earlier, on 4 December 1855, with her brother John Flanagan on the emigrant vessel 'Kate'. On John Flanagan's shipping records he was described as 'RC, both R&W, ... paid for by his uncle Edmund Flanagan at Lake George, nr Collector'. Family lore has it that John and Mary Anne's

Uncle Edmund met them off the ship in Sydney and helped secure Mary Ann the servant position for the family of William Conolly, the proprietor of the flour mill in Goulburn. Subsequently, Mary Anne's brother John was employed by their Uncle Edmund Flanagan [of Collector NSW] who was the possessor of a bullock wagon. [See Attachment J2 re John Flanagan of Gunbar NSW]



William Henry DAWES in later life Mary Anne (Flanagan) DAWES in later life
[Of *Good Hope*, Yass, New South Wales]

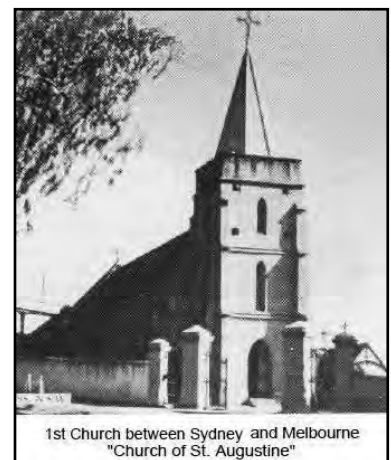
[Found amongst William Franklin Dawes' saved mementos - a description of Mary Anne - Eyes: Dark blue. Hair: Curly dark brown. Dress: Black figured grenadine, trimmed black lace, black jet collar and white ruffling, gold brooch, white cap.]

YASS

We pick up the story, now, of William and Mary Anne and move on to marriage and their life and family in Yass, New South Wales. This next portion was researched and written by **Ann (Cusack) Jaeger**

Exactly when William and Mary Anne left Goulburn and moved to Yass is not clear but we do know when their marriage took place. William was a member of the Church of England, but converted to the Catholic faith and, on 2 February 1859, he and Mary Anne Flanagan were married at St. Augustine's Church⁶, Yass. Their marriage certificate shows William's age, then, as 21 years of age and Mary Anne 22 years. The officiating Priest was Father Michael McAlroy.

Just over a year later, their first child, a daughter, Ellen Jane was born on 17 March 1860. During that year there was much happening as they settled into in to their new lives. William and Mary Anne settled down in the Yass district at *Oak Island* on the Murrumbidgee River following farming pursuits. One can only speculate on how William progressed from mill labourer to grazier. In those days, a piece of land might be won on the toss of a coin. The gold rush was on, and some successful prospectors quit when they were ahead to



1st Church between Sydney and Melbourne
"Church of St. Augustine"

invest their gold find in land. William engaged in neither prospecting nor gambling. Besides, there were other ways of acquiring land. For a small sum of "peppercorn rent" as it came to be called, one could lease a small portion of Crown Land and try one's luck.

In 1861, the NSW Parliament passed an act⁷ which permitted any person to purchase between forty and three hundred acres of Crown Land at 20 shillings per acre. A deposit of 25% of the purchase price was required, the balance to be paid to the Colonial Treasurer within three years. The opportunity was there for a man of vision to establish himself on the land, but not without back-breaking work, an intelligent approach to what the land would best yield, an eye to the market **and luck of the seasons**.

William selected land at *Good Hope* some three miles east of the point where the Yass River joins the Murrumbidgee. On an early Government survey map, his parcels of land adjoin McKinnon, Duffy and Flanagan allotments. He wisely selected a small allotment, enabling him to pay it off and gradually add on until by 1879 he had some 900 acres in the *Good Hope* district.

Selection of Land

Arriving at *Good Hope* with wife, dray, a few farming implements and household necessities, he found trees growing so densely that a small abandoned shelter only 200 odd metres from the dray was quite invisible. Built earlier by an itinerant shepherd, it provided them with primitive shelter until their home of slab and bark could be built. The floor of course was stamped earth.

John Henry, the eldest son of William Henry and Mary Ann was born at *Good Hope* near Yass on 4th September, 1861. It was about this time that the Yass township was proudly developing as a centre for the regional counties of Hume and Murray. As a result of the gold finds at Lambing Flats, a good number of people were passing through, banks were being opened to cope with the new trade and of course the usual problems associated with gold diggings were keeping the Yass gaol so crowded that it became known as the '*Yass black hole*', a title bestowed upon it in October, 1861.

The affairs of Yass township, however, had little relevance to the Dawes family in these years. They were busy raising a big family, and its importance for them lay in the ready market for their fruit, vegetables and poultry. A trading centre was the essence of their early survival. John Henry learned the art of farm management in the raw school of experience. From his Cornish father, he inherited the habit of work, accepting unrelenting manual work as a matter of fact. There was a small provisional school at *Good Hope* - a bush school four

miles on foot from his home. There he and his brothers and sisters received their education. Like most sons of selectors, it lasted but a few years, enough to learn the three R's. Often when they were needed on the farm, they did their schoolwork at night. In spite of what we might regard as a sketchy schooling they were a well-spoken and well-read family with copperplate writing skills such as we do not see today.

Sunday Mass Gatherings

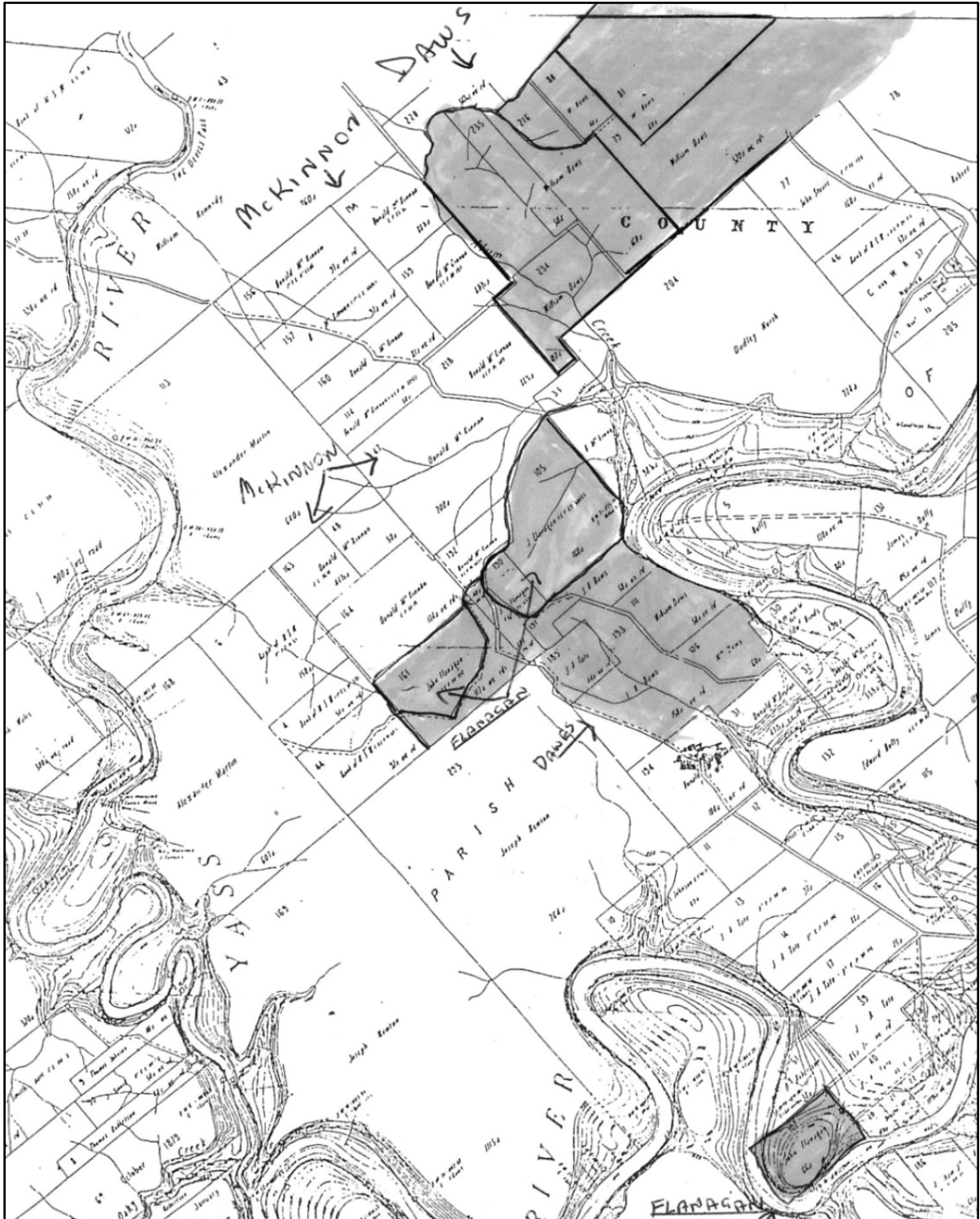
The main social occasion in the lives of these families was Sunday Mass - usually celebrated at one of the homesteads every two or three weeks, when one of the Yass priests rode out on horseback, or came in horse and sulky - and 'woe betide' the boys if they were not there to take charge of the horse when Father arrived! After Mass, the families would gather to exchange news, discuss any new farming ideas or organize to help each other in times of crisis. Since there was no refrigeration, they took it in turns to share out cuts from a freshly slaughtered beast. The children played games, cricket or tennis, and for the adults, the monotony of several weeks' loneliness was alleviated. Up to 60 people would often be present at these Mass-cum-family-picnic days. Many a romance was fostered between the young ladies and gentlemen on these occasions.

Hard work

Life on the land was punishing by today's standards. We can have little idea of the labour and hours involved. The trees had to be felled to clear a homestead paddock, then further trees for cultivation and pasturage. A first small shelter with mud-brick fireplace, which would later become the detached kitchen, was erected. They bartered for many things. In the beginning, trees, arduously cut into rough fencing posts, would be loaded onto the dray and exchanged for flour, sugar or a few hens. Many of their implements were hand-crafted; the basic skills of blacksmithing being learned from manuals or observation. The history of these pioneer families is a litany of laborious chores too long to detail.

It seems likely that John Flanagan, Mary's twin brother joined them at some stage, for his name is on a number of adjoining selections at that time. [See **Flanagan Attachment J**]. Today [2018], the Dawes' land at Good Hope on the Murrumbidgee is beneath the Burrinjuck Dam, but a '**Dawes Island**' is still on the map⁸. The original Dawes Island is, like the original homestead, some 50 feet under water, but another island above water level carries the name and preserves the memory. It was there that William established his first market garden, and what a spot - no lack of water for his crops, and good rich alluvial soil to ensure fine harvests, [See **Attachment R**]

Early map of Good Hope area near Yass NSW
with Daws and Flanagan land highlighted



In a dwelling that afforded little protection from the harsh summers and bitter winters, Mary Anne and William raised nine children, quintessential Australians, tough and resourceful. Amenities may have been limited, civilization a world away; nevertheless, they played a remarkable role in establishing a better to-morrow for their nine children.

Yass township in early days

In the town of Yass itself, pioneer RC Fathers **McAlroy** and **Bermingham** opened a Literary Institute which consisted of a library, with reference books, maps and newspapers from England and all over Australia. They were also responsible for the introduction of a Young Men's Club to which was attached a Debating Society. Another innovation of theirs was the Academy for Girls, a secondary school in the charge of the Misses Moon. It is very difficult for us, living in an age in which diverse cultural activities are available, to realise the advanced attitude of these priests, appointed to the Yass Mission in 1857, and how unusual it was for such facilities to be offered in this then-remote town.

Yass pioneers such as William Henry Daws and his brother in law, John Flanagan, and their families would surely make good use of, and benefit greatly from such facilities available to them in the growing township. During the next 14 years, from 1860 to 1874, nine children were born to William and Mary Anne. [See Attachment J for the story of Mary Anne's Galway FLANAGAN family].



Additional information added by Joan M. Dawes

On the occasion of the 1888 renovations⁹, this stained glass window gifted by 'William & Mary Dawes' was placed in St. Augustine's RC Chapel in Yass NSW and is inscribed within the glass : [See this book's back cover for larger coloured image]

ST THOMAS AND OUR LORD
PRAY FOR WILLIAM AND MARY DAWES

In 1896 a private chapel was added for the Sisters of Mercy with items supplied by 'friends' including an altar rail by - 'Mrs. Daws, Good Hope'.¹⁰

Deaths of Mary Anne and William Henry DAWES

When his wife, Mary Anne died in 1899 of a cancerous tumour, William retired from the land, sold his stock, rented out his land and died nine years later, on 18 November 1908, aged 76 years. His estate was sworn in at £2,435, 0.4d



Mary Ann DAWES
d. 1899 Yass



William Henry DAWES
d. 1908 Yass

If we consider that a house could be purchased for around £500.0.0 at that same time, we can better appreciate the material gain made by William during his 50 years in Australia. From his estate, apart from providing for his large Australian born family, £45 was willed to his sister, Elizabeth Fisher back in Cornwall, England, plus money and his piano to nieces (surnames Truen and Fisher) in Cornwall. It would be interesting to know how and whether the piano actually made it all the way to Cornwall!

William & Mary Anne's Obituaries and Wills

The obituaries for Mary Anne who died in 1899 and William Henry who died in 1906 were written up in the local Yass and Gunbar press and the *Catholic Freeman's Journal*, and provide a wealth of historical information about their lives and their high standing in their church and community.

Obituary from The Freeman's Journal of 14 October 1899. (d. 18 Nov 1908 (67))

"Death of Mrs Dawes, Yass

Mrs. William Dawes, of "Good Hope", near Yass, died at the Royal Hotel, Yass, on the 5th inst., aged 67, after eleven long weeks' illness, alleviated as far as medical skill could serve by the assiduous, constant, and skillful treatment of the very able medico, Dr. English, to whom the family of deceased are very grateful for his gentleness and kindness. Mrs Dawes died of a cancerous tumour, in the treatment of which the best medical aid of Sydney proved futile, except insofar as to spare her for a while longer to her family. Mrs Dawes was a native of County Galway, Ireland, and arrived with her brother, Mr. John Flanagan, JP, of "Rookwood", Gunbar, in 1856. She took service in the family of Mr. William Connolly (miller) of Goulburn, whose service she left to marry Mr. William Dawes, an employee of Mr. Connolly's also at the time. They bought some land on the Murrumbidgee near Yass, and have lived there continuously ever since, and reared a large, good, God-fearing family of four sons and five daughters.

The eldest son and daughter have now large families of their own. Her second eldest son, George Thomas Dawes, died at the age of 32. He was a Public school teacher. Her second eldest daughter joined a conventual life, 18 years ago, and both she and all living members of the family were constant attendants at her bedside, as were the Sisters of Mercy and the Very Rev Dean O'Keefe. Her brother came from the Hay district, and had the consolation to find her conscious, and be recognized by her a few days before her death.

Happily, there are many good religious families in the Yass district, but none, the writer thinks, to excel the Dawes family. There are two sons and three daughters still single, and Mrs. Dawes made it a special effort of her life not only to make all the members of her family good and religious, but by sheer industry to provide for her daughters a superior education. And save something to leave them. This she succeeded in doing. In her last hours she was surrounded by every comfort and care by her loved family, her four daughters being in constant attendance. There was there, also, an angel of light and consolation in the shape of a Nursing Sister from the Lewisham Hospital, Sydney, for the last weeks of her life.

The very Rev. Dean O'Keefe, whom the deceased held always in great veneration, honoured her and her family by having her corpse brought into the church, where it remained for a night and part of a day, whence it was taken to the Yass Catholic cemetery, where the Very Rev Dean O'Keefe read the burial service at the grave. The funeral on Saturday, large as it was, was not half as large as it would have been if on a Sunday, for many country friends who are now busy did not even hear of the burial till it had taken place."

Mary Anne (Flanagan) DAWES Will

"Will 19006/4 - PROBATE DIVISION, N.S.W. LAW COURTS, MACQUARIE ST., SYDNEY.

Mary DAWES late of Good Hope near Yass married woman. This is the last will and testament of me Mary Dawes wife of William Dawes of Good Hope near Yass in the Colony of N.S.W. I give devise and bequeath unto my daughter Mary Bridget Dawes all that my allotment of land situate in Pritchard Street Yass adjoining the land of one Myles and upon which at present is erected a wooden cottage and I give and devise to my daughters Kate and Annie Dawes as tenants in common all that my other allotment of land situate in Pritchard St. Yass upon which is erected a wooden cottage and which allotment adjoins the allotment already devised to my daughter Mary Bridget Dawes. I bequeath to my daughter Kate the sum of 300 pounds, to my daughter Annie the sum of 300 pounds to my husband William Dawes the sum of 100 pounds to my son John the sum of 100 pounds to my son William the sum of 100 pounds to my son Fergus the sum of 100 pounds to my daughter Ellen McKinnon the sum of 100 pounds to my grandson George Thomas Dawes the sum of 50 pounds and to my daughter Eliza (now Mother Mary Catherine of the Murrumbatemen Convent) the sum of 50 pounds and I direct my daughter Eliza out of the said sum of 50 pounds hereby bequeathed to her to apply the sum of 25 pounds for the celebration of masses for the repose of my soul and to apply the remainder thereof to such purposes as my said daughter shall deem best. And I also direct that the legacies hereby bequeathed to my grandsons George T. McKinnon and George Thomas Dawes shall be respectively paid to my son in law Donald McKinnon and my son John Dawes to be applied by them either wholly or in part for the education and advancement of my said grandsons respectively until they shall attain the age of 21 years and on the happening of that event, if any part of the said legacies shall remain unexpended the same shall then be paid to my said grandsons and I bequeath to my executors hereinafter named the sum

of 100 pounds upon trust to apply the same in payment of my funeral and burial expenses including the erection of a suitable tombstone on my grave and as far as the same my further expend in payment of my just debts, funeral and testamentary expenses. And I appoint James Duffy of Good Hope (the senior) and my son John Dawes of Yass as executors, 11 September 1899.

Mary X Dawes [her Mark]

Died 6th October 1899 at Yass. Estate sworn under 1829 pounds nett."

Newspaper obituary for William Henry DAWES (d. 18 November 1908 aged 76)

"Death of Mr. William DAWES

As was mentioned last week the death of Mr. William Dawes occurred at the residence of his daughter Mrs. F.W. Patmore, Rossi St, Yass. The deceased had been ailing only a few weeks before his death, the beginning of his illness being influenza followed by bronchitis and other complications causing him to take to his bed and after which he passed peacefully away. He was of English birth and came to this country over fifty years ago all alone to seek the fortune of life and in that he was successful. Being of a very robust constitution and a hard-working man, success crowned his efforts.

After landing in Sydney, he came on to Goulburn and there entered the service of Mr. William Connolly where he remained some eighteen months, then winding his way to Yass he settled at "Oak Island" on the Murrumbidgee, a well-known spot by all old hands about Yass. He then followed farming pursuits where with the help of his family he was successful after some years of labor in that industry.

He then turned his attention to grazing and followed that occupation until nine years ago when he had the misfortune to lose his wife, after which time he disposed of his stock, rented his land and retired from worldly pursuits. The deceased reared a family of nine children seven of whom survive him, three sons and four daughters. One daughter who joined the Sisters of Mercy 27 years ago is at present stationed at Gunning. The other three daughters being married and settled in and around Yass, as is also one son, the remaining ne in Sydney and one in Braidwood. Deceased was 76 years of age. The funeral which took place on Wednesday was followed to the grave by a long line of friends and relations."

William Henry DAWES' Will

"Will 44795/4 - Probate Division NSW Law Courts, Macquarie St., Sydney.

This is the last will and testament of William Dawes at present of Yass in the State of N.S.W. I bequeath to my sister Elizabeth Fisher the sum of forty pounds to my niece Louisa Fisher thirty-five pounds to my niece Alice Truen 30 pounds and my piano. I devise my land on the Good Hope Road equally between my sons William and Fergus their heirs and assigns as tenants in common, my son William to pay my son Fergus 100 pounds which sum to be charged on William's share in the Good Hope land in favour of my son Fergus and to bear interest in favour of my said son Fergus at the rate of 6 pounds per centum per annum until paid.

I bequeath my pony and sulky and harness to my daughter-in-law Mary Ann Dawes the wife of my son John Henry Dawes. I bequeath the sum of 25 pounds to my daughter, Sister Catherine to be expended by her in masses for the repose of my soul.

I bequeath the sum of 25 pounds to my executors hereinafter name to be expended by them in funeral and burial expenses. I devise and bequeath the rest and residue of my real and personal estate equally between the whole of my children living at the time of my decease the children of any parent dying in my lifetime to take their deceased parent's share. I hereby revoke all wills and writings testamentary by me heretofore made & declare this to be my last will and testament. I appoint my friend James Duffy elder and my said son John Henry Dawes executors of this my will. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand, at Yass aforesaid the tenth day of November 1908.

Witnesses - F.N. O'Brien Solicitor Yass J. Bernard Law Clerk Yass

18th December 1908 Estate Sworn at 2435 pounds - 0 - 4d. Net."



¹ SRNSW *Assisted Immigrants 4/4793 Reel No. 2475*. Assisted immigrants were passengers who had all or part of their passage paid for them by an agent, a private individual (often a relative), the government, or a combination of all three

² TURNBULL, Lucy.

³ [\[nla.pic-an7975489\]](http://nla.pic-an7975489)

⁴ <http://www.rms.nsw.gov.au/documents/projects/south-western/hume-highway/history-begins-with-a-road.pdf> [<http://www.rms.nsw.gov.au/documents/projects/south-western/hume-highway/history-begins-with-a-road.pdf>]

⁵ Sketch by Douglas Pratt, 1856, source unknown. <http://paulineconolly.com/2014/william-conolly-miller-goulburn/>

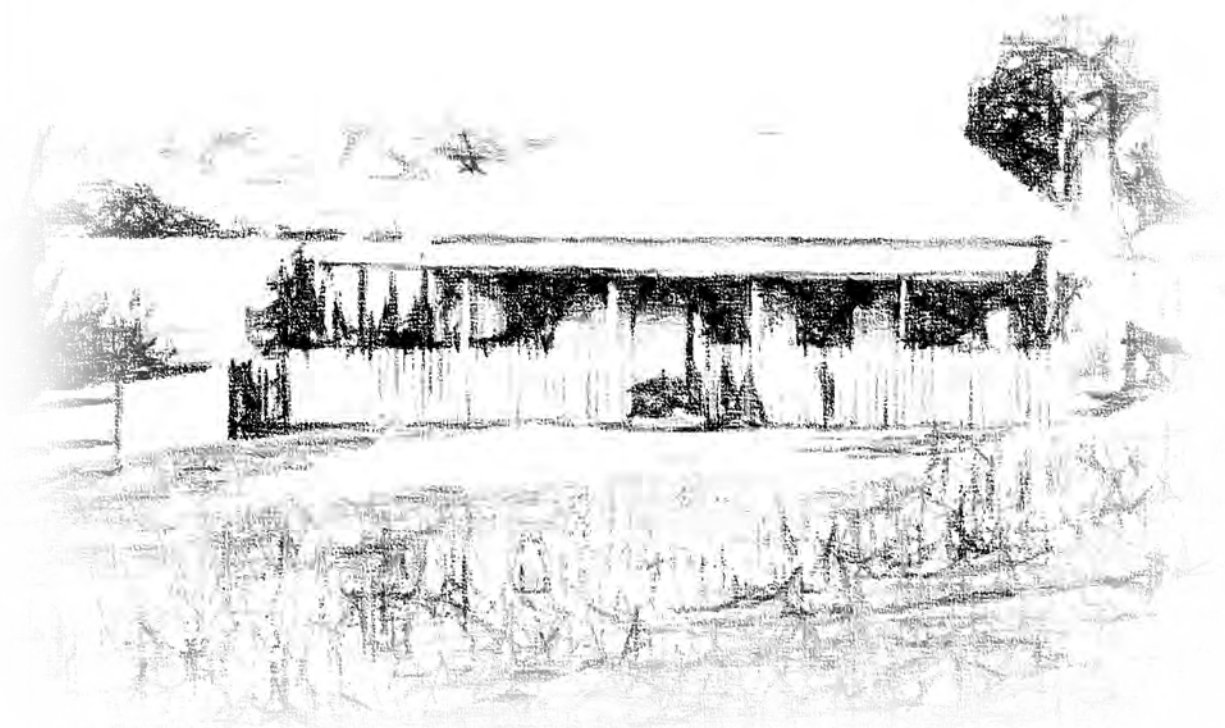
⁷ **The Crown Lands Acts 1861 (NSW)** introduced by the New South Wales Premier, John Robertson, in 1861 allowed selection before survey and introduced conditional purchase of Crown land which allowed a new group of small landowners to break up the squatter's monopoly of land and Parliament. While land in the more settled districts had been sold by auction, vast areas of rich grazing were under the control of pastoralists. In an attempt to address this imbalance the new legislation implemented John Robertson's scheme for 'Free Selection before Survey' whereby the whole leasehold area of the Colony was open to selection and sale at any time. Selectors could choose a limited area (40 to 320 acres) in any place at £1 per acre with ownership conditional on the selector's residence, improvement to the lands, and payment of moneys owed. Attempts by selectors, whether bona fide settlers or speculators, to obtain land led them into open conflict with pastoralists. [NSW Land and Property Information Fact Sheet] http://www.lpi.nsw.gov.au/_data/assets/pdf_file/0006/169035/Brief_history_LPI.pdf

⁸ Dawes Island See <http://cartographic.info/names/map.php?id=693112&f>

⁹ <http://yass.cathzone.com/Media/Default/Page/history/mission.pdf>

¹⁰ *Freeman's Journal* 6 June 1896 (p18) "Yass. *The Convent Chapel*"

PART II

NINE AUSTRALIAN BORN 'CORNSTALKS'GOOD HOPE NSW

	<u>Page</u>
A. ELLEN	17
B. JOHN	27
C. GEORGE	79
D. ELIZA	81
E. WILLIAM	87
F. CATHERINE	143
G. FERGUS	155
H. MARY	157
I. ANNIE	159

Children of William Henry and Mary Anne (Flanagan) DAWS

- A. Ellen Jane DAWS (1860-1942) m. Donald McKINNON
- B. John Henry DAWS (1861-1920) m. Mary Ann DUFFY
- C. George Thomas DAWS (1863-1895) n/m
- D. Eliza DAWS (1865-1923) Mercy Nun - Sister Mary Catherine
- E. William Patrick DAWS (1866-1955) m. Isobel Amy FRANKLIN of 'Brindabella'
- F. Catherine Gertrude (Kate) DAWS (1868-1936) m. Frederick William PATMORE
- G. Fergus Joseph DAWS (1870-1938) m. Cecilia (Celia) FLANAGAN
- H. Mary Bridget (Polly) DAWS (1874-1905) m. Michael DUFF
- I. Annie Josephine (Nance) DAWS (1876-1956) m. Patrick GRACE



A. Ellen Jane DAWES (1860-1942)

Ellen Jane DAWES was the first born child of William and Mary. She was born on 17 March 1860 at *Oak Island, Yass*. By the year 1861, the Catholic population in connection with the Yass St. Augustine's Parish was about one thousand. There were day schools for boys and girls and a Seminary for young ladies attached to the Church. There was also a small local *Wattle Vale* school at *Good Hope*. Ellen would have attended that school and grown up at *Good Hope*. As the eldest daughter, she would be the main help for her mother as her many siblings turned up at regular intervals to join the family in the years to follow.

Ellen Jane Dawes (1860-1942)

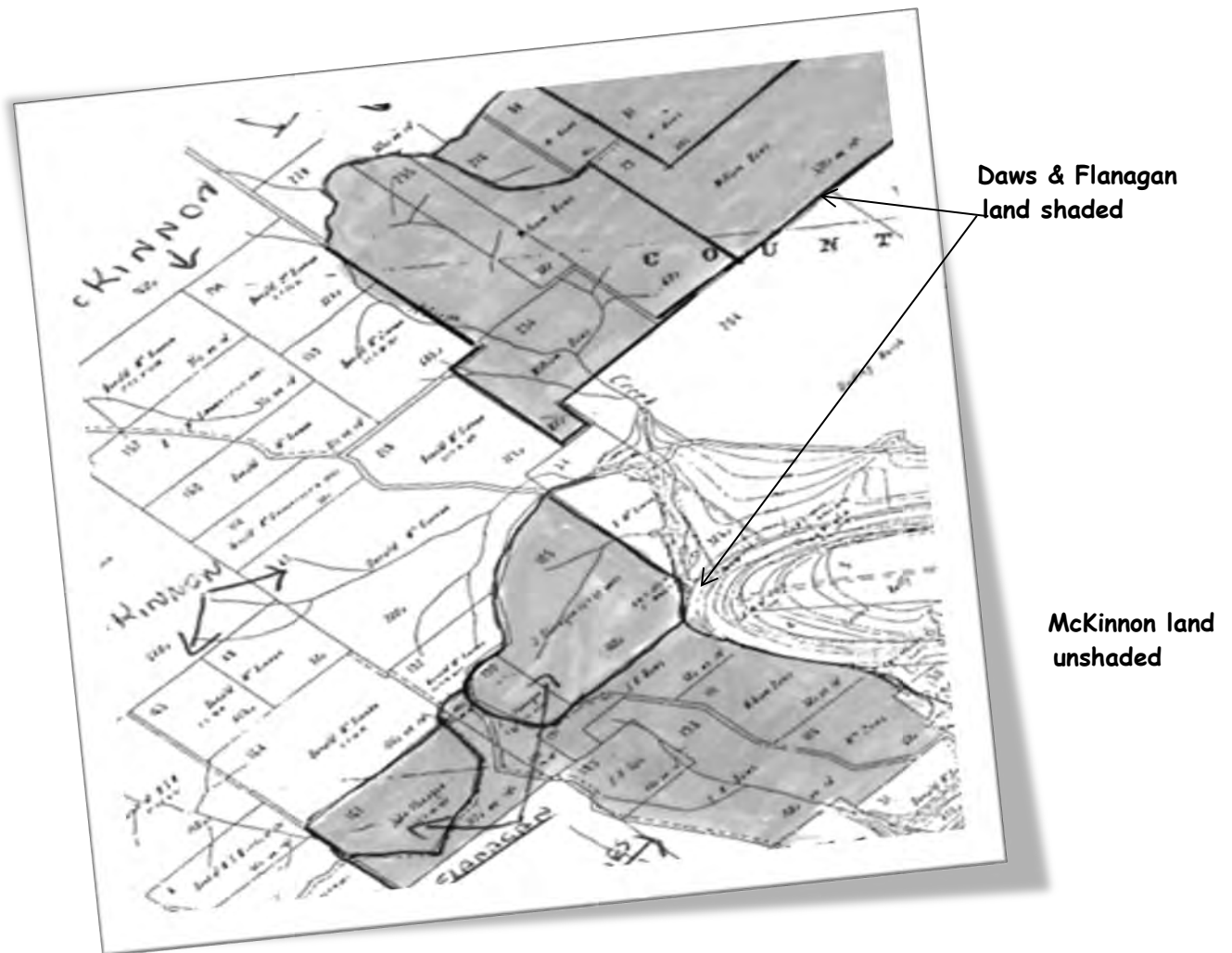


Donald (Danny) McKINNON (1848-1945)

In the year 1883 at 22-23 years of age, Ellen married **Donald McKINNON** in Hay NSW. Donald was the son of Donald and Mary (McDonald) McKINNON¹ of *Spring Gully, Good Hope*. A descendant, Chris Wood, has written a history of the family "*Our McKinnon History in Australia*" (2015). [See Attachment K]

As time went on, the pioneer Dawes and McKinnon families were to have several marriage connections combining their Dawes, McKinnon and Franklin family trees as well as living on adjoining properties at *Good Hope*, about 10 miles from the township of Yass.

Good Hope land - McKinnon adjacent to Dawes, Flanagan land



McKinnon property at Good Hope - land now under Burrinjuck Dam waters

Between the years 1883-1905 Donald and Annie produced a large family of thirteen children. The following McKinnon family portrait taken at the Good Hope property "Oak Island" about the year 1910 is treasured by their many descendants. See their *Descendant Report* at the end of this chapter.



Ellen and Donald (Danny) McKinnon surrounded by their 13 children c1910

Donald McKinnon Snr made enough money in the early days to buy one of the early allotments of 30 acres. In 1885, the *Notes and Proceedings of Legislative Assembly* - lists "McKinnon Donald Spring Gully Yass, 840 acres, 12 horses, 90 cattle, 240 sheep." Eighteen years later, the 1903 *Sands Directory* lists "McKinnon, Spring Gully, Yass, 11 horses, 50 cattle, 2000 sheep." Seems the sheep won out. This apparent expansion covers the time period when Donald "Danny" McKinnon, the son of Donald the immigrant father, probably took over the property some-time during his father's senior years or upon his death in 1889².

Ellen's descendant, **Chris Wood**, visited the hamlet of *Good Hope* in the year 2000. The area had been resumed and flooded with the establishment of the Hume Weir. The McKinnon homestead had been dismantled and removed prior to the flooding. The park operator pointed to where old broken crockery sometimes emerged at low water - evidence of where the house once stood. He also recalled that his father had mentioned that 'old' **Danny McKinnon** would regularly distribute bread from his sulky to the unemployed groups camped around the waters during the depression years.³ (Chris Wood)

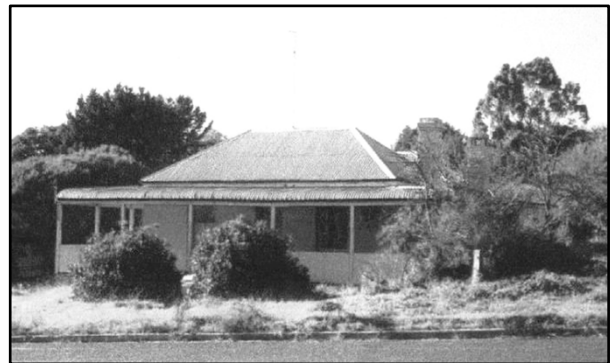
Donald's sister **Annie McKinnon** (1843-c1889) married **Thomas FRANKLIN**⁴ (1845-1925) of *Brindabella* on 11 November 1873 at *Good Hope*. Annie and Thomas were aunt and uncle of the well-known author of *My Brilliant Career*, **Miles Franklin** of *Brindabella* and *Goulburn*. Miles (or **Stella** as she was known in the family) was reportedly very fond of her Aunt Annie and in one of Miles' books, the famous '**All that Swagger**', she characterised Annie as '**Margaret Syme**'. During Stella's time in Chicago as a suffragette, she and Annie were correspondents. [Appendix - See part of a letter to Annie from Stella dated Nov 21st 1913, where Stella tells Annie about attending at a Ball in Chicago with the infamous '**Mrs. Pankhurst**'!]



Annie McKinnon (1853-1938)

To further add to McKinnon family tree (or forest?) - Ellen's brother, **William Patrick DAWS** (1866-1955) married **Isobel Amy Franklin** (1883-1973) on 26 October 1904, at *Brindabella Station*. Known as *Amy*, she was a daughter of the aforementioned Thomas and Annie (McKinnon) Franklin, who were the grandparents of my husband William Thomas (Tom) Dawes. [See chapter on Tom's grandfather - William Patrick Dawes - who married Isobel Amy Franklin of *Brindabella*, as well as Attachment **M** re the Franklin family]

This is a photograph of Donald and Ellen (Dawes) McKinnon's house in Yass NSW. Note the similarity to the original house at *Good Hope*. Chris Wood considers that it was, probably, demolished and re-erected in Yass when the land was resumed for the Burrinjuck Dam in 1912.



Ellen Jane (Dawes) McKinnon in later years in 4-generation photo with Claire McKinnon, Jean LeQuesne and baby Jan
[Photo from Angela Kneale]

Death of Ellen 1942

Ellen Jane (Dawes) McKinnon died at the age of 82 years in the *Yass District Hospital* on 20 May 1942. Her death certificate [NSW 1942/014407] stated she was admitted to hospital suffering from *Erysipelas* [a skin infection] seemingly caused by an abrasion of the hand. The informant was her son, **D.A. McKinnon** of 12 Arnheim Street, Goulburn. Ellen was buried on 22nd May in the Roman Catholic Cemetery, Yass, with witnesses - **P. Grace** and **Cecil W. Rayner**, She left her husband and all thirteen adult children to mourn her; amazingly, none of whom had predeceased her. Although, sadly, one son, Kenneth Patrick McKinnon, died in Goulburn two years later, on 19 Nov 1943. The *Goulburn Evening Post* of Monday 22 November 1943 reported :

"OBITUARY MR. K. MCKINNON. The death occurred of Mr. Kenneth McKinnon on Friday morning while travelling by train at Carcoar. He was 45 years old and had been in ill-health for some time. He is a son of Donald McKinnon and the late Mrs. McKinnon of Yass, and is a brother of Dan McKinnon, of 12 Arnheim Street, Goulburn. He leaves a wife and one child, who reside at Broken Hill. The funeral took place at Carcoar yesterday."

Death of Danny 1945

After being predeceased by his much younger wife, Ellen, and then losing his son Kenneth at only 45 years of age, Danny lived on for another eighteen months. He died, at the grand old age of 96 years, in Yass on 24 July 1945. An excellently written and informative obituary for him appeared in the *Yass Tribune Courier*, two days later.

Yass Tribune Courier 26 July 1945

'Donald MCKINNON

Pioneer's son dies in 96th year - Oldest resident in district.

Mr. Donald (Danny) MCKINNON, of De Mestre Street, died at the Yass District Hospital last Tuesday in his 96th year. He was the oldest resident of the district

His father, Donald McKinnon, who was the first white man to settle at Cavan, and came to Yass in 1837, spoke Gaelic fluently. His mother was one of the first six white women to cross the Gunning Gap, and one of his brothers, John, born in 1839, was the thirteenth child baptized in the Yass district. The Rev Charles Brigstocke officiated at the baptism which took place before the old temporary Church of England, down on the river flat near Mud Island, was open for service.

The late Mr. McKinnon was a retired grazier, and had a property at Good Hope. All his life he took a great interest in horses. He was a life member of the PandA Association and for 80 years did not miss an annual show. He was present at the show held this year. For a number of years he was a member of the P.P. Board, but was forced to give up this activity owing to deafness. He was also a member of the Goulburn Land Board for some years.

A striking evidence of the late Mr. McKinnon's capacity and experience, and his reputation, was shown by the fact that he was appointed to the board of three which valued the land resumptions in the Burrinjuck area, where the land resumptions in the Burrinjuck area, where the land was submerged, to represent the landowners.

He was a man of high personal character, of a cheerful, generous disposition, esteemed

by all who knew him. He and his wife were typical of the best of their generation and the pioneers of the district, hospitable neighbours and good friends. With the passing of Mr. McKinnon went the last of a fine body of men prominent in the early history of the town and district. Among his neighbours on the Murrumbidgee before the Burrinjuck Dam was built and their land resumed were the late Messrs. Alex **SHAW**, the **DUFFY** brothers and **COLLISON**. In this group of Friends were also the late Messrs. M. **COEN**, W.J. **GROGAN** and John **BOULDING**. Together they were a group of typical pioneers who played a great part in the development of the district. When his property was resumed, Mr. McKinnon took up his residence in Yass. His long life is typical of the men that made Australia .

Despite his great age, the deceased had kept up his interest in the district's affairs and enjoyed seeing his old friends. His death occurred after he had been in hospital for three weeks.

He is survived by seven sons, **Dan** (Goulburn), **William** (Canberra), **Theodore** (Haberfield), **Vincent** ('Woolgarlo', Yass), **Reg** (Sydney), **Colin** (Thirroul) and **Cpl Keith AIF** (Casino) - and five daughters, **Eileen**, **Evelyn THOMPSON** (Canberra), **Clare BALLARIN** (Strathfield), **Angela HICKEY** (Manly) and **Nell McDONOUGH** (Strathfield). He was predeceased by his wife, formerly Miss **Ellen DAWES** of Good Hope, and one son, **Kenneth** (Cobar)."

[See **Obituary** for Danny McKinnon's sister **Annie (McKinnon) FRANKLIN** at end of chapter **E1** about Annie's son-in-law, **William Patrick DAWES**].

[See also **Attachment K** - 'Our McKinnon History in Australia' by Chris Wood 2015 chris@wood.id.au



Angela M. (McKinnon) Hickey,
Ellen D. (McKinnon) McDonough,
and Reginald F. McKinnon
[photo from Angela Kneale]

AppendixPage 1 of 1913 [faded typewritten] letter from Stella Miles FRANKLIN in Chicago to her Aunt Annie (McKinnon) FRANKLIN at Brindabella

LIFE AND LABOR

Published by the National Women's Trade Union League of America
Mrs Raymond ROBINS, President

Alice HENRY)
S.M. FRANKLIN) Editors
Frances Squire POTTER)
Irene Osgood ANDREWS) Departmental Editors
Mrs Raymond ROBINS Associate Editor

Mary E. GALVIN Executive Secretary
Room 901, 127 North Dearborn Street,
CHICAGO

Nov 21st. 1913

"My dear Aunt Annie,

I was indeed happy to get a little note from you recently dated Sept. 25th. I also got two Bulletins and two Sydney Mails. Thank you very much for them. I send my family and friends a paper occasionally to show them that I think of them tho' waiting is impossible to one who has two writing journals --- and a secretaryship of an organization representing anything between 50-100 thousand women and an editorship where I have done the whole business for months. Miss Henry has been away in Canada resting for nearly four months and Mrs. Robins has been in Europe so I have been crew of the captain's gig and chief bottle-washer in all sorts of things. I have given my opinion on settling strikes and sent organizers and investigators hither and yon. I will have to take in the size of my hat when Mrs Robins comes back. In return for all these services, the organization is talking of voting me five months on full payment next year to go home to Australia and see you all. I wish you and mother to take a trip over. I love the Americans - they are a great people. I think Australia and Americans should be in close touch. I am glad the home authorities have taken an American architect to build the capital city. American houses are wonderfully comfortable.

I wish you could have seen our Ball. Mrs. Pankhurst was there and led it. I love my work very much as it brings me into close friendship with everyone in the world who is making thought and history. If I only had a little strength I could have been something long ago but I am very frail. I have to spend most of my time in bed. I can just keep my job going with no extras in the way of accomplishment. We have an office suite of four rooms in one of the big skyscrapers and one of them is my private office. I have an assistant to help me. I have my own telephone switch and all sorts of conveniences. Quite a change from the life of an Australian bush girl, and we have a mail chute just outside our door in which we drop our letters and when we want a telegraph messenger to take things we touch a button in the wall. The building has a barber shop and a restaurant and all sorts of things. There are some thousands of people quartered here. It is a great sight when the big building lights up at night." Page 2 missing.....

Outline Descendant Report for Ellen Jane DAWS

1 Ellen Jane DAWS b: 03 1860 Oak Island, Yass NSW, d: 20 May 1942 YASS NSW

... + Donald MCKINNON b: 27 Dec 1848 Good Hope via Yass NSW, m: 08 Feb 1883 Hay, NSW, d: 24 Jul 1945 YASS NSW, Oc: 1903 ; Grazier,

.....2 **Mary Eveleen MCKINNON** b: 19 May 1883 Good Hope, nr Yass NSW, d: 1975 Canberra ACT
 + Jim THOMPSON b: 1882 Yass NSW, m: 1908 Yass, NSW, , d: 07 Mar 1965 Canberra, n Capital Territory,

.....3 Desmond THOMPSON

..... + Dot CROWE

.....3 Douglas THOMPSON

..... + Esme BROADHURST

.....3 Clive THOMPSON

..... + Edna BRUCE

.....3 Robert THOMPSON b. 27 Jun 2002 Canberra ACT d: Jun 2002 Lynham ACT

..... + Marian GREENFIELD

.....3 Colin THOMPSON

. + Marie NEWPORT

.....2 **Daniel Augustine MCKINNON** b: 01 Aug 1884 Good Hope NSW, d: 5 Nov 1954

..... + Myrtle MCKINNON# b: 1894 Herberton, QLD m: 1929, d: 1954 Goulburn, NSW,

.....3 Joyce Eileen MCKINNON

..... + Keith MARSHALL

.....3 Ronald MCKINNON

..... + Rosemary MCKINNON#

.....2 **William John MCKINNON** b: 11 Aug 1885 Good hope NSW, d: 02 Feb 1970

. + ? McKinnon#

.....3 Madonna Margaret MCKINNON

..... + ? COOPER

.....3 Colin John MCKINNON

..... + Marjorie McKinnon#

.....3 Geoffrey MCKINNON

.....3 Phillip William MCKINNON

.....3 Ellen Jean MCKINNON

..... + J YOUNG

.....3 Ian Patrick MCKINNON

.....3 James MCKINNON

.....3 Kate MCKINNON

.....2 **Eileen Catherine MCKINNON** b: 04 Jul 1887 Good Hope NSW, d: 24 May 1976 Kenmore Home, Goulburn NSW [

.....2 **George Theodore MCKINNON** b: 08 May 1888 Good Hope, NSW, d: 01 Jan 1960

..... + Marguerita (Rita) McKinnon#

.....3 Noeline MCKINNON b: 20 Jun 1928

.....3 Pat MCKINNON b:13 Sep1929, d: Oct 1929

.....3 Moya Therese MCKINNON b: 23 Aug 1930, d: 2014

.....3 Ian MCKINNON b. 9 Jun 193

-2 **Joseph Vincent MCKINNON** b: 08 Jul 1890 Good Hope NSW, d: 21 Jul 1965
-2 **Annie Clare MCKINNON** b: 03 1892 Good Hope, NSW, d: 09 Sep 1948 Sydney NSW, Oc: Nurse
 +m1. John David **DAVIDSON** b: Abt. 1891 Brisbane, QLD, m:2 Jun 1917, Longueville NSW, d: 29 Jan 1927 Bondi, NSW.
3 Elizabeth Clare **DAVIDSON** b: 27 Mar 1918 Brisbane, QLD d: 10 Dec 2006 Killara NSW
 + Noel **WOOD** b: 06 Dec 1915 Gosford, NSW, m: 24 Dec 1938 Sydney, NSW. d: 06 Feb 2000 Killara NSW.
4 Noel Sydney Davidson **WOOD**, b. 10 Oct 1939.
4 Diana Clare **WOOD** b: 01 Jan 1942 Sydney, NSW. , d: 28 Jun 1988 The Bahamas
4. Christopher John **WOOD**, b.23 Jul 1946.
4 Carolyn Clare **WOOD**, b.04 May 1986.
3 Ellen Jeanette **DAVIDSON** b: 03 1918 Brisbane QLD, d: 07 2008 Chatswood NSW
 30.... + Alan Wynter **LE QUESNE** b:30 Jul 1916 Chatswood NSW
4 Janine Ellen **LEQUESNE** b: Nov 1940
4 June **LEQUESNE** b: 06 Jun 1944 Artarmon, NSW, m. James **MAYDO**
- +m2. Victor **BALLARIN** b: Abt. 1891 Brisbane, QLD, m: 06 Feb 1917 Longueville NSW, d: Jan 1927 Bondi, NSW.
-2 **Angela May MCKINNON** b: 13 Jul 1893 Good Hope NSW, d: 14 Jul 1981 147A Queen St, Woolahra NSW
 + Raymond Terence **HICKEY** b: 04 Sep 1893 Temora, NSW d: 06 Mar 1953 Manly, NSW. , Oc: ; Department Manager
-2 **Reginald Fergus MCKINNON** b: 26 Feb 1895 Good Hope NSW, d: 13 Aug 1986 Birchgrove NSW
 + Mary **FORRESTER**
3 Angela **MCKINNON** b: 1955
 + George **KNEALE**
4 Peter **KNEALE**, b.13 Jan 1980
 4 Patrick **KNEALE**, B.13 Jan 1980
3 Marian **MCKINNON** b: 1957
 + Frank **MALONE**
 4 Sean **MALONE**, b.9 Aug 1977
 4 Georgina **MALONE**, b. 31 Mar 1979
 4 Lachlan **MALONE**, 11 Mar 1986.
-2 **Kenneth Patrick MCKINNON** b: 23 Oct 1897 Good Hope NSW, d: 19 Nov 1944 Goulburn NSW
 + C **LEIVRE** b: 1903 Louth, NSW, , m: 1934 Cobar, NSW, , d: 1981 Sydney, NSW
3 Graham John **MCKINNON** b: 1936 Cobar, NSW, , d: 03 1996 Brisbane, QLD,
3 Kay Robyn **MCKINNON** b: Cobar, NSW, , d: 1941 Cobar, NSW,
-2 **Dorothy Ellen MCKINNON** b: 07 Apr 1900 Good Hope, NSW, d: 13 Dec 1997 Concord NSW
 + Harry **MCDONAGH**
-2 **Colin Gregory MCKINNON** b: 24 May 1903 Good Hope NSW, d: 04 Jan 1956 Bulli, NSW SMH 5/1/1956, aged 52, late of Thirroul, Oc: 1926 ; Plumber
 + Bernardine Sarah **DUFFY** b: 1907 Yass, NSW No31324, m: 1926 Yass, NSW, d: 1960 Thirroul NSW, Oc: 1926 ; Pianoforte Teacher
 3 John Bernard **McKINNON**
 3 Patricia Margaret

3 Gregory Colin MCKINNON b: 01 Jun 1937 Narrabri, NSW, , d: 11 Aug 2010 Canberra ACT
 + Annette HEAP?
 3 Donald James McKINNON, m. Margaret H
3 Laurel Bernadine MCKINNON b: 22 Mar 1929 Goulburn NSW, d: 27 Apr 1995 Bulli Hosp NSW
 +m. Bernie FROST, b. abt 1924

.....2 Francis Keith MCKINNON b: 24 Dec 1904 *Good Hope* NSW, d: 13 Nov 1966 NSW
 + Ethel Thelma HELMERS b: 1908 Bombala, NSW, m: 1944 Sydney NSW, d: 04 Jul 1990 Perth WA.
3 John MCKINNON, b. 13 Dec 1951, Wollongong NSW

Appendix re some McKinnon history

An interesting article appeared in the *Yass Tribune*, on 17 November 1927 concerning Ellen's in-laws - the immigrant pioneers - Donald and Mary (McDonald) McKINNON - as follows:

Obituary for Mrs. Mary McKINNON nee McDonald- died 21 October 1899 (aged 74)

Yass Tribune, 17 November 1927

"Mrs. Donald McKINNON was one of the first six women to cross the ranges between Gunning and Yass. Her husband had been employed by Major McDonald, of 'Ostaig' in the parish of Sleat, Inverness, Scotland, and shortly after their marriage they came out to , and were at once employed by Captain George Thomas Potter, of Cavan. They left Sydney with sheep - Mrs McKinnon was in a bullock dray. They first stopped at **Towrang** where they spelled the sheep for two months, then they went on to **Lockyersleigh**, near Goulburn (the property of Captain Potter's father-in-law, Major Lockyer), where they stayed three months, thence coming on to Yass.

Mr. McKinnon spoke Gaelic only and was employed by Capt. Potter for 6½ years and then took up a selection of 30 acres on his own and gradually added to it. There was a large family of ten children, but the only one living at the present time [1927] is Mr. Donald (Danny) McKinnon of Yass, and his family. The McKinnons hail from Sleat (pronounced Slate) in the Isle of Skye. Boswell, in his 'Tour of the Hebrides with Dr. Johnson', frequently mentions the McKinnons of Sleat who seem to have been a numerous clan in the seventeen hundreds.

The family included Mrs. Thomas FRANKLIN of Brindabella, Mrs. Michael REARDON and Mrs. David ROBERTSON, all of whom have descendants about the district. A brother of the first D. McKinnon was Neil McKinnon, who settled about the Murrumbidgee, and founded another branch of the clan in the Yass district."

Notes re places mentioned in obituary

Lockyersleigh - Major Edmund Lockyer (1784-1860), of Plymouth, Devon, England, arrived in Sydney in the *Royal Charlotte* in April 1825 with a detachment of the 57th; with him were his wife and ten children. In 1827, Lockyer sold his commission, having decided to settle in the colony. He was granted 2560 acres (1036 ha), which he named *Lockyersleigh*, in the Marulan district, and built a house, *Ermington*, on an estate near Ryde. In 1838 he leased and stocked **Cavan**, a run on the Murrumbidgee and Goodradigbee Rivers. Iron was found on Lockyersleigh and a beginning was made with mining, but the work was abandoned for lack of labour in the gold rush

Towrang - A major stockade for chain-bound convicts and others involved in the construction of the *Great South Road* to Goulburn was located on the north side of the Highway at **Towrang Creek** from around 1836 to 1842. The stockade became the principal penal establishment in the southern district

B. John Henry DAWES (1861-1920)

by Ann (Cusack) JAEGER

John Henry, the eldest son of William Henry and Mary Ann was born at Good Hope near Yass on 4th September, 1861. Living on an adjoining property was the Duffy family, whose name, like that of the Dawes, is perpetuated on the Burrinjuck Dam site by a "Duffy Forest". There was **James Duffy** and his family of fourteen children, three of whom were step-children. One of James' older children was **Mary Anne Duffy**, a young lady well used to the rigours of life on a selection. She and John Henry became acquainted at the Sunday Mass day gatherings. In 1889 they married, settling down on a *Good Hope* property next to John's parents, William and Mary.



John Henry & Mary Anne (Duffy) DAWES m.1889 Yass

There were ten children of the marriage, eight of whom were born at Good Hope - **Mary, Bernie, Leo, Vera, Agnes, George, Eileen - and Alice**, who was born on 18th August, 1904. The family then moved to "Wattle Valley" on the Black Range Road some fourteen miles east of Yass. The land at Good Hope was subsequently claimed by the Water Conservation Authority for the Burrinjuck Dam project, and compensation was paid. The site of the original Dawes homestead is now under water, but can be seen occasionally when the Dam water subsides.

Like his father at Good Hope, John Henry was a pioneer of "Wattle Valley". Two further children were born there to John and Mary - **Una and Hope** - making a family of ten. Apart from rearing ten children over the years, Mary Anne helped her husband in all the rough tasks of clearing the land, burning out the stumps, working with hoe, axe, scythe or hammer. Self-sufficiency was still a necessity of survival, even in the 1890s. To keep themselves and their growing family alive and well-fed, they worked from far before dawn to well after dusk.

A vegetable patch was dug and fenced. A small orchard, later extended, was planted, a field of wheat or oats sown. Poultry, pigs, a few sheep and a cow were brought in as finances allowed. Slab and bark sheds were erected for the animals and for grain storage. Little by little, tracts of land were cleared and the paddocks fenced with post and rail to prevent the stock from straying.

At first, water had to be carted in wooden pails, canvas bags or kerosene tins, enough for drinking, washing and watering the kitchen garden. Fortunately, there was a creek not far from the homestead. Later, a well was sunk closer to the home. The long haul with

water up from the creek bed was happily but a memory. To prevent the dogs and bush animals from contaminating the drinking water in the spring, it was logged around and covered with a wooden lid. The hydatid egg which many animals carried was the most dangerous threat to drinking water.

As the trees were felled, so were they put to use. The trunks were sawn and adzed for building material or fencing posts, the branches cut for the kitchen fire. In those days, no fire, no food! Even to the next generation, the habit of rising between 4am and 5am to light the kitchen fire was accepted without question or complaint. John Dawes was a strict father, but that was not so unusual for the times. The ethos of the 19th century was to bring up one's children to be obedient, law-abiding, sober and industrious citizens. Unbending paternal authority would unequivocally steer them along the correct path in life and safeguard them against any taint of convictism. No family of free industrious settlers wanted their children, by their speech or manner, to be labeled the off-spring of convicts! What a paradox - three generations later, a convict ancestor was to mean almost as much as a knighthood! But these were Victorian times. A strict father was, in the eyes of the church and of society, a praiseworthy individual.

Both John and Mary Anne provided well for their family. As it grew and the children, particularly their sons, **Bernie and Leo**, were able to help, so did the areas of cultivation. Like his father, John Henry made his livelihood by trading in primary produce. Sheep runs came later, but in the early days, the emphasis was on fruit, grain and a variety of animals. He grew grapes, for which the Yass plains were well suited. His orchards offered a harvest of apples, peaches, apricots, almonds and walnuts. The poultry run provided meat and eggs, a small herd of cows, milk and butter. Pigs and turkeys added variety to the family larder and augmented the household income. Some of the Yass produce was finding its way to Sydney tables in those days, but even without that market, John Dawes had established buyers in the closer settlements, in Yass and Burrinjuck.

The journey to Burrinjuck was no joy ride. Each week, John, with the help of the family, loaded his dray with fresh and cured meat, eggs, butter and fruit and drove down to the settlement. He was astute enough to make his arrival coincide with pay-day. To get there, he faced the threat of swollen creeks, tracks bogged after rain so that the dray sank axle-deep in mire, fallen branches across the track and steep inclines. Horses were prone to shy at snakes and kangaroos, wheels might strike a boulder and upend the dray. Such accidents were commonplace. John Dawes pitted himself against these odds and made good.



In spite of a heart condition which eventually cut short his life span, it is said he drove himself to the very edge of exhaustion. At 5 am on a chilly winter's morning, he could be seen, hands blue with the cold, loading the dray with fencing posts and palings which he and the boys had cut. By dawn, he would have delivered them into Lawrence's at Yass for sale - [David L Lawrence Builder & Timber Merchant Yass?] - and be back at "Wattle Vale"

to set the boys to work and labour on, himself. On another occasion, he was reaping hay with the scythe and collapsed in the paddock. He was carried back to the homestead and laid down on the sofa. Within an hour, he was back out at work again.

For the children on the property, there was a subsidized school called the *Wattlevale School*. There, the five older children went - **Mary, Bernie, Leo, Vera and George**. **Alice** also attended the school for the first few years before she went to the Convent school in Yass. At the time of her birth, she had four older sisters, **Mary** who was then 14 years old, **Vera** 10, **Agnes** 8, and **Eileen** 3. They were a close-knit family with a very special devotion to their mother. They came to appreciate fully her wholehearted dedication to her family, her amazing gentleness and gentility.

Rosary was said each night before the family retired to bed and all were expected to be present. The girls were frequently in trouble for giggling their way through the decades - such wayward behavior.

Agnes, the sixth child was allowed to board at Mount Carmel College in Yass, perhaps because she had, early in life, decided she would become a nun. At the age of 16, she entered the Mercy Order and became Sister Mary Veronica. Her father felt she was too young to know her own mind, and sent her off on a long holiday. But it did not change her resolve. In her early 20's, she contracted pneumonia following measles, and died in Tumut. She is buried in the Sisters of Mercy plot in the Yass Cemetery, next to her aunt Sister Mary Catherine, one of her father's sisters.

In 1911, John Henry, then classified as "Grazier" of *Wattlevale*, purchased a brick cottage in Ford Street, Yass. He settled his wife and the last four daughters there so that they might attend the convent school and acquire a better education. **Eileen and Alice** went up to the senior school while **Una and Hope** attended the junior school. John Henry and his three sons remained on the property, travelling into Yass on weekends to be reunited as a family unit.

The boys, **Bernie, Leo and George**, more so than the girls, were expected to carry their share of work on the farm. Before and after school, they helped out with the many tasks a mixed farm demanded. Cows had to be led out and brought into milk, butter had to be churned, hens to be fed, eggs gathered and wood chopped. In the orchards and vineyards, the boys were strictly ordered to keep the birds away from the fruit when it came into season, by any means at their disposal, old rags, bits of paper, sticks, shouting and shooting. Leatherheads, parrots and cockatoos were a great menace. A fair part of the family's income depended upon the fruit harvest.

Snakes were always a problem. Brown and black snakes abounded in the district. They were attracted to the homestead for water when the creek ran low, they came for eggs or to catch the mice which nested in chaff and grain stores. The Dawes boys had a few tricks to lure them out before shooting them or breaking their backs with a stout stick. **George** used to play a mouth organ; hoping the music would attract them. It didn't always work.

A saucer of milk was placed in front of a suspect cranny and the boys would wait with guns ready. One day, **Una** heard **George** call out "Don't come out the door". Curious to know why he had called out, she opened the door and walked out to face the barrel of a gun! **George** was about to shoot a snake which slithered off at the sound of her footfall.

Bernie, Leo and George Dawes

Rabbits were a great scourge. Single furrow ploughs were used to dig up warrens, traps set, baits laid, and shooting parties organized. During severe droughts when they seriously threatened water and grass supplies, the rabbits were so emaciated themselves that they could hardly run. It was merely a matter of taking a stick and cudgeling them to death by the hundred.



As they grew older, the girls were roped into the usual homestead tasks. **Una** remembers how she and **Hope** had to go down and feed the turkeys and the terror it inspired. They were vicious nasty creatures without the shred of a conscience. They would bite the hand that fed them, given half a chance. One day, the two girls found themselves cut off from the safety of the homestead gate, a legion of turkeys advancing upon them gobbling aggressively. In a moment of sheer inspiration, **Hope** turned into a human tornado, twisting hither and thither, toppling astonished turkeys left and right!

Iguanas were another curse. The larger variety seems to have died out, but in those days, they were alive and well. They were such big fellows, as large as a crocodile, so we are told, with a nasty bite. They came up to steal hen eggs, a tasty delicacy. **George** took pot shots at them with his rifle, but the skin was so tough, the bullets would ricochet off. Hit them with the butt of a rifle, and the creatures merely shrugged off the shattered gun and lumbered on their way. This is no shaggy dog story. It happened to **Bill Murphy**, **Una's** husband on the banks of the **Murrumbidgee**.

In January 1909, the area around **Yass** was devastated by bushfires - the local newspaper reported that the flames spread towards the river, destroying several properties including that of **J. [John Henry] Dawes** and also the house, sheds and furniture on the estate of the late **Mr. [William Henry] Dawes**. Thence it went on to neighbouring **Mr. D. McKinnon's** property. It would be a sad and difficult time for the neighbouring **Dawes** and **McKinnon** families.

In spite of the years of drought, bush fires, floods and the crash in the world banking system in the early 1890's, John Henry Dawes' family prospered. Why wouldn't they? The energy of John Henry's life was poured into his farm and from thence the benefits flowed on to his descendants. Following his 1911 purchase of the brick cottage in Ford Street, North Yass, John Henry made four further purchases in Yass between 1917 and 1919. He acquired houses in Mount St., Laidlaw St., Pritchett St. and a house in Lead St. in his wife Mary Anne's name.

Death of John Henry Dawes

At the age of 59, John Henry died from a heart condition which had been evident for some years. In spite of the warnings, he worked ceaselessly to the day of his death. His death was announced in a column headed "AHC Guild" in the *Catholic Press* (Sydney NSW) on 9 September 1920.

It is with regret we have to record the death of Bro. John Henry Dawes, of St. Augustine's branch, Yass, which sad event took place on August 25 last. The deceased member was a grazier, and a well-known and highly-respected resident of the Yass district. He was 59 years of age, and leaves a sorrowing wife and grown-up family of three sons and seven daughters to mourn their great loss.—R.I.P.

Mary Anne (Duffy) Dawes remained in Yass for the following 21 years caring for her adult family as she always had done. Her father, another Yass pioneer, James Duffy, passed away on January 16, 1921, at age 86. Mary Anne was one of 7 children born in 10 years to her mother Bridget (Kearns) Duffy, James' first wife who died in 1875. Mary Anne also had 6 step-siblings from James' second marriage, three years later, to Hanora (Dolan) Duffy in 1878; as a somewhat extended family tree, it becomes a Duffy family forest, indeed!

Mary Ann's grandfather was early Yass pioneer Patrick Duffy whose story was featured in a newspaper article, handed by a Duffy descendant to Eileen McEvilly, the author of a document titled "*Some Pioneers of Civilisation: The Yass River from 1840*". Author **Eileen (Ware) McEvilly** (1901-1980) was another Duffy descendant. [A google search did not find the *Temora Advocate* article, but did find it reprinted in the *Cootamundra Herald*, Wednesday 25 January 1893, page 5.

"Late Mr. Patrick Duffy.

THE following obituary notice is from the Temora Advocate : — The following obituary notice of Mr. Patrick Duffy, an old and respected resident of the Cootamundra district, whose death occurred on the 24th ultimo, has been sent to us for publication. Mr. Duffy had reached the ripe old age of one hundred years, and we believe his reminiscences of the early days of the colony were very interesting :—

"Mr. Patrick Duffy, born 22nd December, 1792 : died 24th. December, 1892. Born in the parish of Clohar, county Fermanagh, North of Ireland. Landed in Sydney in October, 1841. He was the father of three daughters and five sons, all of whom are still living. His father was a butcher in the town of Fermanagh. His mother's maiden name was Willoughby, of a good

family; one of the Willoughbys, followers of Catherine, the first wife of Henry the Eighth. Mrs. Willoughby was of the house of Willoughby of Spain.

Mr. Duffy was a man who had received a good education. After being to school and college for twenty-one years he returned home, and like, many more of the young Irish collegiates, he was too free with his pen against the oppression of the poor, for which he was brought to account by the Government. Seeing that he was marked for vengeance, he emigrated to Sydney with his family, at that time consisting of three sons and two daughters.

Upon arriving in Sydney he was offered a situation by the Government, but being of an independent disposition he preferred a free country life, and took up land under the Act then in force in New South Wales ; that is to say, paying the Government £5 a year for a section of land, for the right of farming and grazing. At the end of each year the land was put up at the nearest court-house, and knocked down to the highest bidder. For three years Mr. Duffy had very bad luck : all his stock died in consequence of bad seasons. The fourth year his land was put up for re-leasing, when it was run up to £20 per section, which was too high a price for him to pay, after the three previous bad seasons, so he lost his land and all his improvements. He never lost heart, however, but fought honestly and industriously against adversity, and eventually made enough money to purchase a farm on the Yass River.

A year after, the goldfield broke out in Victoria, and Mr. Duffy, accompanied by his two sons James and John, went there to try their fortunes, and were successful. The three then returned to the farm, and Mr. Duffy resumed operations, until bodily infirmities prevented him from doing further work. For some years prior to his death, he resided with Mrs. John **Kearns** and her husband, at Mount Pleasant, near Cootamundra. Mr. Duffy died, as he had lived, in peace with God and his fellow men, respected by all who knew him and deeply mourned by all his relations."

[See Attachment L: "The Duffy Family in Australia 1841: Patrick Duffy 1792-1892" by Eileen McEvilly- [an interesting read for all descendants of John Henry and Mary Anne (Duffy) Dawes.]

Death of John's wife Mary Anne (Duffy) Dawes

Patrick's grand-daughter, Mary Anne (Duffy) Dawes, died in July 1941 in Murrumburrah NSW. She and her husband John Henry Dawes were both interred in Yass Cemetery with the following headstone inscriptions:

Dawes John Henry died 25.8.1920.

Dawes Mary Ann died 10.7.1941 aged 73 years.

Children of John Henry and Mary Anne (Duffy) DAWES :

1. Mary Bridget 1890-1973
2. John Bernard (*Bernie*) 1891-1971
3. Leo Terence 1893-1949
4. Vera Josephine 1894-1973
5. Agnes Teresa 1896-1928
6. George Thomas 1898-1961
7. Eileen Frances 1901-1975
8. Alice May 1904-1947
9. Una Clare 1906-2002
10. Hope Annie 1912-1982



LtoR: Vera RYAN, Hope FULLER, Una MURPHY, Bernie DAWES, Mary CLEARY, Eileen RYAN



Living Dawes siblings @ mid 1960s -
photo from Ross Cleary

3GEN Outline Descendant Report for John Henry & Mary Ann (Duffy) DAWES

1 John Henry DAWES b: 04 Sep 1861 Good Hope NSW, d: 25 Aug 1920 Yass NSW

... + Mary Ann DUFFY b: 10 Aug 1868 Yass NSW, m: 1890 Yass, d: 17 Jul 1941 Yass NSW

2 Mary Brigit DAWES b: 17 Oct 1890 Yass NSW, d: 1973 Murrumburrah NSW.

..... + Thomas Francis CLEARY b: 1890 Grenfell NSW, m: 25 Nov 1914, d: 23 Dec 1973, Harden NSW

3. John Francis CLEARY b. 8 Jun 1918, Grenfell NSW, d. 19 Dec 1983 Sydney NSW

+ Madge Iris ADAMS, m. 15 Oct 1942, Yass NSW (3 children)

3. Stella CLEARY b. ca 1918, d. ca 2010 Yass NSW

+ Donald Keith McNALLY, d. 12 Sep 1975 (2 children)

3. Mary Veronica CLEARY b. 12 May 1920, d. 22 May 2008 Harden NSW

+ Ernest Lawrence McDERMOTT, m. 11 Mar 1939 (4 children)

3. Nolene Margaret CLEARY, b. ca 1924, d. 1941

3. Faith Eileen CLEARY, b: 1932, d: 19 Apr 1934

.....2 John Bernard (Bernie) DAWES b: 11 Oct 1891 Yass NSW, d: 17 Jul 1971 Yass NSW

..... + Anne Maree (Annie) O' REILLY b: 10 Dec 1894 Forbes, NSW, m: 1926 Marrickville NSW, d: Yass NSW

.....3 Anne DAWES b: 18 Sep 1937

..... + Alan CUTHBERT m: 08 Apr 1967

.....2 Leo Terence DAWES b: 12 Apr 1893 Yass NSW, d: 02 Dec 1949 Yass NSW.

..... + Florence M (Flo) GANNON b: 1893 Grenfell, NSW, m: 1922 Grenfell NSW, d: 1978 Yass NSW.

.....3 Noel DAWES

.....3 Connie DAWES

..... + Jim VOGT

.....3 Len DAWES b: Abt. 1925

..... + Colette DAWES#

[# maiden name unknown]

.....3 Marie DAWES.....

+ Noel QUINN

.....3 June DAWES

..... + Eris POLLARD

.....3 Kevin DAWES

..... + Audrey BUTCHER

-2 **Vera Josephine DAWES** b: 28 Oct 1894 Yass NSW, d: 29 Dec 1973
 + Thomas Luke **RYAN** b: 1893 Yass NSW, m: 1920 Yass NSW, d: 1966 Yass, NSW.
 3 Edna RYAN d: 28 Sep 1981
 + Donald (Pat) **CHRISTIE**
 3 Neil James RYAN b: 18 Jan 1923 Yass, d: 1988 Yass
 + Bridget Mary (Bridie) **QUIRKE** b. m. 1946 Gundagai NSW.
 3 John RYAN d: Bef. 2003
 3 Greg RYAN b: 1926, d: 18 Jun 1958
-2 **Agnes Teresa DAWES** (Sr. Mary Veronica) b: 03 Nov 1896 Goodhope nr Yass NSW, d: 26 Dec 192
2 **George Thomas DAWES** b: 16 Aug 1898 Wattle Valley, Yass NSW, d: 06 Jan 1961 Yass NSW
 + Gladys H **OLDMAN** b: 25 Apr 1905 Manly NSW, m: 10 Jun 1932 Manly NSW, d: 08 Mar 1986 RN Shore
 Hospital, Sydney NSW
 3 Alison Mary DAWES b: Feb 1937, d: 1937 Childrens Hospital, Sydney NSW
 3 Pamela Dorothy Ruth DAWES b: 07 Jun 1938 Yass NSW
 + Alan James **SANDYS** b: 26 Sep 1938 Hillsea, England, m: 30 Mar 1964 Yass NSW, d: 02 Dec
 2002 Adelaide SA.
 3 Jennifer Mary DAWES b: 17 Dec 1939
 + Stanley **CRASE** b: 17 Mar 1933 Broken Hill NSW, m: 14 Nov 1970 Adelaide SA, d: 30 Jun 1980
 Adelaide SA
-2 **Eileen Frances DAWES** b: 24 Feb 1901 Goodhope nr Yass NSW, d: 27 Aug 1975 Yass NSW
 + Matthew M **RYAN** b: 1903, m: 1931 Yass NSW, d: 03 Dec 1977 Yass NSW
 3 James RYAN b: 1934, d: 20 Feb 1967 Yass NSW
-2 **Alice May DAWES** b: 18 Aug 1904 Goodhope nr Yass NSW, d: 26 Dec 1947 Canberra ACT
 + John Stanley (Stan) **CUSACK** b: 1899 Yass NSW, m: 1928 Yass NSW, d: 15 Jul 1971 Canberra ACT
 3 John Bernard CUSACK b: 26 Feb 1929 Yass NSW
 + Marie Ann DAWES b: 03 Nov 1934 Moruya NSW, m: 11 Oct 1958 Canberra ACT
 3 David CUSACK b: 27 Oct 1930 Yass NSW
 + Elizabeth Anne KNEIPP b: 01 Jan 1932 Inverell NSW, m: 18 Jan 1960 Sydney NSW
 3 Mary Joan (Joan) CUSACK b: 31 Dec 1931 Yass NSW
 + Clive James **WALDREN** b: 10 Apr 1931 Canberra ACT, m: 22 Oct 1956 Canberra ACT,
 d: 04 Aug 2009 Canberra ACT
-2 **Una Clare DAWES** b: 11 Dec 1906 Wattle Valley nr Yass NSW, d: 31 Jan 2002 Collaroy NSW
 + William Patrick (Bill) **MURPHY** b: 08 May 1913, m: 1944 Sydney NSW, d: 16 Aug 2001 Sydney NSW
 3 Janice MURPHY
 + Graeme **GIBSON**
 3 Terrence MURPHY
 + Robin FANSHAW
-2 **Hope (Annie) DAWES** b: 06 Mar 1912 Bowning NSW, d: 30 May 1982 Nowra NSW
 + Douglas William **FULLER** b: 1904 Adelong, NSW; m: 1934 Yass NSW
 3 Garry FULLER
 + Jill Margaret MATTHEWS m. 1964
 4. John FULLER b .c1968
 3 Margaret Anne FULLER b. c1844
 + Geoffrey Malcolm **STEPHENS** m. 1963 Tumut NSW

B - Children of John Henry and Mary Anne (Duffy) DAWES

	<u>Page</u>
B1. Mary Bridget DAWES (1890-1973) m. Thomas Francis CLEARY	36
B2. John Bernard DAWES (1891-1971) m. Anna Maria O'REILLY	41
B3. Leo Terence DAWES (1893-1949) m. Florence GANNON	45
B4. Vera Josephine DAWES (1894-1973) m. Thomas Luke RYAN	52
B5. Agnes Teresa DAWES (1896-1928) Mercy Nun Sister Mary Veronica	56
B6. George Thomas DAWES (1898-1969) m. Helen Gladys OLDMAN	58
B7. Eileen Frances DAWES (1901-1975) m. Matthew Mark RYAN	64
B8. Alice May DAWES (1904-1947) m. John Stanley CUSACK	66
B9. Una Clare DAWES (1906-2002) m. William Patrick MURPHY	74
B10. Hope Anne DAWES (1942-1982) m. Douglas FULLER	76



B1. Mary Bridget DAWES (1890-1973)

John Henry and Mary Anne (Duffy) Dawes' first child, a daughter, **Mary Bridget** was born on 17 October 1890 in Yass NSW.

Mary, attended by her sister **Vera**, married Thomas Francis (**Tom**) **Cleary** at Yass on 25 Nov, 1914. Tom was the son of John James and Margaret J. (Hennessy) Cleary of Piney Range, Grenfell NSW.

Mary and Tom Cleary

Wedding notice in the *Grenfell Record and Lachlan District Advertiser* 15 Dec 1914

CLEARY—DAWES

At St Augustine's Church, Yass, on November 25, Thomas Cleary, eldest son of Mr and Mrs J. Cleary, Piney Range, Grenfell, was married by the Rev. Father Leonard to Mary, eldest daughter of Mr and Mrs J. Dawes, Wattle Valley, Bowring. The bride was given away by her father, and wore a gown of white crepe de chine and a white aeroplane hat. She carried an ivory-bound prayer-book the gift of her aunt, Mother M. Catherine, of Murrumburrah, and was attended by her sister, Miss Vera Dawes, who was dressed in white silk voile, with pretty white hat. She wore a handsome gold bangle, the gift of the bridegroom. Mr B. Dawes acted as best man. The bridegroom's present to the bride was a diamond pendant. The bride's travelling dress was of navy silk, worn with a hat en suite. Mr and Mrs Cleary left by motor car for Sydney.



Mary met Tom when she went to work as a teacher or governess in the Grenfell area, quite possibly at "Piney Range". There is no evidence that she ever went back to teaching, following their marriage.

At some stage around this time, Tom moved away from employment on the family farm, into work as a fettler with the NSW railways. This took Mary and Tom to a number of towns around NSW, mostly in the area between Yass - Grenfell. By the year 1932, they had a family of five children - **Mary Bridget**, **John Francis**, **Stella**, **Mary Veronica**, **Nolene Margaret** and **Faith Eileen**.

It is not known what caused the death of the two year old baby of the family, **Faith**, in 1934. It is known that the grief of that occasion remained for years - Mary's granddaughter **Lorraine (McDermott b.1939)** recalled her grandmother weeping behind closed doors on anniversaries of Faith's short life and death.

Sadly, a second daughter, **Nolene** died in 1941 aged only 17 years. She had been ill for some time with "heart problems", and family lore tells us that she died the day her adored elder brother, **Frank**, sailed from Sydney, bound for the Middle East theatre of war.



Mary and Faith Cleary

Their first son, John Francis (**Frank**), born in 1918, was a motor mechanic, who moved into hotels. He served in WW2 both in the Middle East and in the Pacific, and after discharge moved around the state to various towns, mostly as a Publican. (See AWM War Service appendix)

Mary and Tom settled in Murrumburrah NSW around 1942. The photograph below was taken early 1940s with Frank (in uniform) on the middle step with Noleen. Stella is on the top. Frank died, at the age of 65 years, in Sydney in 1983. Stella married locally and settled, after a number of years, in Yass. She died around 2010.

While Tom was still working, he would travel to work in a sulky pulled by his old horse. It was their only method of transport, and they never owned a car. After retirement, travel from their home in Ward St (opposite the showground) was either on foot, or in someone else's car. Mary was an active member of the Catholic Community of Harden-Murrumburrah, and her faith was the core of her life. She would regularly be seen walking the 3 to 4 km to the shops or to the Church.

In the later years of their lives, Tom and Mary moved to Harden, living next door to their daughter, **Mary Veronica (Vera)**. Vera lived most of her married life in Harden, dying there in 2008.

It would have been a comfort for Mary and Tom, having Vera living next door to them in recent years before their deaths. Mary died on November 20, 1973, following a stroke. Tom, who had not been in good health, visibly declined from this time, and died shortly after, on 23 December 1973. Each was aged 83 years.

Tom and Mary Cleary in front with Frank, Stella and Noleen



[story and photos from Ross Cleary

Outline Descendant Report for Mary Bridget DAWES

1 Mary Bridget DAWES b: 17 Oct 1890 Yass NSW, d: 20 Nov 1973

Harden NSW

... + **Thomas Francis CLEARY b: 1890 Grenfell NSW, m: 1914, d: 23 Dec 1973**

Harden NSW

.....**2 Mary Bridget CLEARY**

.....**2 John Francis CLEARY b: 08 Jun 1916 Grenfell NSW, d: 19 Dec 1983 Sydney NSW; 28533/1983**

..... + **Madge Iris ADAMS b: 24 Jan 1918 Newcastle, NSW. Australia, m: 15 Oct 1942 Yass, NSW. Australia, d: 28 Aug 2002 Randwick, NSW. Australia**

.....**3 Private**

.....**3 Private**

.....**3 Private**

.....**2 Stella CLEARY b: Bet. 1917-1918 Grenfell NSW**

.....**2 Mary Veronica CLEARY b: 12 May 1920 Grenfell NSW, d: 22 May 2008 Harden NSW**

..... + **Ernest Lawrence MCDERMOTT b: 17 Oct 1911 Gulgong NSW, d: 04 Sep 1994 Harden NSW**

.....**3 Lorraine Veronica MCDERMOTT b: 1939 Dubbo NSW, d: 04 Sep 2012 Canberra ACT**

.....**3 Brian Lawrence MCDERMOTT b: 26 Feb 1953 Harden NSW, d: 14 Oct 2002 Dubbo NSW**

.....**3 Private MCDERMOTT**

.....**3 Private MCDERMOTT**

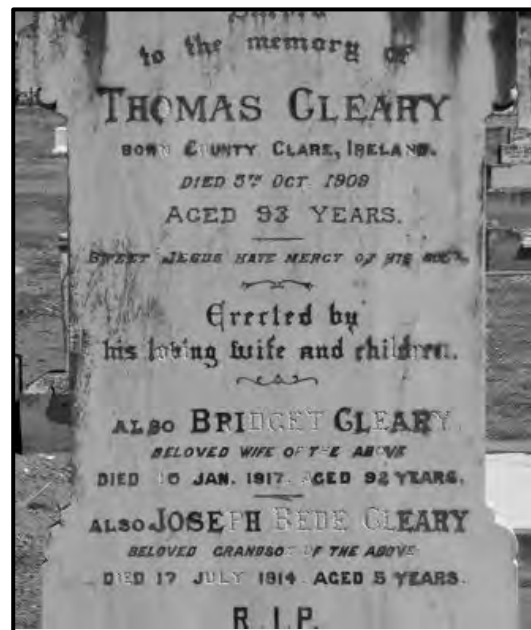
.....**2 Nolene Margaret CLEARY b: 1924 Grenfell NSW; (17 years), d: 1941 Yass NSW; 17763/1941**

.....**2 Faith Eileen CLEARY b: 1932 Grenfell NSW; (2 years), d: 19 Apr 1934 Yass NSW; 17763/1934**

World War Two Service of Tom's son, Frank Cleary :

Veteran Details

Name	CLEARY, JOHN FRANCIS
Service	Australian Army
Service Number	NX21851
Date of Birth	08 Jun 1916
Place of Birth	GRENFELL, NSW
Date of Enlistment	27 May 1940
Locality on Enlistment	GOONDAH
Place of Enlistment	PADDINGTON, NSW
Next of Kin	CLEARY, THOMAS
Date of Discharge	20 Aug 1945
Rank	Sapper
Posting at Discharge	1 ANTI AIRCRAFT REGIMENT
Prisoner of War	No
Honours	None for display

CLEARY headstone in Grenfell Cemetery

See over for Yass/Grenfell descendant list including Tom and Mary (Dawes) CLEARY in the context of the extended CLEARY family.

Appendix**Outline Descendant Report for Thomas Francis & Bridget (Heffernan) CLEARY**

1 Thomas Francis CLEARY b: 1818 Ennis County, Clare, Ireland, d: 05 Oct 1909 Piney Range, Grenfell, NSW... +m. Bridget HEFFERNAN b: 15 Aug 1823 Ennis County, Clare, Ireland, Arr Aust: 1848 per the "Lady Peel". d: 18 Jan 1917 "Pinedale" Piney Range, Grenfell, NSW. Australia, [Headstone in Grenfell Cemetery]

.....2 Michael CLEARY b: 1849 Kilmore, ViIC, d: 03 Mar 1895 Peak Hill NSW

.....2 Patrick John CLEARY b: 1851 Kilmore VIC, d: 18 Sep 1929 Orange NSW

.....2 Mary CLEARY b: 16 May 1856 Kilmore, VIC.

.....2 Bridget Mary CLEARY b: 04 Jun 1859 Kilmore VIC, d: Aug 1896 'Summer House', Piney Range NSW
..... +m. Patrick Alfred MADDEN b: Abt. 1849 Kilmore VIC, m: 13 May 1878 Albury NSW, d: 22 Nov 1925 Braidwood NSW

.....2 John James CLEARY b: 1862 Willomavin, Kilmore VIC, d: 19 Sep 1937 Granville NSW
..... +m. Margaret J HENNESSY b: 27 Apr 1872 Yass NSW, m: 1889 Grenfell NSW, d: 10 Oct 1950 Granville NSW

.....3 **Thomas Francis CLEARY b: 1890 Grenfell NSW, d: 23 Dec 1973 Harden NSW**
..... +m. **Mary Bridget DAWES b: 17 Oct 1890 Yass NSW, m: 1914, d: 20 Nov 1973 Harden NSW**

.....3 Bridget CLEARY b: 1892, d: 1961

.....3 Patrick Joseph CLEARY b: 1894, d: 1969

.....3 Richard CLEARY b: 1897

.....3 Mary A CLEARY b: 1899, d: 1955

.....3 Margaret Therese CLEARY b: 1903, d: 1988

.....3 John William CLEARY b: 1904

.....3 Joseph Bede CLEARY b: 1909, d: 1914

.....3 Private CLEARY

.....3 Leo Michael CLEARY d: 1981

.....2 Margaret Mary CLEARY b: 24 Sep 1864 Willenmarin, Kilmore, VIC, d: 12 Nov 1946 *Bellevue*, Piney Range, Grenfell, NSW

See also ATTACHMENT P - Extracts from 'Our Cleary Family in Australia' by Paul BOX.

B2. John Bernard (Bernie) DAWES (1891-1971)

John Bernard, known as *Bernie*, was born in Yass on 11 October 1891, on the family property 'Wattle Valley' the first son of John Henry and Mary Anne (Duffy) Dawes. He went to the small bush school at Wattle Valley and later to St. Augustine's Boys' School in Yass. He grew up as the eldest son of a large family of three brothers and seven sisters. Family lore tells us that Bernie and his two younger brothers, Leo and George, worked long hours on the family property for their father. Pam Sandys includes stories of those days in her later chapter about her father Leo's brother, George Thomas Dawes.



Bernie Dawes

At the age of 23, Bernie attended his brother-in-law as his best man, when his friend **Thomas Cleary** wed Bernie's older sister, **Mary Bridget Dawes**, at St. Augustine's Church, Yass, on 25 November 1914.

In December 1926¹, Bernie, aged 35, married **Anne Maria (Annie) O'Reilly**, second daughter of Thomas John and Johanna Elizabeth (Byrne) O'Reilly of 'Waterview', **Goolagong**, NSW. Bernie's younger brother, George, acted as Bernie's best man on this occasion. A description of the nuptials appeared in the *Freeman's Journal* of 30 December 1926:



"DAWES— O'REILLY.

At St. Brigid's: Church, Marrickville, the wedding was celebrated of Miss Annie O'Reilly, youngest daughter of the late Mr. Thos. O'Reilly of 'Waterview,' Goolagong and Mrs. O'Reilly, of Lithgow, to Mr. John Bernard Dawes, son of Mrs. Dawes of 'Lorraine', Yass. Rev. Father Joseph, C.P., officiated. The bride, who was led to the altar by her brother, Mr. Pat O'Reilly, wore a frock of deep cream georgette and lace, beaded in pastel shades. A cut tulle veil, lent by Mrs. Jim O'Reilly, of Grafton, was held in place by orange blossoms. The bouquet was a shower of lilies and carnations, with ferns and streamers. The bridesmaid, Miss Phyllis M'Guire, wore a frock of maize georgette over satin, with gold head swathing, and carried a pink gladioli sheaf, with

delphiniums and pale pink streamers. Mr. George Dawes, brother of the bridegroom, was best man. The reception was held at 'Aughagreagh,' Marrickville, the residence of the bride's cousins, where Mrs. Clifton, gowned in an ensemble of black crepe de-chine, received the guests. The bride's mother wore a gown of embossed morocain, with a hat to match. The bride travelled in a frock of henna and putty crepe-de-chine, finely pleated, with hat en suite to match."

Daughter Anne marries 1967

Bernie and Annie had one child, Anne, born in 1937, who after years of education, nursing training and travelling abroad, married **Alan Cuthbert**, Surveyor, son of Ian Davenport and Elma Mary (Foreman) **CUTHBERT**. They have two daughters, **Lisa and Tara**. Whilst abroad, about 1964, Anne visited some of the relatives and she wrote home many letters of interest. The letters were published in "The Yass Tribune" at the time.

Anne is the fourth generation of another Yass pioneer, **Patrick Duffy**², who came to Australia in 1841. It was Patrick's granddaughter, **Mary Anne Duffy**, who became the wife of John Henry Dawes, the father of *Bernie*!



Alan and Anne (Dawes) Cuthbert 1967

War Service

At 51 years of age, after the outbreak of WW2, Bernie enlisted as a Private in the Australian Army on 29 March 1942 - Service No. N377229 - at Bernardo, Yass - 14th Battalion Volunteer Defence Corps, Part Time Duty. He served in the Yass district. Date of Discharge 20 Sep 1945.³ After the War, Bernie continued to work on his grazing property 'Bernardo' on the Black Range Road, Yass.

Death of Bernie 1971

Bernie died on 17 July 1971 at Yass. A moving and informative obituary was printed in the *Yass Tribune* of 19 July 1971.

"SECOND DEATH IN WELL KNOWN YASS FAMILY

A member of a well-known Yass family, Mr. Bernie Dawes, died at 12.30 on Saturday while many relatives were attending the big funeral in Canberra of his brother-in-law Mr. Stan Cusack. Mr. Dawes had been in very poor health for a long time. He was 79 and would have been 80 in October.

John Bernard Dawes was one of ten children of the late John and Mary Anne Dawes who settled at Wattle Valley on the Black Range Road about 80 years ago. Bernie Dawes was born on the property and went to the small bush school at Wattle Valley and later to St. Augustine's Boys School in Yass. He worked on the property after leaving school. In 1926 at Marrickville Catholic Church, he married Miss Anne O'Reilly of Forbes after buying the property on the other side of the road to Wattle Valley which he named "Bernardo" where he built a new home to welcome his bride. They lived at "Bernardo" until 1952 when they moved into town.

Mr. Dawes was known affectionately as Bernie to the older generation of Yass people. He was a friendly, generous and kindly man, notable as a good churchman and one of the most popular members of the Yass Bowling and Soldiers Clubs. Bowling became one of his major interests for the last part of his life. He was also a fine horseman and enthusiastic gardener. He and his wife made a show garden at their home opposite the Soldiers Club in Meehan Street. He leaves his widow and one daughter, Anne, Mrs. Alan Cuthbert of North Epping, Sydney. He also leaves five sisters, Una, Mrs. Bill Murphy, Mont Street; Eileen, Mrs. Matt Ryan, Lead Street; Vera, Mrs. Luke Ryan, Rye Park Road; Mary, Mrs. Tom Cleary, Harden; and Hope, Mrs. Doug Fuller, Nowra. Two brothers and two sisters predeceased him. They were Leo, Good Hope; George, Bowning Road; Alice, Mrs. Stan Cusack; Agnes, Sister Veronica, "

Death of Annie (O'Reilly) Dawes 1978

Bernie predeceased his wife Annie by seven years. His widow continued living in Yass and moved into a Sydney nursing home for a period during her last illness. She died in May 1978 in Parramatta, and was buried in Yass. The Yass Tribune printed a short tribute on 4 May 1978 as follows :

"DEATH OF MRS ANNE DAWES

Residents of Yass will be saddened to hear of the death of Mrs. Annie Dawes of Meehan Street who had been a resident of Yass and district since 1926 when she moved from Forbes district to marry Mr. Bernie Dawes of "Bernardo" Black Range Road. Mrs. Dawes had spent the last few months in a Sydney nursing home near her only daughter, Anne, of North Rocks. She is also survived by two granddaughters - Lisa 9 years and Tara 6 years. Her husband predeceased her in 1971. Mrs. Dawes is to be buried tomorrow following Requiem Mass at St. Augustine's Church at 2pm."



Outline Descendant Report for John Bernard (Bernie) & Anne Maria (O'Reilly) DAWES

1 John Bernard (Bernie) DAWES b: 11 Oct 1891 Yass NSW, d: 17 Jul 1971 Yass NSW
 ... +m. Anne Maria (Annie) O'REILLY b: 10 Dec 1893 in Forbes NSW, m: 8 Dec 1926 in Marrickville
 NSW, d: 30 Apr 1978 in Parramatta, buried Yass NSW

.....2 Anne Mary DAWES b: 18 Sep 1937

..... + Alan CUTHBERT b: 3 Mar 1940 m: 08 Apr 1967

.....3 Lisa CUTHBERT b: 21 Oct 1968

..... +m. Peter MASIA b: 1 Apr 1961 m: 10 Jan 1993

.....4 Zeke Eli Cuthbert MASIA b: 16 Jan 1997

.....4 Jonah Ryley Cuthbert MASIA b: 07 Sep 2000

.....3 Tara Jane CUTHBERT b: 07 Nov 1971 Sydney NSW

..... +m. Stuart SOLZBERG b: 04 Jun 1976 Long Island, New York USA m: 13 Jun 2000 New York USA

4 Leo William Cuthbert SOLZBERG, b: 31 Jan 2011 Central Coast NSW

Dawes/Gannon/O'Reilly connection

As with several other intermarriages amongst the various branches of these large pioneer local families, there was another connection in John Henry's branch of the *Good Hope* Dawes family. Annie (O'Reilly) Dawes' sister, **Margaret (Maggie) O'Reilly** (b.1884), was married to **Michael J Gannon** the brother of **Florence (Gannon) Dawes** - Leo's wife. In fact the many intermarriages of the '*Good Hope*' Dawes family tree make it a veritable family forest! Of interest to the Dawes/O'Reilly descendants is the Obituary of Annie's mother in law, **Johanna Elizabeth (Byrne) O'Reilly** of Goolagong NSW, which appeared in the *Forbes Advocate* on Friday 15 July 1932

"OBITUARY Mrs. J. E. O'Reilly

General sympathy is being extended to the bereaved relatives of the late Mrs. J. E. O'Reilly, relict of the late Thos. John O'Reilly, of "Waterview," Goolagong, who passed away at her son's residence, at Warraderry, Grenfell, last Tuesday morning. Deceased had been in indifferent health for many years. She is survived by five sons and two daughters. The family is: Messrs. Thomas John, "Treasury," Warraderry, Grenfell; Patrick James, "Cullen Burra," Dubbo; William Byrne, Cowra; John Francis, North Sydney; Mrs. Michael Gannon, "Mt. View," Grenfell, and Mrs. J. Bernard Dawes, "Bernardo," Yass. One son, Bernard Joseph, was killed at the War. The late Mrs. O'Reilly was born on the Abercrombie River, near Goulburn, and was the daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. Thos. Byrne, who came from Ireland to settle in those parts. She was married at St. Mary's, Young, on June 6, 1883, by Rev. Fr. McGrath. Being of an unselfish nature her life was rich in charitable actions and as a reward her death was holy and peaceful. Had she lived till July 26, Mrs. O'Reilly would have passed her 71st milestone. One of her sisters, Mrs. McDonald, of Young, predeceased her by six days, having reached the age of 81 years. One sister, Mrs. O'Byrne, of Sydney, and a brother, Mr. Richard Byrne, of Ashfield, are left. The remains were interred on Wednesday afternoon in the Catholic portion of the Goolagong cemetery."

¹ *Freeman's Journal* 30 Dec 1926 p.20 (from TROVE)]

² McEVILLY, Eileen. 'Some pioneers of civilization - the Yass River from 1840'

³ *Australian War Memorial World War Two Nominal Roll*

B3. Leo Terence DAWES (1893-1949)

Leo was the third child and second son born to John Henry and Mary Anne (Duffy) Dawes on 12 April 1893 at Yass NSW. Like his brothers, Bernie and George, he would spend his years as a youth living and working on the family property at *Good Hope* for their father, John Henry Dawes.

It was Leo who listened to and noted the reminiscences of his pioneer father **William Henry DAWES**, which Leo then handed on to his own son, **Len**. Their story was then documented by Len's niece, **Ann (Cusack) Jaeger**¹, who wrote it up into a Dawes family history document some years before she died in 2014. As my basis and inspiration for putting this book together, it has been expanded somewhat, but Ann's contribution by conducting an oral history session with Len has been invaluable.



In time, Leo courted a young lady, **Florence (Flo) Gannon**, the daughter of **William** and **Catherine Gannon** of Warraderry NSW. Leo and Flo were wed at Grenfell on 23 August, 1922, with Leo's brother **George** as his *Best Man*. A generous description of the wedding appeared in the '*Forbes Advocate*' on 18 Sep 1922 :

"WEDDING BELLS. DAWES— GANNON²

*The extreme popularity of the young bride was strikingly manifested in the wedding which was celebrated at St. Joseph's Church, Grenfell, on the 23rd August, when the Rev. Father Collins united in the holy bonds of matrimony Mr **Leo Dawes**, second eldest son of Mrs. Dawes, of Yass, and Miss **Florence N. Gannon**, youngest daughter of Mrs Gannon, of "Mount View," Warraderry. The sacred edifice was filled to the doors with the immediate friends of the contracting parties, and the interested lookers on, and the ceremony throughout was a most impressive one.*

*The pretty bride, who was given away by her brother, Mr **Jno. Gannon**, looked perfectly charming in a handsome gown of white cashmere-de-soie and radium lace, with silver touches and waist finish, together with the customary wreath and veil. She carried a bouquet, in which pink and white roses, arum lillies, carnations and ferns formed a beautiful combination, the streamers being of tulle. This, together with a white xylonite toilet set, was the gift of the bridegroom, who was the recipient of a leather suitcase, initialled on silver shield, from the bride.*

*Miss **Irene Gannon** (niece of the bride) acted as bridesmaid, and was attired in shell pink crepe-de-chene and georgette, draped with radium lace, and black tulle hat, with pink touches. She carried a bouquet of pale pink carnations, sweet peas and ferns and streamers, which were very tastefully arranged. She also wore a Nellie Stewart bangle, both being the gifts of the bridegroom. Mr **George Dawes** (brother) acted as best man. Mrs Gannon*



(mother of the bride) wore a lovely costume of Duchess mousseline, with lace vest and hat to tone, while the mother of the bridegroom wore black cashmere soie, with touches of white, and hat en-suite. At the conclusion of the ceremony all repaired to Miss Green's cafe, where the reception breakfast was held and the usual felicitations indulged in. About sixty guests assembled. The wedding breakfast, for which Miss Green did the catering, was tastefully served. The Rev. Father Collins presided, and the toasts usual to such an occasion were duly proposed and honoured. Music was contributed at intervals. All agree that this was the prettiest wedding ever celebrated in Grenfell."

Leo and Flo's Wedding Day, Grenfell 1922

" The happy couple were the recipients of many handsome and costly presents. They motored to Cowra, where they caught the evening's train for Katoomba and the city, where the honeymoon was

spent. The bride travelled in a navy jersey silk dress embroidered in blue and gold, with royal blue hat, hand embroidered, and a drenched feather. We join with many friends in wishing the young married couple a long and prosperous wedded life. Their future home will be at Yass."

**LtoR: Leo, Flo, attendants
Irene Gannon & George Dawes**

(Photo from Pam Sandys)



War Service 1939-1948

Leo was part of the Army Citizen Military Forces (B884) from 1939 to 1948 - Service Number N377228, enlisting at Yass NSW. Sadly, he passed away, about a year later, at the age of 56 years.

Death of Leo 1949

Leo died 2 December 1949 in Yass. An obituary appeared in *The Grenfell Record and Lachlan District Advertiser* on Monday, 9 January 1950.

"MR. LEO T. DAWES

Mr. Leo Terence Dawes, a well-known and highly respected district grazier, died in the Yass District Hospital recently at the age of 56 years. Twenty-six years ago he married Miss Florence Gannon of Grenfell and they settled at 'Wattle Valley', before taking up residence at 'Mount View'. Besides his widow, three sons and three daughters survive. The funeral took place from St. Augustine's Church to the R.C. portion of Yass cemetery. Father Patterson officiated at the church and graveside. The cortege was one of the longest seen in Yass for some years. Members of the Holy Name Society formed a guard of honor at the church and cemetery."

The Cootamundra Herald of 7 December 1949 also paid tribute to **Leo** in their Personal Column :

*"Mr. Leo Terence Dawes, a well-known Yass grazier, died aged 56. All his life he was connected with the land, and lived at "Mount View", Good Hope, for 17 years. Several years ago he purchased "Webo" the property of the late Mr. A.J.H. Elliott, and made a success of sheep breeding and wool growing. He was also an excellent judge of stock. He married Miss Florence Gannon of Grenfell. Their three sons and three daughters survive; **Noel, Len and Kevin, and Connie, Marie and June**. Two brothers and five sisters are **Bernie and George** of Yass, **Mrs. T. Cleary** (Murrumburrah), **Mrs. Luke Ryan, Mrs. Matt Ryan, and Mrs. W. Murphy** (Yass) and **Mrs. Doug Fuller** (Tumut)."*

Death of Florence (Gannon) Dawes 1978

Leo's wife, *Flo* (Gannon) Dawes, lived for almost another thirty years after Leo died, and passed away in 1978 at Yass. The *Canberra Times*³ reported thus:

*"DAWES, Florence Margaret. — Late 139 Meehan St, Yass, at WVH 30.1.78. Beloved wife of Leo Dawes (Dec), Mount-View, Yass, Loved mother of **Noel** (Hackett), **Connie** (Vogt), Baulkham Hills, **Len** (Mount-View), Yass, **Kevin** ("Web-O-Willows", Yass), **Marie** (Quinn), Yass, **June** (Pollard), Chapman and their families. RIP"*

Some interesting pioneer **Gannon family history** background is contained in the following obituary which appeared after the death of Flo's mother, Catherine Agnes Gannon in 1938. Flo's father, who died in 1912, predeceased her mother by 26 years.

"MRS. CATHERINE AGNES GANNON.

Having reached the great age of 91 years, Mrs. Gannon passed away at her home in Grenfell recently, leaving a family of seven sons and six daughters, forty-five grandchildren and forty-eight great grandchildren. The late Mrs. Gannon was the widow of Mr. William Gannon, who died at 'Mount View,' Warraderry, in 1912, aged 72 years. Before her marriage she was a Miss Hallam of Gunning. At the age of 27 she came with her husband to Tomanbil, near Forbes, thence to 'Warraderry', arriving there in 1882, and established the Grenfell home, and down through the years the pioneering couple lived a happy life, brought up a large family of thirteen, and earned the respect and esteem of a great many friends in all parts of the district. Her sons and daughters were all with her at

the last. The sons were: Messrs. Thomas, William, Edward, John Michael, Frank and Martin Gannon; daughters, Mrs. P. O'Malley (Quindiulla), Mrs. Jno. Culgan (Goolagong), Mrs. Thos. Malloy (Poolabooka), Mrs. Wm. Ticehurst (Fiefield), Mrs. Kennedy (Cooma) and **Mrs. Leo Dawes (Yass)**. The funeral on Friday was largely attended. Services at St. Joseph's Church, and later at grave-side were conducted by Fathers McDade and Casey." [Catholic Freeman's Journal Thursday 8 December 1938, page 53].



From left: Len Dawes, Marie Quinn, Jim and Connie Vogt, Noel Dawes, June Pollard, Vogt ?,
(Photo from Judy Simpson)



(Photo from Pam Sandys)

Jim & Connie (Dawes) Vogt, Eris & June (Dawes) Pollard, Noel & Marie (Dawes) Quinn

¹ Ann (Cusack) Jaeger (1932-2014) was the niece of Leo's sister Alice (Dawes) Cusack.

² *Forbes Advocate* (NSW : 1911 - 1954), Tuesday 19 September 1922, page 1 [TROVE]

³ *Canberra Times* (ACT : 1926 - 1995), Tuesday 31 January 1978, page 16 [TROVE]

Outline Descendant Report for Leo Terence DAWES

1 Leo Terence DAWES b: 12 Apr 1893 Yass NSW, d: 02 Dec 1949 Yass NSW Australia
 + Florence Margaret GANNON b: 1893 Grenfell, NSW, Australia, m: 1922 Grenfell NSW Australia, d:
 30 Jan 1978 Canberra ACT Australia
**2 Noel Leo DAWES** b: 06 Dec 1923 Yass NSW, d: 17 Mar 2014, Oc: Bet. 1943–1946 Army
 Private, Australian Army; No. NX172856 (N378347)
 + Maureen Dawes# d: 19 Jan 2013
3 Maureen DAWES

.....**2 Constance Mary (Connie) DAWES** b: 06 Dec 1923 Yass NSW, d: 31 Aug 2014
 + James Vincent (Jim) **VOGT** m: 08 Dec 1951 Yass NSW, d: 22 Dec 2014
3 Anthony (Tony) VOGT b: 1953
 + Catherine WHITTON m: 1985
4 Terence VOGT
4 Robyn VOGT
4 Melanie VOGT
 + Rhys WHYBROW m: 2017
5 Chase WHYBROW b: 2015
3 David VOGT b: 1957, d: 1996
3 Paul VOGT b: 1958, d: 2013
3 Judith (Judy) VOGT b: 1960
 + Wayne SIMPSON m: 2012
4 Matthew SIMPSON b: 1982
 + Stacey Simpson# m: 2009
5 Sienna SIMPSON b: 2014
4 Christopher SIMPSON b: 1984
 + Krystle Simpson# m: 2011
5 Holly SIMPSON b: 2010
5 Denver SIMPSON b: 2012
4 Rachel SIMPSON b: 1987
 + Shane POULTON m: 2014
5 Henry POULTON b: 2015
3 Maree VOGT b: 1962
 + Russell STROHFELDT m: 1989

.....**2 Len DAWES** b: Abt. 1925, d: 25 Jan 2010
 + Colette DAWES# m: Temora NSW; Sacred Heart Church
3 Karen DAWES
3 Peter DAWES b: 1956
 + Sharmon Dawes#
4 James DAWES
4 Kellie DAWES
4 Thomas DAWES
3 Leo DAWES b: 1953
4 Adam DAWES b: 1982
4 Jodie DAWES b: 1984
3 Helen DAWES
 + Colin
4 Damian b: 1988
4 Erika b: 1991
3 Carmel DAWES b: 1959
4 Ashley ?
4 Jayde ? b: 1996
4 Kelsey ? b: 199

.....**2 Marie DAWES** b: 26 Sep 1931, d: Aug 2000
 + Noel **QUINN**
3 Rosemary QUINN
 + Colin HOLDER m: 2010
4 Michael HOLDER b: 1985
4 Aaron HOLDER b: 1987
 4 Martyn HOLDER b:
3 Peter QUINN
 + #
4 Mitchell QUINN
4 Amy QUINN
3 John QUINN
4 Child QUINN
4 Child QUINN
3 Jenene QUINN
 + Mark ?
4 Child
4 Ryan
4 Jordan

.....**2 June DAWES** b: 26 Sep 1931
 + Eris **POLLARD** d: 2017
3 Graham POLLARD
 + Margaret Pollard#
4 Child POLLARD
4 Child POLLARD
4 Child POLLARD
3 Kathy POLLARD
4 Matthew
3 Leanne POLLARD
4 Child
4Child
4Child
3 Debbie POLLARD

.....**2 Kevin Francis DAWES** b: 1928, d: 09 Jul 1993 Tamworth NSW
 + Audrey Marcia BUTCHER
3 Julie DAWES
 + Alan GUTHRIE
3 Alan DAWES
 + Kate Dawes#
3 Stephen DAWES
 + Margaret MCINNES
3 Robert DAWES
 + Annette Dawes#
3 Janet DAWES

= Maiden name unknown

B4. Vera Josephine DAWES (1894-1973)

Vera was born on 28 October 1894 in Yass NSW, the second daughter of John Henry and Mary Anne (Flanagan) Dawes. She joined her older sister and two brothers, as part of the still growing family at their property at *Good Hope*.

Vera Josephine Dawes



When Vera's older sister **Mary Bridget Dawes** married **Tom Cleary** on 25 November 1914, Vera attended her. According to a Yass newspaper report of the wedding, 20-year old Vera was dressed in "white silk voile, with a pretty white hat, wearing a handsome gold bangle, the gift of the bridegroom".

Six years later **Vera**, herself, married into another local family. She wed



Thomas Luke Ryan, son of James and Rachael Jane (Armstrong) Ryan of **Avondale**, Wargeila, Yass, in 1920. He served as a Private in World War II from 1942-1946, 2/2 Australian Infantry Battalion [NX86227].

Thomas Luke Ryan 1893-1966

Their marriage turned out to be the first of two Ryan/Dawes weddings for daughters of John Henry Dawes. A younger sister of Vera - **Eileen Frances Dawes** (b.1901) wed Thomas Ryan's brother, **Matthew Mark Ryan** in Yass in 1931.

Thomas and Vera's first child was a daughter, Mary



Edna Ryan, who married **Donald Charles Allan Christie** in Yass in 1944. He also served in World War II, 1942-1946, rank on Discharge, Lance Sergeant HQ Pacific Is. Regt. [NX121677 (N155889)]

Mary Edna Ryan

Donald Charles Alan Christie



A brother for Mary Edna - **Neil James Ryan**, was born in Yass in 1923 to Vera and Thomas, followed during the next five years by another two brothers, **John and Greg**.

Vera Dawes & husband Luke RYAN
Wedding Day 1920 Yass NSW



Donald CHRISTIE & Edna Ryan,
daughter of Luke & Vera Ryan-
Wedding Day 1981 Gundagai NSW

Vera Josephine RYAN 1960s



Outline Descendant Report for Vera Josephine DAWES

1 Vera Josephine DAWES b: 28 Oct 1894 in Yass NSW, d: 29 Dec 1973
 ... + **Thomas Luke RYAN** b: 1893 in Yass NSW, Australia, m: 1920 in Yass NSW, d:
 1966 in Yass NSW

.....**2 Mary Edna RYAN** b. abt 1921, d: 28 Sep 1981
 + Donald Charles Allan **CHRISTIE** b: 9 Apr 1922 m: 1944 in Gundagai NSW,
**3 Jonene CHRISTIE**
**3 Michael CHRISTIE**

.....**2 Neil James RYAN** b: 18 Jan 1923 in Yass, d: 1988 in Yass NSW
 + Bridget Mary (*Bridie*) **QUIRKE**, m: 1946 in Gundagai NSW; [24666/1946]
**3 Child RYAN**

.....**2 John RYAN** d: Bef. 2003

.....**2 Greg RYAN** b: 1926, d: 18 Jun 1958
 + ? Ryan#
**3 Sue RYAN**
 + ? **HILL**

Note : # = maiden name unknown

[Note: See Appendix on last page of this biography - a descendant report for James and Rachael J (Armstrong) RYAN of Gunning NSW, showing the two Dawes/Ryan marriages in the context of the extended family.]

Appendix 1World War Two Service

VETERAN DETAILS		VETERAN DETAILS	
Name	<u>CHRISTIE, DONALD CHARLES ALLAN</u>	Name	<u>RYAN, NEIL JAMES</u>
Service	Australian Army	Service	Australian Army
Service Number	NX121677 (N155889)	Service Number	NX86227
Date of Birth	09 Apr 1922	Date of Birth	18 Jan 1923
Place of Birth	GOULBURN, NSW	Place of Birth	YASS, NSW
Date of Enlistment	15 Jul 1942	Date of Enlistment	28 Jan 1942
Locality on Enlistment	YASS, NSW	Locality on Enlistment	YASS, NSW
Place of Enlistment	TOMAGO, NSW	Place of Enlistment	PADDINGTON, NSW
Next of Kin	CHRISTIE, C	Next of Kin	RYAN, LUKE
Date of Discharge	10 Jan 1946	Date of Discharge	24 May 1946
Rank	Lance Sergeant	Rank	Private
Posting at Discharge	H Q PACIFIC IS REGT	Posting at Discharge	2/2 AUSTRALIAN INFANTRY BATTALION
Prisoner of War	No	Prisoner of War	No
Honours	None for display	Honours	None for display

Appendix 2**Outline Descendant Report for James & Rachel Jane (Armstrong) RYAN**

- 1 James RYAN b: 1857 Yass, NSW. Australia d: 28 Feb 1930 Gunning NSW
 ... +m. Rachel Jane ARMSTRONG b: 1873 Yass NSW, m: 1890 Yass NSW, d: 26 Aug 1937 Cowra,
 NSW. Australia
-2 John Patrick RYAN b: 1891 Yass NSW, d: 1962 Yass NSW
-2 **Thomas Luke RYAN b: 1893 Yass, NSW. Australia, d: 1966 Yass, NSW.**
 +. **Vera Josephine DAWES b: 28 Oct 1894 Yass NSW, m: 1920 Yass NSW, d: 29 Dec 1973**
-3 Edna RYAN d: 28 Sep 1981
 + Donald Charles Allan **CHRISTIE** m: 1944 Gundagai NSW
4 Jonene CHRISTIE
4 Michael CHRISTIE
-3 Neil James RYAN b: 18 Jan 1923 Yass, d: 1988 Yass
 +m: Bridget Mary (Bridie) QUIRKE b: Aft 2016, m: 1946 Gundagai NSW; [24666/1946]
4 Child RYAN
-3 John RYAN d: Bef. 2003
3 Greg RYAN b: 1926, d: 18 Jun 1958
4 Sue RYAN#
 + ? **HILL**
-2 Bridget Maude RYAN b: 1894 Yass NSW, d: 1973 Yass NSW
-2 **Mathew Mark RYAN b: 1899 Yass NSW, d: 03 Dec 1977 Yass NSW**
 +m: **Eileen Frances DAWES b: 24 Feb 1901 Goodhope nr Yass NSW, m: 1931 Yass NSW,**
d: 27 Aug 1975 Yass NSW
3 James RYAN b: 1934, d: 20 Feb 1967 Yass NSW
-2 Rebecca M RYAN b: 1902 Yass NSW
-2 James Francis Joseph RYAN b: 1906 Yass NSW d: 2 Oct 1965 Yass NSW
 +m: Dulcie Irene HART b: 1906 Rockley NSW d: 1999 Yass NSW

B5. Agnes Teresa DAWES (Sister Mary Veronica) (1896-1928)

Agnes Teresa was born on 3 Nov 1896 at *Wattle Valley* near Yass NSW. She was the fifth child of John Henry and Mary Anne (Duffy) Dawes. In the middle of the family, she was one of ten children. She grew up with her siblings at the family property at *Good Hope* and received her schooling with the Mercy nuns in Yass. She was allowed to board at *Mt. Carmel College*, perhaps because she had, early in life, decided she would become a nun.

Following her time at school, her father felt she was too young to know her own mind, and sent her off on a long holiday. But it did not change her resolve. About the year 1914, at 17 years of age, Agnes decided she wanted to follow the example of quite a few other Dawes and Duffy family members and enter the religious life. She entered the convent at Goulburn on 8 July 1915 and received the *White Veil* in a Ceremony held in February 1916¹ at 19 years of age. The date of her first profession was 2 February 1918.²



The following, including the unclear photograph of Sister Mary Veronica, is an extract from a 1975 *Mount Carmel Centenary Yass* booklet:

Sister Mary Veronica (Agnes)

"Sister Mary Veronica, niece of Sister Catherine Dawes was daughter of John and Mary Anne (nee Duffy) Dawes, a name well known to Yass and district. Her family connections on both sides were sources of vocations to the religious life. Sisters Bernadette, Margaret Mary, Margarita (Mt Carmel), Athanasius Duffy (Sacred Heart Kensington and New Guinea), Fulgentius (Order of St. Joseph) and Brother Duffy S.J. Sister Veronica was a most attractive Nun and loved by her pupils for her winsome ways, child-like Faith and understanding of children. She is best remembered in Yass and Junee."

Junee Mercy Convent



1928 Death of Agnes

In her early 20s, during her time as a nun residing at the Mercy Convent in Junee NSW, Agnes contracted pneumonia following a bout of measles. This must have weakened her constitution and caused her life to be cut short. As Sister Mary Veronica, at 32 years of age, she died at Junee on 26 December 1928. A moving obituary for her appeared in *The Grenfell Record and Lachlan District Advertiser* of 7 January 1929 :

"DEATH OF SISTER MARY VERONICA DAWES.

The death occurred on Wednesday night, at the Convent of Mercy, Junee, of Sister Mary Veronica Dawes. The late Sister was in the 14th year of her religious life. She was educated at the Convent of Mercy, Yass, and at the age of 18 joined the Order at Yass. She was trained at the general Novitiate, Goulburn, afterwards commencing her career as a teacher in the Junee High School. She is survived by her mother, also 6 sisters and 3 brothers. The sisters are: Mrs. Cleary (Grenfell), Mrs Ryan and Mrs. Stan Cusack (Yass) and the Misses Eileen, Una and Hope Dawes, The brothers are: Messrs. Leo and Bernard Dawes (Yass) and Mr. George Dawes (Orange). The deceased was of a most lovable and amiable disposition, and most beloved by the sisters of her community and her pupils, who join with the family in mourning their loss."

Agnes is buried in the *Sisters of Mercy* plot in the Yass Cemetery, next to her aunt, Sister Mary Catherine, one of her father's sisters - [See D. Eliza Dawes 1865-1923].

[Sisters of Mercy fenced V row 5 plot D.]



¹ *Freeman's Journal*, Thursday 10 February 1916. [TROVE]

² Biographical information and photographs received from Institute of Sisters of Mercy of Australia & Papua New Guinea. [ISMAPNG]

B6. Life and family of George Thomas DAWES (1898-1961)

by his daughter Pamela Dorothy Ruth (Dawes) SANDYS

George was born on 16th August 1898, on his mother's birthday and he was named after an uncle who was born in 1863 but died in 1895. George was the sixth child, in a family of seven girls and three boys, born to John Henry Dawes and his wife Mary Anne (nee Duffy) who lived at Good Hope before moving to *Wattle Valley*, on the Black Range Road, 14 miles out of Yass. Travel was by horse, or horse and sulky.



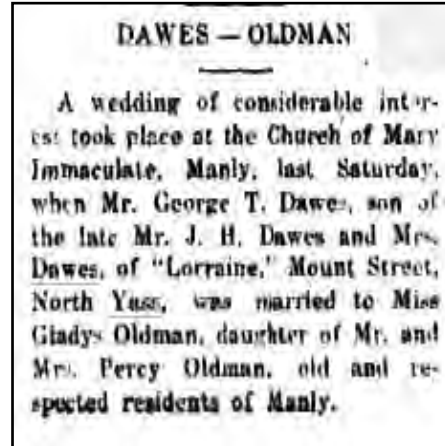
He was probably (so I was told) born at home. His father was a farmer (from pioneering family) and the boys helped on the property which stretched from the Black Range across the Yass River to the Murrumbidgee River. Apparently, there was a small schoolroom also on the *Wattle Valley* property, which George attended, along with a few children, one of whom was a **McKinnon** cousin. The pair of them decided to "blow up" the school using some gunpowder and matches. Their burnt faces and lack of eyebrows alerted parents to the deed - schooling was abandoned for George.

In early life, he was employed at a department store in Yass, along with one of his cousins, general handymen and delivery of goods, I think. He later worked on the railways (laying sleepers, etc) during the depression days, as farming could not support the whole Dawes family. He joined another of his cousins, son of his aunt Mary who was married to **Tom Cleary**, and they managed a hotel in Orange. He had also run the *Koorawatha Hotel* before going to Orange where he met **Helen Gladys Oldman** (known as *Glad*) who was holidaying in Orange with a girlfriend. They fell in love but their engagement had to last for almost seven years, due to the depression. George had an early model Morris car, the kind with a "dickie" seat at the back, which did a fair number of trips between country and city during this time.

George inherited part of the large farm holdings when his father died. **Leo** (and his wife Flo) had "**Mount View**" on the Good Hope land, with **Bernie** (and wife Annie) on the area to the northern side of the Black Range land which is still named *Bernardo*; George had the *Wattle Valley* homestead with its surrounding land. Except for **Agnes who became a Mercy nun**, the girls married and had families. **Mary** wed **Tom Cleary** and lived in Murrumburrah-Harden; **Alice** married Stan **Cusack** and lived in Canberra. **Vera and Eileen** married local **Ryan** brothers - Luke and Matt. **Una** wed **Bill Murphy** at the end of the war, with **Hope** having earlier married Tumut resident, Doug **Fuller**.

George & Glad marry 1933

"Mr & Mrs George Dawes leaving Catholic Church, on Saturday, the 10th June 1933. The bride is a Manly girl and the groom hails from Yass." **The Burrowa News 30/6/1933**

On the farm

After the wedding on 10th June, 1932 in Manly's Catholic Church, Glad found herself feeling a bit isolated on the farm, having grown up at seaside Manly and worked in an advertising agency in the heart of Sydney. The telephone (party line) was her lifeline as were trips to Yass, usually only once a month, going into town on a Saturday for supplies at a local grocery store owned by George's cousin, **Noel Patmore**.

Overnight stay at the *Royal Hotel* meant that George was able to attend *Holy Name Mass* in St Augustine's church. Glad was from an Anglican family, but she always attended Mass with the family, converting and being confirmed with her elder daughter in 1951. After Mass some of the Dawes family, especially the **Ryans**, sometimes ate a breakfast at the local *Greek Café*, catching up on family news before George and family headed to *Wattle Valley*.

Their first child was born on 27th February 1937, named **Alison Mary Dawes**. Sadly she died on 12th November, in the same year, probably of pneumonia. **Pamela Dorothy Ruth Dawes** was born on the 7th June of the following year at "*Devonia*", a small nursing home, in the town of Yass. The following year saw the arrival of **Jennifer Mary Dawes** on 17th December, 1939 at the same establishment which was run by a Sister Stadmiller.

George's sheep produced very good quality fine wool over the years and life began to look up. Wool prices continued to rise and George had the top price at the *Goulburn wool sales* a couple of times. The best was when he managed to get £1 for each pound of his

wool. He had about 1000 sheep on just over 1000 acres. There were sheep dogs, a rabbiting pack of dogs, chooks and milking cows, along with horses for riding and pulling plough or sulky as required. Nearly all food was grown on the property, as George was a keen vegetable gardener. Flour and sugar were bought in 70lb bags and stored in mouse-proof containers.

Schooling

Bernie built a schoolroom near the road on his property and George added an additional room to the *Wattle Valley* house to accommodate the teacher, so the girls were able to start their education locally, along with children from surrounding farms. Curriculum material was provided by the *NSW Education Department*. This all worked well until numbers fell below the required "at least" ten pupils and the government withdrew the teacher.

Some families chose boarding school; others had town relatives who could provide accommodation for children and a few rode bikes/horses to the nearest school. George's girls began correspondence lessons which were sent by post each week, supervised by Glad and checked by the Correspondence School when material was returned. It suited Pam to do as much (often all) schoolwork on Mondays, so that the rest of her time could be spent out on the farm, while Jenny was happier at home, working steadily each day. This lasted till Pam reached high school age.

Purchase of more properties

George and Glad did not want the girls to have to become high school boarders at *Mount Carmel College*, so *Wattle Valley* was sold and a smaller property near Yass was purchased. In 1950, a small flock of sheep moved there, with the family - along with a couple of cows, chooks, sheep dogs, etc. The new property, "*Bon Haven*", was on the Hume Highway, so the girls were able to ride their bikes to *Mount Carmel College* for schooling. The house had electricity connected so no more kerosene or "Aladdin lamps", no more need for the "Kalgoorlie Safe", a refrigerator was installed - but the phone was still on a party line.

George also bought an additional smaller property, a little closer to Yass where he raised lambs for the meat trade and grew crops for silage which could be used fodder for the animals when grass was less plentiful. Climbing a willow tree to lop branches for stock one day, he dropped his axe into the river. He'd never learnt to swim (when, as a young boy, his father threw him into the river, he had to be rescued by one of his brothers). It was Glad who dived in the murky water under the willows to retrieve the axe.

George ploughed and irrigated a big area below the homestead, near the town weir along the river where he developed a large vegetable garden. He happily provided free potatoes and onions to friends, family and neighbours (along with other seasonal fare). He was reputed to have been a fair sort of cricketer in his younger years and he could always make a fine speech or wrote a fine letter when the need arose, despite his lack of formal education. He could do arithmetic calculations faster than most. Later in life, he enjoyed

playing lawn bowls and happily accepted whatever role was asked of him on committees. Glad was a member of the Country Women's Association and active in the CWL movement. Schooling over, both girls began work in local banks, gradually moving away from home.

George's health had never been really good and he was constantly worried by "chesty" problems. In 1960, he developed a serious chest infection and died on 6th January 1961 of cardiac asthma. He was only 62.

Glad then decided to move back to Sydney, so the properties etc. were sold and she found a smallish house at Seaforth, which was very near her remaining relatives in Balgowlah. A couple of years later she had additional rooms added to accommodate her only remaining sister, and both lived there until Glad died in *Royal North Shore Hospital* on 8th March 1980 following a cancer operation.



**1933 Wedding portrait of George and Gladys (Oldman) DAWES
with Dorothy Oldman and best man.**



Outline Descendant Report for George Thomas & Gladys H. (Oldman) DAWES

1 George Thomas DAWES b: 16 Aug 1898 Wattle Valley via Yass NSW, d: 06 Jan 1961 Yass NSW

... + **Gladys H. OLDMAN** b: 25 Apr 1905 Manly NSW, m: 10 Jun 1932 Manly NSW, d: 08 Mar 1986 RN Shore Hospital, Sydney NSW

.....**2 Alison Mary DAWES** b: Feb 1937, d: 1937 Children's Hospital, Sydney NSW

.....**2 Pamela Dorothy Ruth DAWES** b: 07 Jun 1938 Yass NSW

..... +m. **Alan James SANDYS** b: 26 Sep 1938 Hillsea, England, m: 30 Mar 1964 Yass NSW, d: 02 Dec 2002 Adelaide SA (asbestosis)

.....**3 Judith Angela SANDYS** b: 23 Mar 1968 d: 25 Oct 2014 Adelaide (cancer)

..... +m. **Shane WILDEN** b: 07 Nov 1970, m: 1996 Adelaide SA

4 *Amy Kate WILDEN* b: 17 Oct 2000

4 *Michael Alan WILDEN* b: 19 Feb 2004

.....**3 Anthony James SANDYS** b: 05 Feb 1971

.....**3 Rodney George SANDYS** b: 15 Mar 1973

..... +m. **Sharon DUNLOP** m: 1999 Yulara NT

.....4 *Daniel Jayden SANDYS* b: 15 Sep 2000

4 *Charlotte Georgia Rose HODSON-SANDYS* b: 1 Feb 2009

.....**3 Fiona Anne SANDYS** b: 27 Aug 1974 Adelaide SA

..... +m. **1 Shaun RATCLIFFE** b: Jan 1968, m: 1989 Adelaide SA

.....4 *Bradley James Francis RATCLIFFE* b: 26 Nov 1997

..... +m. **2 Anthony John ERROCK** b: Jan 1968 Adelaide SA, m: 11 Nov 2000 Salisbury SA

.....4 *Chloe Anne ERROCK* b: 4 Mar 2002

.....**2 Jennifer Mary DAWES** b: 17 Dec 1939

..... + **Stanley CRASE** b: 17 Mar 1933 Broken Hill NSW, m: 14 Nov 1970 Adelaide SA, d: 30 Jun 1980 Adelaide SA

.....**3 Allison Mary CRAISE** b: 07 Nov 1971

..... +m. **Vartguess MARKERIAN** b: 10 Aug 1970

.....4 *Samuel Alexander MARKERIAN* b: 14 Feb 2003

4 *Tamara Rose MARKERIAN* b: 21 Feb 2005

Appendix:

Gill Tonkin, Rosemary Quinn, Pam & Alan Sandys, Pat Dart (1964)

[Note from Pam Sandys to Joan & Tom Dawes: From a document which I've located in one of the boxes of family "stuff", it seems the Dawes line traces back to Tom Daw of Feock, Cornwall. His eldest child was born in 1790 and his fifth child, Benjamin Daws was born in 1806. In 1835, Benjamin's son William Henry Daws/Dawes was born in Kea, Cornwall. William began the Australian branch of the Dawes family after marrying Mary Anne Flanagan at Yass in 1859. **Among their many children were John Henry (1861) and William Patrick (1866) Dawes. Their sons George Thomas Dawes (1898) and William Franklin Dawes (1904) would have been first cousins. This would make Tom a second cousin of mine.]**

B7. Eileen Frances DAWES (1901-1975)

Eileen was born 24 February 1901 at *Good Hope* - the seventh child of John Henry and Mary Anne (Duffy) Dawes of *Good Hope*. With six older brothers and sisters, she would have plenty of playmates ranging in age, at that time, from 3 to 11 years. As Eileen grew up, she would have been a help at home for her mother at *Good Hope* with her three younger siblings, who were born between 1904 and 1912.

Eileen and Matt Ryan 1931

In 1911, Eileen's father, John Henry, then classified as "Grazier" of *Wattlevale*, purchased a brick cottage in Ford Street, Yass. He settled his wife, Mary Anne, and the last four daughters there so that they might attend the convent school and acquire a better education. Eileen and Alice went up to the senior school while Una and Hope attended the junior school. John Henry and his three sons remained on the property, travelling into Yass on weekends to be reunited as a family unit.



At around 24 years of age, Eileen played an important part in the Golden Jubilee celebrations of *Our Lady of Mt. Carmel School*, as reported in their 1925 Centenary publication :

"GOLDEN JUBILEE-1875-1925"

The Jubilee celebrations were held in January as this enabled the Branch House Sisters to be present. A banquet was held in the boarders' present dining room which, at the time, was the study hall. Amongst the many clergy who were entertained were Bishop Dwyer and Father Hartigan. In the evening, a Concert was the entertainment. One of the Sisters composed very appropriate lines to suit the various Branch Houses. These were spoken by individual girls representing the particular houses. They held a long golden chain with large links. Standing centre back on a high pedestal was a beautifully dressed young girl, Eileen Dawes, representing "Our Lady of Mercy".¹

Eileen marries

In 1931, at the age of 30, in Yass, Eileen married **Matthew Mark (Matt) Ryan**, the third son of **James and Rachael Jane (Armstrong) Ryan** of *Avondale*, Wargeila, Yass NSW.

At an earlier **Dawes/Ryan** wedding in Yass, eleven years previously, Eileen's older sister, **Vera Josephine Dawes**, had married Matt's brother, **Thomas Luke Ryan**. It seems that the two Yass families remained close.

Vera Josephine (Dawes) RYAN



Eileen and Matt had one son, **James Ryan**, born in Yass in 1934. Unfortunately, James died relatively young at the age of 33 years, in Yass, on 20 February 1967. This would have been a sad time for his parents and also, no doubt, for his Dawes and Ryan cousins.

Living at 52 Lead Street, Yass, Eileen died two years earlier than Matt, on 27th August 1975 at Yass. Matt lived on until 1977 and died on 3 December. They were both farewelled at Requiem Masses held in St. Augustine's Church followed by funerals and internment in the Yass Cemetery. The outline descendant report following is that of Matt's parents which includes the **two Ryan/Dawes marriages**.

Outline Descendant Report of James and Rachael Jane (Armstrong) RYAN

- 1 James Ryan b: Abt 1858 in Yass NSW d: 28 Feb 1930 Gunning NSW.
 ... + Rachael Jane ARMSTRONG b: 1873 in Yass NSW, m: 1890 in Yass NSW, d: 26 Aug 1937 in Cowra NSW
2 John Patrick RYAN b: 1891 in Yass NSW, d: 1962 in Yass NSW
**2 Thomas Luke RYAN b: 1893 in Yass NSW, d: 1966 in Yass NSW**
 +m. **Vera Josephine DAWES b: 28 Oct 1894 in Yass NSW, m: 1920 in Yass NSW, d: 29 Dec 1973.**
**3 Edna RYAN** d: 28 Sep 1981
 + Donald Charles Allan **CHRISTIE** m: 1944 in Gundagai NSW
4 Jonene CHRISTIE
4 Michael CHRISTIE
**3 Neil James RYAN** b: 18 Jan 1923 in Yass, d: 1988 in Yass
 + Briidget Mary (*Bridie*) QUIRKE m: 1946 in Gundagai NSW;
4 Child RYAN
**3 John RYAN** d: Bef. 2003
**3 Greg RYAN** b: 1926, d: 18 Jun 1958
4 Sue RYAN +m: HILL
2 Bridget Maude RYAN b: 1894 in Yass NSW, d: 1973 in Yass NSW
 ...**2 Mathew Mark RYAN b: 1899 in Yass NSW, d: 03 Dec 1977 in Yass NSW**
 +m. **Eileen Frances DAWES b: 24 Feb 1901 in Goodhope nr Yass NSW, m: 1931 in Yass NSW, d: 27 Aug 1975 in Yass NSW**
**3 James RYAN b: 1934, d: 20 Feb 1967 (33) in Yass NSW**
2 Rebecca M RYAN b: 1902 in Yass NSW
2 James Francis Joseph RYAN b: 1906 in Yass NSW

¹ <http://yass.cathzone.com/Media/Default/Page/history/mtcarmel.pdf>

B8. Alice May DAWES (1904-1947)

Alice was born on 18 August 1904 in *Good Hope* near Yass - daughter number five for John Henry and Mary Anne (Duffy) Dawes. Growing up with nine siblings, there would be plenty of chores for all hands. She grew tall with long fairish hair, which obviously darkened in time, and soft features. Family lore tells us that Alice was tall and strong enough to handle the milkers even though she didn't relish the task. Soon after her birth in 1904, John Henry moved the family into a house in Yass so that the four younger children could attend school at Mount Carmel.

Alice May Dawes



In 1919, the post-war influenza epidemic was raging. The *Yass Courier* reported that Alice had been admitted to Yass hospital with a suspected case of the dreaded flu and the doctors and her family were greatly concerned. Fortunately she recovered and went on to marry a worthy Yass bachelor and produce a family that made its mark in nearby fledging capital city, Canberra.



In the late 1920s, romance entered Alice's life in the shape of **John Stanley (Stan) Cusack**, son of John Joseph and Mary Therese (Minnie Cassidy) Cusack, also of Yass. Stan and Alice were married in 1928 in Yass. Stan's origins were in Yass where he was elected Mayor in 1933. It was not surprising to find him in local government given that his father J.J. Cusack served as a Labor member in the NSW Parliament and was member for Eden-Monaro in the Federal Parliament¹. Before moving to Canberra in 1936, there were three children born to Stan and Alice in Yass, John, David and Joan.

John Stanley (Stan) Cusack (1899-1971)

Stan and Alice would have been devastated when their eldest son, John, at six years of age, was involved in a tragic accident. The following article appeared in the *Sydney Morning Herald* on Saturday, 16 March 1935:

Yass Friday

"Boy falls under train

John Cusack, the eldest son of the Mayor Alderman S.J. Cusack, had his left leg severed between the thigh and the knee by a train which was shunting near Yass station. The boy was admitted to the District Hospital in a critical condition.

Constable R.R. Barton was informed that another boy, who was riding in a carriage of the train, called to children in Dutton-street where the railway line runs from Yass Junction to the town to have a ride. The children who were on their way home from school demurred, and the boy on the train said, "Come on, we are having a good ride." Cusack put his foot on the step of the carriage, but slipped under the step. The police were told that two wheels went over Cusack's leg."

Only recently [Nov 2017] John explained to me his real version of the event - obviously recalling it in vivid detail from all those years ago. In his own words -

"Climbing up the steps on the railway carriage when the driver of the engine reversed and bumped the carriage to make it join up with the following carriage, the bump made me lose my grip and I fell down with the left leg in between the dual wheels of the front of the carriage and the right leg around to the right of the wheel plus the left leg was cut off by the wheel. When I fell on the ground, my head was facing to the right and I could see the two back wheels of the railway carriage coming towards me slowly. I realised it was danger and did not appreciate that the left leg had been severed, but recognizing danger I swivelled my body to be off the line and parallel with the line before the other wheels came by. If I had fallen facing the other way, I would have not appreciated the danger and would have lost both legs! I considered God intervened. I was not supposed to live through the night, but my father went to the nuns and obtained a bottle of Lourdes Water which he brought up and splashed the stump with water. The nuns prayed all through the night as, I am sure a lot of the Yass townspeople did; and 82 years later, with seven children of my own and 29 grandchildren, plus 2 great grandchildren - who says prayer does not work?"

Fortunately, John did recover. He learned to walk with crutches then a false leg and, showing great resilience, overcame his handicap, doing everything he possibly could to prove he could still live a normal life. This he managed to do with great success. [Author's note: *"I clearly remember being stunned, as a young girl in the 1940s, seeing John climb up to the high diving board at the Manuka Swimming Pool and, rather daringly, hurl himself, one-legged, into the water below!"*] Others attest, also, to John's ability, as a young man, to play a mean game of squash!. Two years after the accident, in 1837 when John was eight years old, Stan moved Alice and the family from Yass to take advantage of future opportunity related to the nearby fledgling federal capital, Canberra.

The Cusack family had been in the Yass region since migrating from Ireland in 1854, and was on the doorstep when the federal government decided to build its brand new capital on the rolling fields of the Limestone Plains. Stan Cusack founded his first furniture store in Yass in 1918 and then established another in Manuka, Canberra, in 1928. Of the transport involved in the family's 1937 move, John's brother, David Cusack, later commented, *"It was my mother, my father and my sister in the front of the truck and my brother and myself and all our worldly possessions in the back of the truck."* John added that -

"when we passed the Yass saleyards, some carpeting underfelt flew off the back of the truck. David and I banged on the roof of the cabin for Dad to stop, which he did. When he got out to retrieve the underfelt, one of the KAVENY boys was riding by on his horse. He said, 'Stan this is an omen telling you that you should not be leaving Yass!'"

There would be many more truckloads of furniture featuring in the Cusack family's working and business life over the following years in Canberra.

In an article written by Bishop Pat Power in the *Canberra and District Historical Society Newsletter* of August 1971, he wrote that he believed, "Stan had caught the vision splendid of Canberra". Having begun his furniture business at Manuka, Stan extended it to Kingston, Civic and Queanbeyan and eventually built it up with John, David and Joan and even his mother, Minnie (Cassidy²) Cusack, all enthusiastically involved. In the meantime, Stan had also opened stores in Tumut (1926) with his



brother **Greg** managing Tumut, his brother **Linton**³ managing Leeton (1929), and worked it all up into a large and successful business. According to John, "When the Second World War broke out in 1939, Stan realised that men would be called into the Army and others, including women, would be appointed to essential services so that manufacturers would not be able to continue to supply retailers with all the stock they needed. He therefore closed all the stores except Canberra until after the War."

Alice (Dawes) Cusack

Tragically, 10 years after moving to Canberra, Alice became ill and died at the young age of 43, on 26 December 1947, of an asthma related illness, leaving Stan and their three teenage children to mourn her loss. John recalled his mother's great sense of humour and the fact that Alice and her sisters **Una, Vera and Eileen Dawes** were 'terrific cooks! Visiting his aunts in Yass must have involved some impressive spreads!

Stan marries again 1954

It would be another seven years before Stan, in 1954, married for a second time, **Mary Kneipp** the daughter of Mr. & Mrs. George Kneipp of Ashford NSW. *The Canberra Times*⁴ reported the wedding :

"Cusack - Kneipp

The wedding to Mary Kneipp, only daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. George Kneipp, of Ashford, N.S.W, to John Stanley Cusack, of Ducane Street, Forrest, was celebrated at St. Mary's Cathedral, Sydney, last Thursday.

Rev. Fr. Barrett performed the ceremony, at which Miss M. Kneipp, niece of the bride, was bridesmaid, and Mr. John Cusack son of the bridegroom, was best man.

The bride wore a dress of pale blue crepe, and a matching garbo hat. The bridesmaid wore a brown wool-de-sheen frock with a white garbo hat and accessories. The reception was held at Hotel Carlton, where Mrs D. Kneipp, matron of honour, entertained a small gathering of relatives and friends.

The couple left for a honeymoon on the South Coast, with the bride wearing a silver fox cape, the gift of the bridegroom, over a floral silk frock."

Mary proved to be a loving stepmother who adored Stan, and who was loved as a real mother. John said she was once asked about the size of her and Stan's family and retorted, at that time, that they had "nineteen grandchildren and not a dud among 'em!"

Six years later, another Cusack-Kneipp wedding came to pass - that of Stan and Alice's second son, **David**, who would marry his step-mother's niece, **Elizabeth Kneipp** in 1961 in St. Joseph's College Chapel, Sydney, with **Father Hoare** celebrating the marriage. They also made their home in Canberra.

Apart from a number of years away at boarding school (St. Joseph's) for the boys, John, David and **Joan** grew up, married and all remained in Canberra. Alice's daughter, Joan married **Clive James Waldren**, son of Mr. & Mrs. Oliver Waldren of Manuka ACT, in Canberra on 22 October 1956. **Oliver Waldren** had settled in Canberra as part of the construction team when the old Parliament House was being built. A pre-wedding garden party was held for Joan the day before her wedding - duly reported in the *Canberra Times* of 25 October 1956 :

"Pre-Wedding Garden Party

On Sunday afternoon a garden party in honour of Joan Cusack, in a whirl of preparation for her wedding on Monday to Clive Waldren, was arranged by Mr. and Mrs J.L. Mulrooney in the gardens of Lawley House. Mrs. Mulrooney received more than 100 guests, wearing a blue nylon ensemble and smart matching head-gear. The guests included the parents of the bride and bridegroom-elect and relatives and friends, many of whom had travelled from Northern New South Wales, the Riverina and interstate, in addition to several Senators and many well-known Canberra citizens. Joan wore a pink eyeletted frock and attractive upswept picture hat."

On 11 October 1958, John married **Marie Ann Dawes**, daughter of William Franklin and Emma Beatrice (Harkus) Dawes of Queanbeyan. When John and Marie first met they were unaware that Marie's grandfather, **William Patrick Dawes** of Queanbeyan, was actually the brother of Alice Cusack's father - **John Henry Dawes** of Good Hope, Yass. And so it goes⁵. John and Marie also made their home in Canberra. [Author's note: Marie's brother Tom Dawes is my husband].

Death of Stan Cusack 1971

"DEATHS [Canberra Times]

CUSACK, John Stanley (Stan) - July 1971, at Canberra. Late of 15 Arthur Circle, Forrest. Beloved husband of Mary Josephine and the late Alice May Cusack. Loved father of John, David and Joan (Mrs. C. Waldren), fond father-in-law of Marie, Betty and Clive. Loving grandfather of their children, a brother of Greg, Linton (deceased), Ursula (Mrs. J. Egan). - Requiescat In Pace."



John Stanley (Stan) Cusack (1899-1971)



In the absence of an obituary, the following tribute titled "*Stanley Cusack*" by **Bishop Pat Power** was originally published in the *Catholic Voice* on 25 May 2011 (p8).

"Stanley Cusack" - by Bishop Pat POWER

" Entering St Christopher's Cathedral through the side door and walking towards the sanctuary you will observe at the base of a stained glass window the inscription *Pray for the soul of Stanley Cusack*. As a young priest of the parish in the 1960s, I frequently observed Stan kneeling not far from that spot at weekday Mass. Stan Cusack's deeply held Catholic faith and his loyalty to St Christopher's Parish manifested themselves in all kinds of ways.

Stan Cusack's origins were in Yass where he was elected Mayor in 1933 before moving to Canberra in 1935. It is not surprising to find him in local government given that his father, JJ Cusack, served as a Labor Member in the NSW Parliament and was member for Eden Monaro in the Federal Parliament. One of Stan's duties as Mayor of Yass was to welcome the Duke of Gloucester as he passed through the town. Stan Cusack's work ethic was as widely acclaimed as was his devotion as a Catholic. An historical paper lists him as Blacksmith's Assistant, Taxi Driver, Pianist, Upholsterer, Builder, Shopkeeper, Landlord, Funeral Director, Grazier, Farmer, Land Developer. One should also add Family Man.

Stan married Alice May Dawes in St Augustine's Church, Yass, in 1928 and they were blessed with three children, John, David and Joan who were still teenagers when their mother died in 1947. Having left school at 14 himself, Stan ensured his children had a good education at Mt Carmel, Yass, St Christopher's, Canberra and St Joseph's College, Hunters Hill, and he was conscientious in his role as mentor to his children after their mother's death. In 1952, Stan met his second wife, Mary Kniepp, and to the delight of the children, Stan and Mary married in 1954.

The Canberra and District Historical Society Newsletter of August 1971 states boldly that "*Stan had caught the vision splendid of Canberra*" and goes on to say that he "*had some firm principles, one of which was that Australians should buy and build, but not sell. Because he was not interested in quick profits and had the strength and patience to see his way through difficult times, his Canberra enterprises spread and prospered.*" Having begun his furniture business at Manuka where he had bought a block at the first land sales in 1927, "*he extended to Queanbeyan and acquired properties at Kingston, Canberra City and Fyshwick until Manuka became less important.*" **[Note: This year 2018, will be the 100th Anniversary of this still family owned regional furniture store].**

Despite strong competition from multi-nationals today, CUSACKS is still firmly established in Kingston and Fyshwick. During a large slice of Canberra's history, Stan Cusack's vision unfolded in a very human way as he built up a loyal clientele of customers and staff who appreciated his kindness and fairness. Many of the CUSACK employees, including a good number of "*New Australians*" remained in the family business for decades. The family funeral business operating from Canberra Avenue, adjacent to the Hotel Kingston, has since changed hands a number of times and currently operates as Tobin Brothers Funerals. Stan's business instincts prompted him to successfully invest in property in Western Australia, but that is a story in its own right. . . .

Arguably, Stan Cusack's greatest legacy to Canberra has been his family. **Ann Jaeger** (nee Cusack) writing the Cusack family history⁶ reflects that "*there would be no more family oriented group than the Cusack clan.*" ...

Outline Descendant Report for Alice May DAWES

1 Alice May DAWES b: 18 Aug 1904 in Goodhope nr Yass NSW, d: 26 Dec 1947 in Canberra ACT

... + **John Stanley (Stan) CUSACK b: 3 March 1899 in Yass NSW, m: 1928 in Sydney NSW, d: 15 Jul 1971 in Canberra ACT**

.....**2 John Bernard CUSACK b: 26 Feb 1929 in Yass NSW**

..... + Marie Ann DAWES b: 03 Nov 1934 in Moruya NSW, m: 11 Oct 1958 in Queanbeyan NSW

.....**3 Mary Alice CUSACK b: 26 Oct 1959 in Canberra ACT, d: 12 May 1989 in Oakdale NSW**

..... + Grant **CLARK** m: 08 Aug 1987 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Samuel John CLARK b: 12 May 1988 in Canberra ACT

.....**3 Stephen John CUSACK b: 15 Apr 1961 in Canberra ACT**

..... + Felicity DORMAN b: Canberra ACT, m: Feb 1981 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Joseph Patrick CUSACK b: 18 Jul 1982 in Canberra ACT

+m. Laura BARBER

5 Ariana CUSACK

.....4 Matthew John CUSACK b: 25 Jun 1983 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Paul Leslie CUSACK b: 18 Oct 1985 in Canberra ACT

+m. Chloe JEFFERS

5 Sophie CUSACK

.....4 James William CUSACK b: 02 Oct 1989 in Canberra ACT, d: 03 Mar 1990 in Canberra

.....4 Luke Francis CUSACK b: 21 Jun 1991 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Thomas Anthony CUSACK b: 01 Mar 1993 in Canberra ACT

.....**3 Ian Michael CUSACK b: 21 Aug 1962 in Canberra ACT**

..... + Sarah DELANEY b: Canberra ACT, m: 26 May 1990 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Michael James CUSACK b: 21 Dec 1990 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Alice May CUSACK b: 25 Jul 1992 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Anne Frances CUSACK b: 27 Apr 1994 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Timothy John CUSACK b: 22 Jul 1995 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Josephine CUSACK b: Dec 1997 in Canberra ACT

.....4 William Peter CUSACK b: Aug 1999 in Canberra ACT

.....**3 Helen Louise CUSACK b: 06 Aug 1964 in Canberra ACT**

..... + Stephen **FERGUSON** m: Canberra ACT

.....4 Joseph FERGUSON b: 30 Mar 1999 in Sydney NSW

.....**3 Twin girls CUSACK b: Sep 1966 in Canberra ACT, d: Sep 1966 in Canberra ACT**

.....**3 Frances Jean CUSACK b: 27 Feb 1968 in Canberra ACT**

..... + Matthew **EGAN-RICHARDS** m: Canberra ACT

.....4 Claire Frances EGAN-RICHARDS b: 29 Jul 1993 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Jessica Mary EGAN-RICHARDS b: 18 Apr 1995 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Shaun Matthew EGAN-RICHARDS b: 14 Nov 1996 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Daniel Peter EGAN-RICHARDS b: 25 Aug 1998 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Liam Bernard CUSACK b: Nov 2004 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Lucy Ann EGAN-RICHARDS b: 09 Apr 2001 in Canberra ACT

.....**3 Robert Joseph Anthony CUSACK b: 04 Jun 1969 in Canberra ACT**

..... + Kirsty ROBERTS b: England, m: 1996 in Sydney NSW

.....4 Patrick John Austin CUSACK b: Sep 1999 in Melbourne VIC

.....4 Ella Mary CUSACK b: 2001 in Melbourne VIC

.....4 Jonathon Robert CUSACK b: Dec 2003

.....**3 Bernard Stanley CUSACK b: 13 May 1972 in Canberra ACT**

..... + Catherine ANDREW m: 1999 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Damian John CUSACK b: 07 Apr 2002

.....4 Laura Mary CUSACK b: 22 May 2003 in Canberra ACT

.....4 James CUSACK b: 2004 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Benjamin CUSACK b: 2006 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Emma CUSACK b: 2008 in Canberra ACT

.....2 David CUSACK b: 27 Oct 1930 in Yass NSW

..... + Elizabeth Anne KNEIPP b: 01 Jan 1932 in Inverell NSW, m: 17 Jan 1961 in Sydney NSW

.....3 Margaret-Anne CUSACK b: 05 May 1962 in Canberra ACT

..... + Simon Huntley **REYNOLDS** b: 24 Jan 1958, m: 21 Jul 1990 in Canberra ACT

.....4 James Huntley REYNOLDS b: 26 Oct 1992 in Singapore

.....4 Matthew David REYNOLDS b: 19 Apr 1994 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Sophie Alice REYNOLDS b: 19 Sep 1996 in Canberra ACT

.....3 Peter Matthew CUSACK b: 18 Oct 1963 in Canberra ACT

..... + Samantha Louise NUTHALL b: 14 Aug 1966, m: 26 Jan 1991 in Young NSW

.....4 Max David CUSACK b: 01 Mar 1994 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Maia Elizabeth CUSACK b: 03 Nov 1995 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Claudia Sophia CUSACK b: 19 Nov 1998 in Canberra ACT

.....3 Pauline Louise CUSACK b: 05 Oct 1965 in Canberra ACT

.....3 Leo CUSACK b: 09 Oct 1968

..... + Angela Elizabeth LOWE b: 06 Jul 1973, m: 20 Dec 1997 in Port Douglas QLD

.....2 Mary Joan (Joan) CUSACK b: 31 Dec 1931 in Yass NSW

..... + Clive James **WALDREN** b: 10 Apr 1931 in Canberra ACT, m: 22 Oct 1956 in Canberra ACT, d: 04 Aug 2009 in Canberra ACT

.....3 James Clive WALDREN b: 05 Sep 1957 in Canberra ACT

..... + Joanna Mary BOYLE b: 23 Sep 1961 in Canberra ACT, m: 28 Jan 1989 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Oliver James WALDREN b: 08 Dec 1989 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Henry James WALDREN b: 26 Jul 1991 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Amelia Alice Anna WALDREN b: 04 Aug 1993 in Canberra ACT

.....4 Charles Stanley Francis WALDREN b: 26 Oct 1996 in Canberra ACT

.....3 Mary Anne WALDREN b: 21 Apr 1960 in Canberra ACT

..... + Myron Alphonsus **van der WAERDEN** b: 06 Aug 1953, m: 14 Nov 1992

.....4 Isobel Anne van der WAERDEN b: 07 Dec 1997

.....4 Julia Mia van der WAERDEN b: 17 Feb 2000

.....3 Elizabeth Joan WALDREN b: 10 Oct 1961 in Canberra ACT

..... + Stephen James **PHILLIPS** b: 28 Sep 1959, m: 07 Apr 1996

.....4 Georgia Alison PHILLIPS b: 12 Jan 1998

.....4 Samuel James PHILLIPS b: 07 Jan 2000

.....3 Dorothy Jane WALDREN b: 25 Jun 1963 in Canberra ACT

..... + Peter Edward **BARCLAY** b: 02 Aug 1960, m: 26 Apr 1998

.....4 Madeline Alison BARCLAY b: 25 Jan 1998

.....4 Alison Yvonne BARCLAY b: 21 Jun 2001

.....3 John Stanley WALDREN b: 15 Mar 1967 in Canberra ACT

..... + Fiona Edith MAIDMENT b: 30 Mar 1967, m: 25 Jan 1992

.....4 Robert John WALDREN b: 20 Sep 1993

.....4 Alexandria Elizabeth WALDREN b: 06 Jul 1996

.....4 Tom Maidment WALDREN b: 14 Dec 1998

.....3 Mark David WALDREN b: 08 Apr 1968 in Canberra ACT

+ Alexandra STAPLES m.9 Dec 2006

4 Liam Matthew WALDREN b: 20 Jan 2008

4 Isaac Cooper WALDREN b: 2 Jun 2009

.....3 Anthony Oliver WALDREN b: 08 Apr 1968 in Canberra ACT

..... + Kate Catrina HERBERT b: 22 Jun 1972, m: 01 Dec 2001

4 Maggie Mitchell WALDREN b: 23 Jan 2005

4 Hughie Herbert WALDREN b: 20 Sep 2006

4 Deuchar James WALDREN b: 10 Oct 2008

.....3 Alison WALDREN b: 01 Apr 1972 in Canberra ACT, d: 15 Nov 1996 in Bungendore NSW

¹Bishop Pat POWER, "A pioneer businessman who 'caught the vision splendid', In A centenary of Canberra's Catholics, *Canberra Times* 2009 [TROVE]

² See Attachment O re McNamara/Walsh/Cassidy connection.

³ Linton Cusack's daughter Anne (Cusack) Jaeger wrote a book on the Cusack family history. [see note 6]

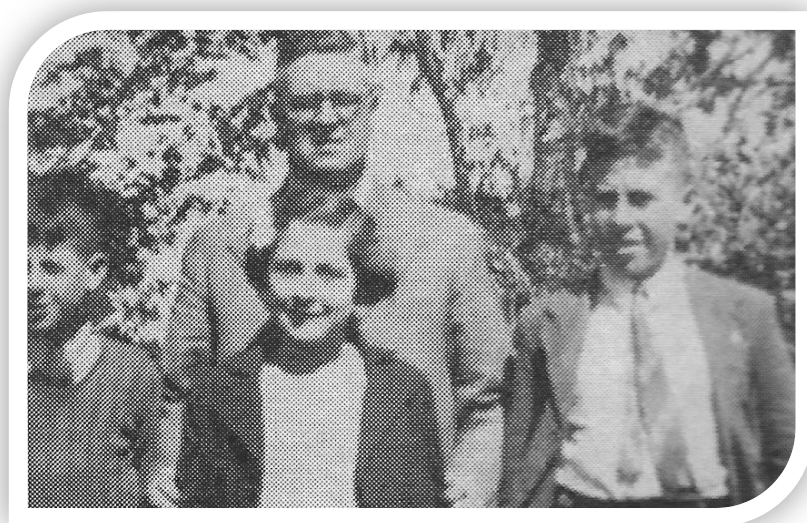
⁴*Canberra Times*, Wednesday 26 August 1953, page 2 (TROVE]

⁵ [Author's note: When I started this Dawes family history, I had no idea I had a relationship with anyone connected with my husband Tom Dawes' family, but I did actually find a relationship with the Cusack family - Minnie Cusack's grandfather, Matthew McNamara of Bowning, near Yass, and his brother John were the uncles of my gr-grandmother Ellen Walsh who was one of seven Walsh siblings who emigrated to Australia in 1844 and 1850 and went to their McNamara uncles at The Gap, Sawyers Creek near Bowning NSW. They and their many children married local families in the Yass, Boorowa, Cowra, Grenfell area. [See Attachment O].

⁶ JAEGER. Ann. *Time Remembered: The Cusack Family*. Phillip, A.C.T. 2007
Available in National Library of Australia Bib ID 4230660



John Bernard Cusack b.1929 [Photo from Pam Sandys]



Stan Cusack with his children, David, Joan and John
[Photo from "Time Remembered the Cusack Family"]

B9. Una Clare DAWES (1906-2002)

Una Clare, child number nine, was added to the family of John Henry and Mary Anne (Duffy) Dawes - another daughter, She was born on 11 December, 1906, in *Wattle Valley*, near Yass NSW. By this time, with such a large family already, it was time to consider the education of the children and the distance to increasingly superior schooling in Yass township itself. When Una was about five years of age, in 1911, John Henry, then classified as 'Grazier' of *Wattlevale*, purchased a brick cottage in Ford Street, Yass. He settled his wife and the last four daughters there so that they might more easily attend the convent school and acquire a better education.

Una's sisters, **Eileen** and **Alice** went up to the senior school, while the younger two, **Una** (and later **Hope**), attended the junior school. Their father **John Henry Dawes** and his three sons remained on the property, travelling into Yass on weekends to be reunited as a family unit.¹ At 14 years of age, Una graduated from the *Sacred Heart Convent School Yass* at the end of 1920, receiving her "*Qualifying Certificate*", which was duly recorded with others in her class in the *Freeman's Journal* of 3 March 1921.

Una was a dental nurse. During the WWII, she spent some time working in Sydney in an ammunition factory, as many did during that time. In Sydney, on 14 November 1944, Una married **William Patrick (Bill) Murphy**, son of William Thomas and Mary Jane (Shea) Murphy, formerly of Murrumburrah NSW.² They were attended by Una's sister, Hope, and Bill's friend, Jack Pemble.



Wedding day 1944

LtoR: Bill Murphy, Una Dawes, Hope (Dawes) Fuller, Jack Pemble

On 30 November 1944, the local Murrumburrah newspaper³ reported on their Sydney wedding as follows:

"Wedding Bells. MURPHY — DAWES

*A very pretty wedding of local interest was celebrated at Nuptial Mass at 8 a.m. at St. Patrick's Church, Church Hill, Sydney, on Tuesday, 14th November, the contracting parties being Corporal William Murphy, eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. W. Murphy, of Waverley, and formerly of Murrumburrah, and Miss Una Dawes, daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. Dawes, of Yass. The bride, who was given away by her brother, Mr **George Dawes**, was attended by her sister, **Mrs. Fuller**, of Tumut, as Matron of Honor. Mr. J. Pemble was best man. After the breakfast, which was held at the "Dungowan," in Martin Place; the happy couple left for Woy Woy, where the honeymoon is being spent. Corporal Murphy, is due to rejoin his unit overseas in December."*

Bill had enlisted in the Australian Army (2nd AIF) on 17 February 1942 at Paddington NSW [Service Number NX88861]. He served in the second 110th Transport Division in the Northern Territory, then served in Papua New Guinea, including the Kakoda Trail, where he was wounded on two separate occasions; once, being shot in the leg and another being shot through the shoulder, both by Japanese snipers in trees.⁴ Bill was discharged after 4 years, on 16 January 1946, as a Lance Sergeant at 5 AUST Base Sub Area. His home locality was noted as Yass NSW. After the War, Bill returned to Yass to work for *Coen & Co & Meaghers*, both general stores, then *Dalgetys*, wool brokers. Una worked as a Dental Nurse in Yass.

Bill Murphy died on 16 August 2001 in Mona Vale Hospital, and Una died nine months later, on 31 January 2002 at War Veterans Retirement Village Collaroy Plateau,

Outline Descendant Report for Una Clare DAWES

1 Una Clare DAWES b: 11 Dec 1906 Wattle Valley, nr Yass NSW, d: 31 Jan 2002 Collaroy NSW
... +m. William Patrick (Bill) **MURPHY** b: 08 May 1913 in Murrumburrah NSW; m: 14 Nov 1944
Sydney NSW, d: 16 Aug 2001 Mona Vale NSW

.....2 **Janice Mary MURPHY**

..... + Graeme Roger **GIBSON**

.....3 Phillipa Jane **GIBSON**

.....3 Andrew Graham **GIBSON**

.....3 Sean James **GIBSON**

.....2 **Terrence William MURPHY**

..... + Robyn **FORESHAW**

.....3 David William **MURPHY**



¹ Dawes family history stories from Una's niece, Pam Sandys.

² NSW Birth Reg No: 24318/1913 Parents William P & Mary J Murphy, Murrumburrah.

³ *Murrumburrah Signal and County of Harden Advocate* (NSW : 1881 - 1947), Thursday 30 November 1944, page 3 (TROVE)

⁴ Shared by Una's son Terry Murphy

B10. Hope Anne DAWES (1912-1982)

Hope Dawes was born on 6 March 1912 in Yass NSW. She was the last of John Henry and Mary Anne Dawes' children and it seems the younger children of the family were, by this time, living in Yass itself, at the house in Ford Street with their mother, convenient to their schooling in the Mercy convent school. Possibly she was learning music and/or singing at school; at 13 years of age, she performed at a concert, in April 1925, in the *Yass Memorial Hall* - singing "Toreadors" at a Ball for a Catholic Queen Competition. Also attending "the Queen of Yass"¹, Miss **K. Winter**, at her coronation by His Grace Archbishop Mannix were Hope's cousins, **Mena Patmore** and **Ursula Cusack**.



PHOTO: Hope Dawes

Five years later, Hope made her 'Debut' into Yass society at the fifth annual *St. Joseph's High School* ex-students' Reunion Ball, held in the same Memorial Hall on 26th May, 1930. She was presented to Mrs. **Tully** together with another six young ladies, the misses G. Denton, Mary Gannon, Audrey Cooper, Dulcie Bobbin and Mary Heffernan. A long and very detailed newspaper report in *The Catholic Press* of Thursday 5 June (page 38) appears to have named every person in attendance - 400 no less - in alphabetical order! The Ball was deemed by the newspaper correspondent to be "a brilliant success".

There were plenty of cousins, aunts and uncles named amongst the revellers to see Hope make her formal debut into Yass society - including 'Mr & Mrs Stan Cusack, Mr and Mrs J Cusack, Ursula Cusack, Mr and Mrs B Dawes, Misses Hope Dawes, C. Duff, Una Dawes, Mr and Mrs B Grace, J.T. Grace, Mrs. J Grace, Mrs. D McKinnon, Reg. McKinnon, Freda and Mena Patmore'. The newspaper reported that, "visitors came from near and far. When dancing commenced, to the strain of Hallam's Dance Orchestra, the capacity of the floor was fully taxed. Viewed from the gallery the scene was an animated and gay one."

Hope marries in 1934

At 22 years of age, on 29 October, 1934, Hope married **Douglas Fuller**, the eldest son of Mr. William Henry Acton Fuller and the late Mrs. Alice May (Leech) Fuller of "*Buena Vista*", Tumut NSW. She was attended by her sister **Una**. As her father, **John Henry Dawes**, had died in 1920, she was 'given away' by her brother, **John Bernard (Bernie) Dawes**. The *Tumut & Adelong Times* of 6 November 1934 produced a very well written report of the nuptials, with a fulsome description of the ladies' wedding finery.

"FULLER-DAWES

At St. Augustine's Church, Yass, on Monday evening, 29th October, a wedding of considerable local interest was celebrated by the Rev. Archdeacon Leonard, when Miss Hope Dawes, youngest daughter of Mrs. A.M. Dawes and the late John Dawes, of "Lorraine", North Yass, was married to Mr. Douglas Fuller, eldest son of Mr. W. Fuller and the late Mrs. Fuller, of "Buena Vista", Tumut.

The bride chose a frock of white georgette crepe corsica, cut in classical lines, with a long train and neck collared with petalled lame. Her trained tulle veil was held in place with a halo of orange blossom and she carried a most effective bouquet of gold roses and orchids, finished with long trails of stephanotis. She was given away by her brother, Mr. Bernie Dawes.

The bride was attended by her sister, Miss Una Dawes, who wore a dainty frock of dusty pink, French crepe mousse, made with a cowl neckline back and front, the skirt being entirely cut on the cross and finished with rows of kilting. She wore a crinoline halo hat to match, and carried a shower bouquet of deep pink carnations and fern. During the signing of the register, Mrs. W. Cook sang. She also played the Wedding March, accompanied by Mr. Clive Thompson, on the violin. Mr. Keith Weeden of Tumut was best man.

After the wedding, the guests were received by the bride's mother at the Club House Hotel. Mrs. Dawes wore a black costume of Indian crepe, and hat to tone. Her bouquet was of red carnations. The tables were prettily decorated with Iceland poppies and English broom, the centre place being taken by a beautiful two-decker cake made by Mrs. M. Nash. The Mayor of Yass, Ald. Stan Cusack, as chairman, proposed the toast of the bride and bridegroom, and referred to their popularity.

The young couple left by car for a tour of the North Coast, the bride travelling in a frock of navy corded British crepe, trimmed with cream georgette, kilted trimming and navy handbag and gloves to match. In her squirrel furs, the gift of the bridegroom, she pinned a spray of orchids.

Prior to the wedding the bride was entertained by her girlfriends at a gift evening and also received a beautiful Sacred Heart picture from the Children of Mary. Their future home will be at "Lorraine", Tumut."

Doug was listed in electoral rolls for Tumut in Fitzroy St. Tumut, with occupation 'Blacksmith' from 1930-1968.

Army Service

At the age of 38 years, Douglas William Fuller enlisted on 4 April, 1942, in the Australian Army at Tumut NSW; with next of Kin: Anne Fuller, Rank and Date of Discharge: Unknown. The following was noted on his Army record:

"Fuller was born in Adelong, NSW on 3 November 1904. After completing school, he became a mechanic, eventually running his own business in Adelong. He enlisted for service in the Second World War on 4 April 1942. He was nominated for a home defence unit but his records indicate that he was not called up for duty."

It seems Doug then attended a training school in Sydney in connection with the Volunteer Defence Corps".²

Hope attending sister Una at
Una's 1944 wedding to Bill Murphy



Tumut Progress Association

On Tuesday 10 July 1945, Doug was present at a meeting of the *Tumut Progress Association*. He was headlined as planning to address the meeting concerning, "*Batlow's development and progress to see what could be done by enterprise and planning*". On the matter of the Tumut-Canberra road, he complained that "*he was fighting a lone battle in trying to get the road placed on the 1945-46 estimates*". Doug Fuller was obviously a concerned local resident, highly involved in the town's progress and development.

Move to Nowra NSW - 1968

After Doug retired, the 1968 Electoral Roll finds "*Douglas William Fuller*" living in Nowra NSW at 108b Douglas Street. By 1980 Doug and Hope had moved again to No. 106 Douglas Street. They would be living there another two years; Hope was the first to die in 1982 at the age of 70 years. [SMH 1 June 1982. FULLER, Anne Hope. Death (70) late of Nowra, formerly of Yass and Tumut]. Doug lived in Nowra for another 17 years until he, too, died there in 1999. They were buried in the Nowra General Cemetery.

Outline Descendant Report for Hope Anne DAWES

1 Hope Ann DAWES b: 06 Mar 1912 in Bowning NSW, m: 1934 in Yass NSW, d: 30 May 1982 in Nowra NSW

... +m: Douglas William FULLER b: 1904 in Adelong, NSW [29599/1904]

.....2 Garry FULLER

..... +m1. Jill Margaret MATTHEWS b. 1944 m: 1964-c1980 d. 2006

.....3 John FULLER b: Abt. 1968

..... +m2. Helene Roslyn Fuller# m. c1980 [#=Maiden name unknown]

.....3 Girl FULLER

.....2 Margaret Anne FULLER b: Abt. 1944

..... + Geoffrey Malcolm STEPHENS m: 1963 in Tumut NSW; 11475/1963 (Oc: Teacher)

.....3 Boy STEPHENS

.....3 Boy STEPHENS

.....3 Boy STEPHENS³

¹ *Freeman's Journal*, 2 April 1925 p30.

² *Daily Advertiser Wagga Wagga NSW* p.2 Apr 20 1942

C. George Thomas DAWS (1863-1895)

George Thomas was the second son - born to William Henry and Mary Anne, in the year 1863. He would have grown up in a happy home, performed his chores and gone to school with his ever expanding family of siblings at *Good Hope*. He played cricket for a local team, did well in his studies and became a public school teacher. Sadly, George died, unmarried, at the young age of 32 years of *Tuberculosis*, in the year 1895.

In a search of TROVE, a lengthy obituary was found which had been published in the *Freeman's Journal* of Saturday 10 August 1895¹, which shows aspects of his life and the esteem in which he was held by his family and friends in the Yass/Good Hope area:

"YASS (From our Correspondent) Death of Mr. George T. DAWS -

It is with feelings of deep regret that I have to announce the death of Mr. George Thomas Daws, second eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. William Daws, of Good Hope, near Yass, and nephew of Mr. John Flanagan, J.P. of Gunbar.

*The deceased, who was a native of Good Hope, was 32 years of age, and was a special favourite with all classes. Having passed the necessary examinations, he was appointed teacher in the Department of Public Instruction, and had charge for some time of a public school at **Lang's Creek**, near Burrowa, from which he was promoted to the school at **Taylor's Creek**, some three years ago. There he contracted influenza, then raging so dreadfully through the country. He removed to **Burrowa** to be under the immediate care of Dr. Protheroe, and recovered sufficiently to enable him to resume his duties.*

*After this, he took charge of the school at **Goodradigbee**. But his health not improving, and acting upon advice to remove to a warmer climate, he applied for and obtained a change to Lower **Tarcutta**, where, however, he only remained a short time, as his complaint had never left him, and consumption having made its appearance he was compelled to resign his position as teacher, and on the 8th of last November he returned home to the residence of his parents. Although the best doctors in Sydney and Melbourne were consulted the end could not be averted, and the sufferer, having received all the consolations of his Church from **Dean O'Keefe**, who was his spiritual attendant calmly passed away on Monday night, 29th July, to receive the reward which is due to a well-spent and unblemished life.*

*During the last month he was visited several times by **Sister Mary Catherine** of the Yass Convent (who is his sister) and one of the other nuns. His death has cast a gloom over the locality in which he was born, and which his life has been a noble example.*

The deepest sympathy is expressed for his bereaved parents, who have received numerous letters and cards of condolence from various parts of the colony, and no further testimony of that, and the respect in which the deceased was held by all classes of the community, could be wished for than the long cortege that followed his remains on Wednesday afternoon, 31st July, to the Catholic cemetery, where the obsequies were most solemnly fulfilled by the Very Rev. Dean O'Keefe.

*The funeral was one of the largest ever seen in Yass. The coffin was covered with lovely wreaths and crosses which were sent by many sympathizing friends, among who were the united **Waroo and Good Hope cricket clubs** (of which deceased was a prominent member), Messrs. **Shalvey and Donohoe**, Sydney, Mr. **James Duffy**, Good Hope."*

From *Chronological List Of Schools 1881-1900* ²;

LANGS CREEK	Apr 1882 - Jun 1898
TAYLORS ARM (UPPER)	Aug 1883 - Dec 1975
TAYLORS PIT	Nov 1883 - Aug 1897
TARCUTTA Public School,	Centenary 1873-1973



¹ Obituary from *Freeman's Journal*, Saturday 10 August 1895, p.10 [TROVE]

² http://www.governmentschools.det.nsw.edu.au/chron_list/1881_1900.pdf



Example? One teacher Darbys Falls public Schoolhouse built in 1883
Note the nice big chimney for heating!
[photo from www.frankmurray.com.au]

D. Elizabeth (Eliza) DAWS (Sister Mary Catherine) (1865-1923)

Eliza was born to William Henry and Mary Anne DAWS in 1865 and grew up in the middle of their expanding family on their property at *Good Hope*. As her father William left a piano in his will to a niece, there was obviously a piano in the homestead while Eliza was growing up. It would also follow that she had some music tuition which led to her becoming a music teacher. She and her brothers and sisters would have received their early schooling in the small *Good Hope* school, and later with the nuns in Yass and been regular attendants with their parents at the Sunday masses and other ceremonies held in the old St. Augustine's Church in Yass township.

By the year 1861, the Catholic population in connection with St. Augustine's parish was about one thousand, according to an 1861 pamphlet, written and printed in Goulburn by Dr. Morgan O'Connor, about the then Yass Mission¹. There were schools for boys and girls and a Seminary for young ladies attached to the Church. It would seem that this Seminary would play a large part in Eliza's life. She entered the Yass Mercy convent at an early age and became a music teacher. She took the religious name of *Sister Mary Catherine*.

The Sisters of Mercy arrived in Yass on 29 December 1875 to a great welcome from the



Yass community. The sisters first lived in the Presbytery, but the new convent was soon commenced, the foundation stone being laid on 16 July 1876. The building was blessed and opened by **Bishop Lanigan** on 5 February 1878. Meanwhile the Sisters had taken over the teaching of the girls and junior boys, in schools already established, and eventually they taught senior boys in St Augustine's Boys' School. As well as teaching in the schools the Sisters took a great interest in the instruction of the local aborigine community. Somewhat later a boarding school for girls was opened.²

Group of Mercy nuns before habits were modernized.

As a new postulant, possibly when this convent was completed in 1878, Eliza would have entered a period of probation, which preceded the ceremony of reception at which, for the first time, her hair is cut off, and she dons the **white veil** of a novice. Then follows an interval of two years, and finally the ceremony of professing - when the novice takes the **black veil** of a religious sister, and solemnly takes the triple vow of poverty, chastity, and obedience. At 19 years of age, Eliza's final profession took place in 1884 in Murrumburrah, where she spent a large part of her religious life. On Saturday 23 February 1884, *The Freeman's Journal*³ described the occasion of Eliza's profession.

*"A very impressive ceremony, and one that is likely to be remembered for some time, took place in St. Mary's Church, on Monday, 18th instant, when two Sisters of Mercy made their solemn profession and received the **black veil**. The Rev. Father Butler officiated, and the two young ladies were **Miss Grogan**⁴, in religion Sister Mary Gertrude. And **Miss Dawe** [sic] in religion Sister Mary Catherine. Both are from the Yass district. The parents and friends of both young ladies were present, as were also a large number of townspeople, to whom the reception was quite a novelty, it being the first that has ever taken place in **Murrumburrah**".*

Eliza was also a member of the pioneer teaching community at Wyalong and Barmedman, attached to the Yass Mission. The Murrumburrah Foundation commenced in 1882 and Eliza (Sister Mary Catherine) was probably there from the start - transferred from Yass, as one of the aforementioned two novices, to join with four professed sisters⁵. Other communities also attached by 1896 to St. Augustine's, as the Mother Convent, were Tumut and Junee.

In May of 1896, the Sisters of Mercy at Yass added to their beautiful pile of buildings a private chapel. After being 21 years in the town with branches of the community at Murrumburrah, Tumut, Junee and Wyalong, it was noted that the new chapel "has not come a day too soon".⁶ The marble altar was imported by Mr. **John Bourke** of Murrumburrah, and presented to the convent in commemoration of his daughter entering the Convent. Many other gift givers were listed in the *Freeman's Journal*, including "**Mrs Daws**." Three months later, William and Mary Anne Dawes and other family members were again witnessing an important religious ceremony there.

On 19 August 1896, Eliza's younger sister, Annie Josephine (in religion Sister Mary Aquinas Joseph), 'took the **white veil**' - during a ceremony held at St. Augustine's Church in Yass. Quite possibly, Sister Mary Catherine attended as part of the "large congregation" witnessing the ceremony, reported in the *Freeman's Journal* of 29 August 1896. As well as Eliza, another young lady, at the same time, was receiving the '**black veil**' - Miss **Kate Bourke**⁷ (in religion Sister Mary Magdalen Joseph). 'At the conclusion of the ceremony, the Bishop Dean O'Keeffe, the clergy, and a large number of friends were entertained at breakfast in the convent by Mr. and Mrs. Bourke and **Mr. and Mrs. Dawes**.' [See Appendix at end of this sub-chapter - a full, very informative description of a similar 1894 ceremony. However, Annie did not proceed to the 'black veil' ceremony]

When Eliza's niece, **Mary Bridget Dawes**, married **Tom Cleary** on 25 November 1914 in Yass, Mary carried an ivory-bound prayer-book, "the gift of her aunt - Mother M. Catherine of Murrumburrah". Whether Eliza, herself, as a nun in that era, was able to be present at the marriage ceremony is not known.

Death of Eliza 1923

Nine years later, after some months of illness at her convent in Murrumburrah, Eliza (Sister Mary Catherine) died on 30 November 1923, aged only 54 years. An obituary printed in *The Catholic Press*, Sydney, on Thursday 27 December 1923 (p52) follows:

" Murrumburrah. DEATH OF MOTHER M. CATHERINE.

The tolling of the bell of St. Mary's, Murrumburrah, on Friday, 7th inst., announced the death, at the local Convent of Mercy, of Rev. Mother M. Catherine Dawes. She had been in very indifferent health for some months, and, in spite of hospital treatment and every care that could be bestowed on her, passed peacefully away. Very Rev. Father Griffin had been unremitting in his attention to her during her illness.

*Rev. Mother Catherine was the daughter of the late **William and Mrs. Dawes, of Good Hope, Yass.** She entered the Yass Convent at an early age, but spent the greater part of her religious life in Murrumburrah, where her profession took place in 1884, and where she was widely known and loved. During the day the convent was visited by large numbers of pupils, ex-pupils, and friends, who came to take a last farewell of one who had spent her life in leading them on to nobler and better things.*

The body was conveyed to Yass by train on Friday evening. The school children formed a guard of honour at the railway station, and the pall bearers were Messrs J K. Bourke, P. O'Brien, W. James, S. Brady, G. Reid, and T Bishop. The interment took place in the Catholic Cemetery, Yass, the Rev. Father T Leonard P. P., assisted by Rev. Fathers G. Bartley (Yass), and P. O'Riordan (Binalong), officiating.— R.I.P"



Example of 'Black Veil' Ceremony

APPENDIX

Wodonga and Towong Sentinel (Vic.: 1885-1954) Friday 12 October 1894 [TROVE]

"TAKING the BLACK VEIL - AN IMPRESSIVE SERVICE.

St. Augustine's Church, Wodonga, was well filled on Wednesday morning, when a novice of the order made her profession. The young lady who took her final vow comes, from Cootamundra NSW but has passed her period of probation as postulant and novice in St. Joseph's Convent, Wodonga. Her secular name is Miss Mary. Conlon, but she will be known in future as Sister Mary Joseph. The celebrant was the Very Rev. P. Dunne, of Newtown, Albury, and the other clergy present at the ceremony were the Revs. R. J. Carr, J. F. Gaffey (Chiltern) and Father Lane (Albury).

*The ceremonial which accompanies the profession of a novice is of the most impressive character. Nothing is omitted that can lend intensity to the solemnity of the occasion or deepen the effect which the sight of a young and refined woman voluntarily separating herself from the world must create upon the imagination. To realize the full meaning of the service it is necessary to understand the rules under which ladies are permitted to become religious members of the **Sisters of Mercy.** After a period of probation, the postulant proceeds to the ceremony of reception, at which for the first time her hair is cut off, and she **dons the white veil of a novice.** Then follows an interval of two years, and finally the ceremony of professing, when the novice **takes the black veil of a religious sister,** and solemnly takes the triple vow of poverty, chastity, and obedience.*

It is the irrevocable step, the final renunciation; and its performance, with all the imposing ceremonial of the Church of Rome, must awaken the most devout and reverent emotions in those who witness it. At nine o'clock on Wednesday morning the service commenced by a procession of the novices, the professed religious, and the clergy. Each of the novices and the religious sisters bore a lighted candle, and, headed' by the cross-bearer (Miss Ellen Egan), they filed slowly into the church. The contrast between the spotless white robes of the novices and the sombre veils of the nuns gave the scene an intense dramatic interest, which was heightened by the blaze of candles on the altar. Next came the solemn blessing of the black veil, which the novice was soon to adopt for the rest of her life, and the consecration of the ring which each nun wears on her left hand as a symbol of her spiritual union with Our Saviour. The novice was then conducted by the Reverend' Mother to the altar, when Father Dunne interrogated her as follows:-

Celebrant--My child, what do you demand?

Novice- I most humbly beg to be received into the Holy Profession

Celebrant- My child, do you consider yourself sufficiently instructed in what regards the vows of religion and the rules and constitution of this institute; and do you know the obligations you contract by the Holy Profession?

Novice—Yes, with the grace of God.

Celebrant - May God grant you perseverance in this your holy resolution; and may He deign in His mercy to consummate what he has begun. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen

After this a solemn mass was said by Father Carr, the "O Salutaris" being effectively sung by Miss Emma Allan, and the novice was again led to the altar, where the Confiteor was repeated. Then, as Father Dunne elevated the adorable sacrament, the novice read the following act of profession,

"In the name of our Lord and Saviour 'Jesus Christ', and, under the protection of His immaculate mother Mary ever Virgin, I, Mary Conlon, called in religion Sister Mary Joseph, do vow and promise to God poverty, chastity, and obedience, and the service of the poor, sick, and ignorant, and to persevere until death in this institute of Our Lady of Mercy according to its approved rule and constitutions; under the authority and presence of you, reverend father in God, and of our reverend mother, called in religion Mary, mother superior of this Convent of Mercy, this 10th-day of October, in the year of our Lord, 1894."

Having written a cross after her signature, the newly-professed sister retired to her place, and the service was resumed.

Later on, at the invitation from the altar, "Come, spouse of Christ, receive the Crown which the Lord hath prepared for thee," the newly professed again approached the sanctuary, and received the black veil from the hands of the celebrant. Next the blessed ring was placed on the third finger of the left hand, with the words: "May Jesus Christ Son of the living God, who has now espoused thee, protect thee from all danger. Receive then the ring of faith, the seal of the Holy Ghost, that thou may'st be called the spouse of Christ and, if thou art faithful, be crowned with him forever. In the name of the Father and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

And the newly professed responded:

"I am espoused to him whom the angels serve, and at whose beauty the sun and the moon stand in wonder."

Then, after some further responses, the newly professed prostrated herself before the altar - all the people standing - while the Te Deum Laudamus was sung. Lastly, the newly professed was sprinkled with holy water, and the act of profession was finished.

Then, followed a touching scene. The newly professed was conducted to the Reverend Mother, to whom she knelt, and who raised and embraced her. Then, passing along the line of religious sisters, each in turn bowed and embraced her."



¹ *Rise and Progress of the Yass Mission (New South Wales)* :from its foundation, 1838, to the present time. Goulburn : Printed by Vernon & Mellin, "Chronicle" Office, 1861.

² <http://www.mercyworld.org/heritage/tmpl-f-foundressstory.cfm?loadref=182>

³ Freeman's Journal, Saturday 23 February 1884, p.8 "Taking the Black Veil" [TROVE]

⁴ Miss Grogan was possibly one of two daughters of William Joseph and Jane GROGAN of 'Groganville' near Yass who became Mercy nuns - Mother Mary Gertrude, Wilcannia or Mother Mary Aloysius, Brewarrina [SMH 28 Mar 1936 p.18 - TROVE]

⁵ Ibid mercyworld.org web page above

⁶ Catholic Freeman's Journal 26 Dec 1935 (p.9). "Our Catholic Life of Long Ago". [TROVE]

⁷ Miss Kate Bourke was the daughter of John and Kate (O'Brien) BOURKE of Binalong NSW *Young Witness* (NSW : 1915 - 1923) Thu 4 Aug 1921 Page 2

E. William Patrick (Bill) DAWS (1866-1955)

William Patrick - (*William II*) was William Henry DAWS' fifth child and second son. He was born at Good Hope, Murrumbidgee, on 26 October 1866 (registered in Yass). The birth details indicated that the nurse or midwife in attendance was 'Mrs. McKinnon'. Another pioneer of the Good Hope area, Donald McKinnon owned properties adjoining the Daws' land. It appears that Mrs. McKinnon was wont to attend other births in the area as Good Hope was ten miles from Yass township. When wee Bill grew up he would, in fact, go on to court a McKinnon grand-daughter. Before that time the spelling of Bill's surname would gradually change to DAWES.

Bill received his early education at the Good Hope School, which had opened in the Yass Valley in 1872, when he would have been about six years of age. He was possibly one of the first pupils after it opened. It is not known how many years he attended. A newspaper report¹ about him in his later years included information he would have provided to the journalist that "he had to walk four miles each way daily and that later, he did most of his schooling at home". This little local school closed in 1913.

In the 1875-1877 *Breville's Official P.O. Directory NSW*, Bill's father, William Henry Dawes, is listed as follows - "Yass - DAWES, William, Farmer, Spring Flat". Bill helped his father on the property - a mixed farm with sheep, cattle, wheat, corn, etc. until he was 30 years old (c.1896). He was still there in the year 1899 when he tendered to do repairs to the *Good Hope Public School*² to the amount of £10.15s. About the year 1900, he was working for the Franklin family³ at *Brindabella Cattle Station* up in the High Country.

William Patrick Dawes⁴ c.1896



It seems that by 1903, Bill was in some sort of partnership with his future brother-in-law - Joseph Franklin Jr⁵. They both appeared in a court case concerning one, Arthur Pether of Long Plain, near Adaminaby, who was charged by -

"Messrs J.M.E. Franklin, and Dawes, that he did during the month of March brand one half-Jersey bullock, the property of the said prosecutors with intent to feloniously appropriate it to his own use".

During the case, "William Dawes, cattle dealer, residing at Brindabella, sworn deposed: 'Am in partnership with J.M.E. Franklin; I saw a jersey steer outside the Court and I swear to it being the property of myself and J.M.E. Franklin'"

The *Queanbeyan Age* of Friday 30 October 1903, in a report re Auction Sales, said

"... A splendid line of 70 bullocks were submitted to auction by **Mr. Maxwell** on account of Messrs. **Franklin and Dawes** and passed in at £6.14s."

During his time at *Brindabella*, Bill fell in love with Joseph's sister, **Isobel Amy**, known as *Amy*, the daughter of Thomas Franklin, son of pioneer **Joseph Franklin**, the patriarch of the Franklin family of *Brindabella*⁶, who died in 1898. [Of interest - **Thomas Franklin** was married to **Annie McKinnon**⁷ mentioned earlier, formerly of *Good Hope*.] Bill was intent on marrying Amy and it was, thus, necessary in those days to formally ask Thomas for her 'hand in marriage'. Bill Dawes was some 17 years older than Amy.

The family story is that he arranged with Amy and her sister **Ivy**, when he was about to approach Thomas Franklin, that he would signal her father's assent by taking his hat off and waving it at them; which fortunately came to pass, much to Amy's relief. Amy was said to be a great horsewoman; according to family lore, riding her horse long distances from *Brindabella* to Canberra's St. John's Church for Sunday School and also to the occasional Balls in Yass and *Queanbeyan*.



Photo LtoR: Amy's brother Joseph, Amy, Annie (McKinnon) Franklin and William Dawes at *Brindabella* on the occasion of William & Amy's engagement, c.1904

Amy's cousin, **Stella Miles Franklin**⁸ (later author of "*My Brilliant Career*" fame), shared Thomas Franklin's *Brindabella* schoolroom and teacher, **Charles Blyth**⁹ with her during their early schooling. Stella, in her later memoirs, referred to Annie Franklin as her 'favourite aunt' and Annie's husband, Thomas Franklin, she depicted as 'the dashing caballero'. Another character loosely based on her cousin, **Amy**, was described as a champion horse-rider and

a great breeder! By all accounts, Amy was not happy with the 'breeder' reference when she identified the character as herself. Family lore suggests the famous Stella's writing created quite some resentment from several family members who saw themselves as questionable characters in her books.

Amy was seen to be a stylish bridesmaid to her eldest sister, Annie May (**May**) Franklin at *Brindabella*, when May married **Henry Ernest Bridle** of Tumut in Dec 1903. "She [Amy] was nicely attired in pink voile and hat ensuite, she wore gold heart and chain, gift of the bridegroom, and carried a bouquet of pink poppies and maiden hair ferns..."¹⁰

Marriage of Bill and Amy

Less than a year later, Bill (38) and Amy (21) were married on 26 October 1904, again at the hospitable *Brindabella* Homestead. A fulsome description of the nuptials appeared in *The Queanbeyan Age* two weeks later, on 8 November, as follows:

"Orange Blossoms. DAWES-FRANKLIN.

A QUIET but pretty wedding took place at *Brindabella* on Wednesday, 26th October, when Mr. W. P. Dawes, third son of Mr. W. Dawes, of Good Hope, was married to Miss Amy, second daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Thos. Franklin, of *Brindabella* Station. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. Father Hyland, at 8 a.m., at the bride's parents' residence. Only the immediate relations of the bride and bridegroom were present.

The bride, who was given away by her father, looked charming in a pretty gown of cream shirred silk, trimmed with lace, cream hat trimmed with ostrich feathers and chiffon. She carried a handsome shower bouquet, and wore a gold watch and muff chain, the gifts of the bridegroom. Miss Ivy Franklin acted as bridesmaid, and was prettily dressed in white nun's veiling and lace, and wore a hat of white chip trimmed with chiffon and sprays of cherries, she also wore a gold (name) locket and chain, the gift of the bridegroom. Mr. J. M. E. Franklin carried out the duties of best man. The wedding march was nicely rendered by Mrs. M. Duff¹¹ (Yass). After the ceremony, and when the happy couple had been showered with confetti and rice and received the congratulations of those present, the company adjourned to the dining-room, where a sumptuous wedding breakfast was served. The tables were prettily decorated, and loaded with edibles of the choicest, on the centre of which stood a handsome three-decker wedding cake.

The usual toasts were proposed and responded to, and afterwards several photographs of the wedding party were taken by Mr. Cadden. At 10 a.m. Mr. and Mrs. Dawes left for Queanbeyan en route to Sydney, where the honeymoon will be spent, and will afterwards return to their new home at Yass. They were accompanied by the host of guests as far as the foot of the *Brindabella* Mountain. Among the wedding presents were several cheques and much silverware. The happy couple have our hearty congratulations."

In the Queanbeyan newspaper report mentioned earlier, it seems they settled for a time on a property at *Brindabella*. However, they were back at *Good Hope* near Yass when their first child was born sometime later at *Good Hope*.

Being their first son, they named him **William Franklin Dawes**. Sometime in 1905 Bill, together with Amy and their baby son, Bill Jnr, relocated to Braidwood. Bill Snr was an auctioneer there until 1910, in a stock and station agency store in the main street. In the next few years Amy gave birth to two more sons, **Cecil Thomas** in 1906 and **Gordon Bardsley** in 1909.



Moving to Queanbeyan

During the year 1910, Bill decided to sell up at Braidwood and move his family to Queanbeyan. Possibly there were opportunities there - being so close to the new Federal Capital, Canberra. In Queanbeyan, he was working as an auctioneer for T.V. Maxwell and Co. Mr. Maxwell was the grandfather of Mr. **Jack Maxwell** (Bill's brother -in-law married to Amy's sister, **Ivy Franklin**) who later bought out a Mr. Oldfield and conducted a hay and corn business in Crawford Street, Queanbeyan, in what later became the *Royal Hotel* buildings.

Meanwhile Amy's brothers, **Joe and Les Franklin** of *Brindabella* were reported in the *Clarence and Richmond Examiner* in July 1911, as having "completed a phenomenal feat of droving" in the *Monaro*¹². This may have influenced Bill's decision to go droving a few years later and rejoin his Franklin brothers-in-law. In the late 1800s, 'Banjo' Patterson wrote *Clancy of the Overflow* which romanticized the itinerant life of a drover. His poem tells the story of Clancy and a city office worker or 'townie' who longs for the bush, and a droving life like Clancy's:

*"In my wild erratic fancy visions come to me of Clancy
Gone a-droving 'down the Cooper' where the Western drovers go;
As the stock are slowly stringing, Clancy rides behind them singing,
For the drover's life has pleasures that the townfolk never know."*

Between the years 1911 and 1917, in Queanbeyan, there were four more Dawes babies born to Bill and Amy - a daughter **Enid**, son **Byron** and daughters **Marjorie** and **Anne**. With a family now consisting of four sons and three daughters, at the age of 49 in 1818, Bill decided, for whatever reason, to leave the auctioneering business and re-invent himself as a drover. This would leave Amy at home in Queanbeyan to bring up seven children on her own, with Bill away for long periods of time on droving missions. Family stories from youngest daughter Anne¹³ in her later years inform us that her brother, Bill Jnr as the eldest son, was very much the man of the house in the many absences of their father while he was out a'drovin'. However, when Bill Jnr was old enough, he accompanied his father on some of his droving trips. Called '**Boy**' by his siblings, even as an adult, family lore tells us 'Boy' was not a very willing drover's off-sider and, in later years, confessed he would have preferred a bit more schooling!

On becoming a Drover.

By now, it became necessary to be legally licensed as a drover and to that end, in 1918, Bill Snr applied for a '*Permit to Travel Sheep*' issued under the *Pastures Protection Act, 1912 Regulation 80*. Thus Permit No.169/18 was issued to 'W. Dawes'.

The form is a 'Permit to Travel Sheep' issued under the Pastures Protection Act, 1912, Regulation 80. It contains a table with the following columns: Number, Description, Brands and Marks, Name and Address of Owner, and Person in Charge, From (sheepstation and by), Route permitted by Law, and Distance, Origin and Destination, and Date of Starting. The permit is for W. Dawes, No. 169/18, and is signed by an Inspector.

Permit to Travel Sheep W. DAWES No. 169/1

It reads - "From what district and Run - Queanbeyan to Monaro.

Consignee and Destination - J.M.E [Joseph Michael Edward] FRANKLIN, Brindabella.

Date of Starting - 18/8/18".

Bill Snr was certainly at *Brindabella* on 26 January 1920 when "a most enjoyable picnic sports meeting"¹⁴ was held there. He was a member of the organizing committee which included his brothers-in-law, **Jack Maxwell, Joe, George and Les Franklin**. It would be nice to think that Amy managed to be there, as well. But possibly not!

"After the sports finished the people gathered at the homestead where they were well received and catered for in the way of edibles, which revived and gladdened the hearts of young and old for the evening performance." [Was 'brumby running' one of the sports?]

A less gladdening event occurred, sometime between 1918 and 1922, when Amy, sadly, gave birth to stillborn twin boys, who were given the names of John and Patrick. Hopefully, their father was in Queanbeyan at that time to support a, no doubt, grieving Amy and family.



The scene above set in a large framed photograph, hung on the wall of Bill and Amy's later Queanbeyan home, *Brindene*, in Tharwa Road - of Bill, himself, seated on his horse, it was taken crossing the Goodradigbee River during his time at *Brindabella*.

Meanwhile, it seems that Bill was spending some time at home with Amy in Queanbeyan between his droving engagements. In 1923 another son, Joseph Franklin (**Frank**), arrived to join his seven siblings. This was to be the final birth for Amy with eight living children now to tend. By this stage, her older daughters would be competent to help with domestic and baby minding duties, with 19-20 year old Bill Jnr (known as 'Boy' or 'Billboy'), by all accounts, able to keep his younger siblings in line.

Death of Amy's father Thomas Franklin 1925

Thomas Franklin died on 14 October 1925 at Brindabella Station at the age of 81 years. A wonderfully informative obituary appeared later in the Queanbeyan Age:



Thomas FRANKLIN 1845-1873

"Death of a Pioneer"

News reached Queanbeyan last Thursday of the death on the previous day of Mr. Thomas FRANKLIN of Brindabella. The cause of death was senile decay, Mr. Franklin having attained the age of 81 years. In this gentleman's demise the district loses not only a pioneer, but possibly the oldest of those who long since blazed the earliest tracks of settlement hereabout. His father before him took up land at Brindabella where deceased lived for the past 54 years. After his father's death, the deceased and two of his brothers took up land for grazing purposes a few miles higher up the river (the Goodradigbee River) on the banks of that snow-fed stream, which is one of the main tributaries of the impounded waters of the famous Burrinjuck Dam.

The deceased married and took his wife to that outpost of settlement over fifty years ago, and there reared a numerous family of sons and daughters, one or two of whom have grazing properties adjacent to the parental holding. The two brothers younger than himself left Brindabella many years since and settled elsewhere. But the deceased stuck to the original property, which he vastly improved by irrigation and other modern methods of subduing Nature's wilderness. A more hospitable family than the Franklins of Brindabella it would be hard to find, gentle and simple, the best people of the land, and with them equally made the roving "swaggie" and the adventurous gold-seeker - can testify to this.

Some of these disciples of good old Isaak Walton, who had fished in all the waters of the civilized world, and who were competent to judge, pronounce the Goodradigbee River, to be the finest trout stream in the world, while trout-fishers who had been wont to visit New Zealand and Tasmania on fly-fishing bent, declared themselves content to visit Brindabella. And they all bore testimony to the excellence of the accommodation at Franklins'.

The deceased leaves a widow (who in the early days of her married life at Brindabella had no white woman residing nearer to her than 20 to 25 miles distant), and three sons and four daughters to mourn their loss. The children are Messrs. Joe, George and Les (Brindabella), Mrs. H.B. Bridle (Wollongong), Mrs. W. Dawes (Queanbeyan), Mrs. J. Maxwell (Brindabella) and Mrs. O. Nevell (Liverpool)."

[For more on the Franklins of Brindabella - see Attachment **M**]

Annie Franklin moves to Queanbeyan

After Amy's father, Thomas Franklin of Brindabella, died in 1925 her mother Annie (McKinnon) Franklin moved from Brindabella to Queanbeyan - to the home of another of her daughters, **Ivy** (Mrs. Ivy Violet Mawell¹⁵) - where she continued to take an active interest in family and local affairs, enjoying good health until just a few days before her death 13 years later. After Thomas' death, *Brindabella Station* was put up for sale.

On a happier note, Amy and her sister with, presumably, their husbands, William Dawes and Jack Maxwell, were noted by the *Canberra Times* to be present at 'the most brilliant function of the Queanbeyan season' on Tuesday, 4 Oct 1927 - the *Queanbeyan Hospital Ball*. As with the other ladies present, the colourful and stylish Franklin sisters' costumes were described in the local newspaper - with **Mrs W. Dawes** in crimson velvet and **Mrs. J. Maxwell** in gold satin morocain.¹⁶

Brindabella Station sold 1928

The *Canberra Times* of 15 May 1928 announced -

*"The sale by private treaty of the well-known **Brindabella station** is reported. Messrs Woodgers and Calthorpe Ltd. have on account of the executors of the late **Thomas Franklin**, to **Mr. J.G. Killen**, a cousin of Mr. W. Killen, M.P. Brindabella, occupies a very fine double frontage to the Goodradigbee River and is one of the best trout streams on the southern tablelands. It comprises about 3,000 acres of C.P. freehold and C.L. and 26,000 acres of leases. Mr. Killen owns another property in the Rylong Valley, but we understand that he intends further to develop Brindabella and live there the greater part of the year."*

Another year later, in 1929, Bill was still droving. He probably kept yearly diaries to keep track of his droving assignments and itineraries, but his **1929 diary** is the only one found - kept by his eldest son, William Franklin '**Bill**' Dawes, then passed on to Bill Jnr's eldest son (my husband) William Thomas '**Tom**' Dawes who will probably pass it on to his own eldest son, William John '**Bill**' Dawes¹⁷.

An intriguing letter, sparingly addressed to - 'Mr. W. Dawes, **Drover**, Somewhere along Tharwa Road' - was also found among his son Bill's mementos. The postman obviously managed to deliver it to the correct person! The sender was 'Chas Crawford of 54 Cooma Road, Queanbeyan, Friday' [undated] -

"Dear Bill, I expected to see you but take sheep up to my place and count them over to young Mat Gregory if I don't get there - I am going out one day, and tell him to leave them in little paddock at house until I come out. Bill you want to notice Mr. Snow as long as you tell him as you go past. Yours truly Chas Crawford"

Meanwhile, Bill and Amy were surely devastated when news reached them of an event back in *Brindabella* at the end of 1933. For Amy's mother, Annie (McKinnon) Franklin, it would be particularly heartbreaking.

Brindabella Homestead burns down 1933

In November 1933 a notice appeared in the *Canberra Times*, informing that the old *Brindabella* homestead- now the property of Mr. J.G. Killen - had burnt down. This must have been stunning news for their former historic owners, the Franklin family, with all the associated memories of the hard-working pioneering lives and generous hospitality connected to that house; apparently, now gone up in flames. However, it was later reported that the pise and adobe half-metre thick walls, built 80 years earlier, were unscathed. The fire merely hardened them further for rebuilding by the Killens - and the Dowlings who took over in 1940.

Death of Amy's mother Annie (McKinnon) Franklin 1938



Annie Franklin died on 6 June 1938, at Park Street, Tumut. Again, an interesting and informative obituary mentioning her pioneer McKinnon background, appeared in the *Queanbeyan Age*, on 7 June 1938

Annie (McKinnon) FRANKLIN 1853-1938

"NONAGENARIAN'S DEATH

The death took place on Sunday morning last at her daughter's residence, Park Street, of Mrs. Annie Franklin in her 95th year. Born at Yass, she was the daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. Donald McKinnon, one of the earliest pioneer settlers of that district. After her marriage to Mr. Thomas Franklin, son of the late Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Franklin, of Oakvale Station she went with her husband to live at Brindabella. Following the death of her husband in the year 1925, she came to Queanbeyan and resided with her daughter (Mrs. J. Maxwell) till the time of her death.

Of a retiring disposition, the late Mrs. Franklin loved her home and was very fond of good literature, and was a keen follower of world and State events in the columns of the newspapers. When at Brindabella, the homestead was known far and wide for its hospitality to drovers and travellers, and the late Mr. and Mrs. Franklin and family gained a large circle of friends.

In the early days when the late Mrs. Franklin was a girl, education was very difficult of attainment. She was fortunate to receive the opportunity for learning and ready to pass it on; she would ride round among the neighbours, conducting a night class, also teaching sewing and fancywork and conducted a Sunday school as well.

The deceased lady had only been confined to her bed for three days and had enjoyed good health throughout her long life. All the sons and daughters were present prior to her passing. She retained consciousness till the last, passing peacefully away at 5 am"

Annie was survived by sons, **Joe, Les and George** and daughters Amy (**Dawes**), Ivy (**Maxwell**), May (**Bridle**), Ruby (**Nevell**). However, son Joe Franklin outlived his mother by only another two years.

[For more on the **McKinnon** family history written by Chris WOOD, see Attachment **K**]

Death of Bill's partner and Amy's brother Joe Franklin 1940

It was a couple of years later, in September 1940, back at *Brindabella*, that another unfortunate event occurred, in September 1940. A notice appeared in the local Queanbeyan newspaper concerning the sudden death of Amy's brother, **Joe Franklin** at the age of 65. He was found by the new owner of Brindabella, **Mr. J.G. Killen**.

"**LONELY DEATH** [14 Sep 1940 in Bramina, Brindabella NSW] -

MR. JOE FRANKLIN FOUND DEAD AT BRAMINA

Mr. J. G. Killen, the squire of Brindabella Station, was in the vicinity of Bramina on Saturday afternoon and went over to the hut to see if Mr. Franklin was there, and there found him lying dead in the doorway. It is believed that death had taken place on Wednesday, and that deceased had had a sudden seizure, for it was evident that he had arrived safely at Bramina and had had his breakfast the next morning from indications in the hut.

The late Mr. Joseph Franklin was the eldest son of the late Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Franklin, of Brindabella, and was born there 65 years ago. He was a bachelor, a great stockman and stockmaster and after his father's death had managed Brindabella and Bramina. Previously he had travelled over NSW and Queensland and was at one time located in the Northern Territory. His wide experience amongst live stock during his peregrinations stood him in good stead when he had to assume the control which his late father had so expertly exercised. He was a genial fellow, hail fellow-well-met, always had an anecdote to crack when in jovial company, and was a good conversationalist with ever-ready wit to back it up. He was well and favorably known wherever he went and quick to make friends amongst the company he chose to move in.

Four sisters and two brothers mourn his demise, the sisters being Mrs. Harry E. Bridle (Sydney) Mrs. W. P. Dawes (Queanbeyan), Mrs. J. Maxwell (Queanbeyan) and Mrs. Oscar Neville (Liverpool), and brothers Leslie (Brindabella) and George (Argalong) The body was taken by ambulance to Yass, where a coronial inquiry will be held. The funeral took place yesterday, the remains being interred in the Church of England portion of the Queanbeyan Cemetery, alongside those of his parents." [TROVE]

Bill Dawes 1940

Bill's life after droving

By the year 1942, when Bill Snr. turned 76, he had been droving for 25 years, as he described - "*roughing it*". He told the reporter who wrote an article about him in the *Queanbeyan Age*¹⁸, that '*there is hardly a town in the State I did not visit as a drover*'. Three years after Joe Franklin's death, he decided to retire from the droving life. In 1944 and 1945, he was looking after a property at Duntroon in the Australian Capital Territory and then was employed Queanbeyan looking after the boilers at the *R&R Drycleaning and Dyeing Company*. This included acting as the official R&R "*whistle blower*" - the signal for workers to down tools for lunch, end of the working day,



etc. He said he was determined to continue to work while he was able, and did so for the next five years, working at R&R.

His son, **William Jnr ('Boy')**, enjoyed recounting the tale of a time he was taken, as a very young boy, to his father's place of work at Duntroon. The Officers' Mess of *Duntroon Military College* had a fine display of aboriginal spears attached to a wall. 'Boy' proceeded to remove several which he used on hunting expeditions attacking the sqawkingfree ranging poultry running around the property. His father 'Popeye', he recalled, was very much not amused!

Nicknamed "**Popeye**" by his family and described in 1951 as a grey-haired, friendly fellow sporting a lavish moustache, **Bill Snr** was said to have a lively sense of humour with the ability to express himself well. On the 5 April 1951 an article appeared in the *Queanbeyan News* with the heading "*Town Identities - Mr. Bill Dawes*". In it, Bill was reported as saying that he liked to recall the occasion (*April Fools' Day*) when he cheekily blew the R&R whistle at 11 o'clock instead of 12 noon, 'with the result that a good many of the town's employees knocked off early!' He also said that he had never had much time to devote to sport, but as a youngster was a keen cricketer. Reading his droving diary, it appears he managed to fit in watching his Queanbeyan team fairly regularly, especially when his Queanbeyan footy team was playing! [See Attachment Q].

According to the 1951 article, Bill summed up the progress the town of Queanbeyan had made since he went there in 1910 by saying, 'It is as different now as night is to day'. He pointed out that 'there were not many of the "old hands" in Queanbeyan who were here in 1910. Those still here include Mr. Tommy Woodger, Mr. Charlie de Smet and Mr. Paddy Tankey'. The article went on to say that 'Mr. and Mrs. Dawes have eight children - five sons and three daughters - most of whom still live in Queanbeyan'.

This family photo, taken on the steps of the family home, "*Brindene*", Tharwa Road, Queanbeyan, was



taken sometime before 1955 when William Patrick was still living, possibly 1951 - when the *Queanbeyan News* article was written.

Family of William Patrick and Isobel Amy (Franklin) DAWES at "Brindene"

LtoR: Back Row - Bill Jnr, Bill Snr, Cecil, Middle Row - Gordon, Amy, Byron
Front Row - Frank, Enid, Molly, Ann

Bill and Amy's Queanbeyan home 'Brindene'

Brindene was on two blocks of land, one of which was used as a vegetable garden on the road frontage and the remainder as a horse-yard for *Popeye's* horses and sulky, where he would also shoe his own horses. A pile of old picture theatre seats were there as well, supposedly for a planned picture palace in Queanbeyan which never eventuated! Family lore tells us that there were lively gatherings on Sundays at "*Brindene*" over the *Sunday roast* around the family dinner table, followed by great hilarity over card games of '*Five Hundred*' played on the front verandah by the siblings with their young families close by. Cecil, on the right of the back row in the above photo, died aged 62 in October 1969, 14 years after his father but 4 years before his mother, Amy, passed away.

Towards the end of his life, Bill Snr's grandchildren remembered him sitting in his special armchair next to the fireplace at *Brindene*, tamping down the tobacco in his pipe. They don't recall him being very talkative but do remember occasions, during the family Sundays, when the young cousins were roaming around the back gardens getting into mischief, being soundly admonished for picking cherries before they had ripened. Indeed, they also recalled that *Popeye* was, decidedly, not amused! They were firmly instructed, by him, to touch nothing in his garden - or especially the shed!

Death of Bill Snr (Popeye)

William Patrick Dawes died on 21 September 1955 at *Queanbeyan District Hospital* following a short illness. An obituary appeared in the *Queanbeyan newspaper* as follows:

"Obituary - Mr. William Dawes

The death occurred on September 21 of Mr. William Dawes at Queanbeyan Hospital, aged 88 years. He was born at Dawes Island, Good Hope, and was a son of the late William Dawes, who came from England to pioneer land on the Murrumbidgee.

His wife had returned from hospital only a few days before his death. She had been under treatment for eight months for a broken leg. Mrs. Dawes was formerly, Miss Amy Franklin of Brindabella.

The Franklin family pioneered the Brindabella Valley and their story was written by famous author Miles Franklin in her early books.

Mr. Dawes was one of a big family but he is survived by only one sister, Mrs. Pat Grace¹⁹. As well as his widow he is survived by five sons and three daughters, William, Cecil and Gordon, all of Queanbeyan, Byron (Snowy) of Queanbeyan and Franklin, Canberra; Enid (Mrs. W. Ford), Marjorie (Mrs. T. Ford), Queanbeyan, and Anne (Mrs. Kiley Cullen), Lane Cove. Twin sons, John and Patrick, predeceased him. Mr. Dawes had 24 grandchildren.

The funeral took place in the Catholic section of Queanbeyan Riverside Cemetery after a short service in St. Gregory's Church."

Amy moves to Queanbeyan

Amy, remembered as a formidable old lady with a walking stick, lived for another 18 years, mostly at her home, *Brindene*. When the property was sold, Amy left Queanbeyan

to stay with her daughter Marjorie (**Mollie**) Ford for a time, while son, Bill Snr (**Boy**) had a house built in Farrar ACT for himself, designed to include a flat (financed by the *Brindene* sale) for his elderly mother. She lived there in her own flat with Bill and his wife, Emma Beatrice (**Babe**), for several years. A veritable matriarch, she enjoyed a 'wee drop', reading her books and was affectionately nicknamed 'Dusty' or 'Deardear' by her children and grandchildren. She was often visited there by Dawes family members in her later years. A bright, intelligent, well-read old lady, she kept herself up-to-date with her family as well as world affairs, holding court in an easy chair on the shady verandah she shared with her son 'Boy' and daughter in law Emma Beatrice (nee Harkus), known as '**Babe**'.

Amy dies in Canberra 1973

Amy outlived all her Franklin siblings and died at 90 years of age on 12 November 1973 at the Canberra Hospital. The following obituary appeared in the *Queanbeyan Age* on 28 November 1973 :

"Obituary - Mrs Isobel Amy Dawes

Mrs. Isobel Amy Dawes, relict of the late William Dawes of Queanbeyan passed away in the Canberra Hospital on November 12, 1973, at the age of 90 years. A pioneer in her own right, she was the last of the family of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Franklin (nee Anne McKinnon) of Brindabella Station, one of the first families to settle in the area.

With other members of the Franklin family she received her education by a private tutor, Mr. E.J. Cox²⁰, at Brindabella Homestead, in those days also a noted artist. Mr. and Mrs. Dawes were married at Brindabella Homestead in 1904, by the Reverend Father Collender, Parish Priest at Queanbeyan, who made the journey on horseback to officiate at the ceremony.

After living at Good Hope the family moved to Braidwood where her husband conducted a stock and station agency for a few years, before finally settling in Queanbeyan.

Mount Franklin was named after the family in appreciation of the hospitality and assistance given to the surveyors in the locality. In her earlier years, Isobel Franklin was a noted district horsewoman and was known to ride from Brindabella to St. John's Church, Reid, for religious instruction and Divine Service.

Mrs. Dawes is survived by seven of her eight children - Bill (Canberra), Cecil (deceased), Gordon (Queanbeyan), Enid (Mrs. Ford, Queanbeyan), "Snowy" (Canberra, Marjorie (Mrs. Ford, Canberra), Anne (Mrs. Cullen, Sydney) and Franklin (Canberra).

After a service at St. John the Baptist, Reid, interment for this wonderful old pioneer took place at Canberra Cemetery."



Painted portrait of Isobel Amy Franklin of Brindabella when young



3Gen Outline Descendant Report for William Patrick and Isobel Amy (Franklin) DAWES

1 William Patrick DAWES b: 25 Oct 1866 in Yass NSW, d: 21 Sep 1955 in Queanbeyan NSW

... + Isobel Amy FRANKLIN b: 19 Feb 1883 in Spring Gully, Murrumbidgee NSW, m: 26 Oct 1904 in Brindabella Stn NSW, d: 12 Nov 1973 in Canberra ACT

.....2 **William Franklin DAWES** b: 31 Dec 1904 in Good Hope, Yass NSW, d: 09 Dec 1998 in Canberra ACT

..... + Emma Beatrice (Babe) HARKUS b: 29 Mar 1910 "*Laurel Cottage*" Deua River NSW, m: 27 Aug 1932 Moss Vale, NSW; d: 07 Sep 2001 Canberra ACT

.....3 Marie Ann DAWES b: 03 Nov 1934 Moruya NSW

..... + John Bernard **CUSACK** b: 26 Feb 1929 Yass NSW, m: 11 Oct 1958 Canberra ACT

.....3 William Thomas DAWES b: 23 Feb 1937 Queanbeyan NSW

..... + Joan Mary MURRAY b: 22 Mar 1934 Sydney NSW, m: 26 Jan 1963 Canberra ACT

.....3 Peter Franklin DAWES b: 28 Apr 1939 Queanbeyan W, d: 15 Apr 1989 Sydney NSW

.....3 Patrick Allan DAWES b: 08 Apr 1942 Canberra ACT

..... + Elizabeth Jan LIGHTLY b: 24 Jun 1943, m: 11 Feb 1967 Canberra ACT

.....2 **Cecil Thomas DAWES** b: 11 Dec 1906 Braidwood NSW, d: 01 Oct 1969 Canberra ACT

..... + Mavis Elizabeth O'LEARY b: 30 Jun 1911 Tenterfield NSW, m: Jan 1942, d: 17 Oct 1962 Canberra ACT

.....3 Janice DAWES b: 25 Sep 1943 Canberra ACT

..... + Geoffrey Albert **LAING** b: 03 Apr 1940 Pambula NSW, m: 02 Oct 1965 Canberra ACT

.....3 Catherine DAWES b: 24 Jul 1950 Canberra ACT

..... + Peter Errol **WEIR** b: 13 May 1948 Canberra ACT, m: 25 Oct 1969 Canberra ACT

.....2 **Gordon Bardsley DAWES** b: 02 Aug 1909 Braidwood NSW, d: 09 Sep 1990 Lismore NSW

..... + Margaret Ruth DYBALL b: 02 Apr 1914 Yass NSW, d: 06 Jan 1975 Queanbeyan, NSW

.....3 David Franklin DAWES b: 22 Sep 1943 Canberra ACT

..... + Kay Frances CULLEN b: 10 May 1944 Canberra ACT, m: 10 Sep 1966 Canberra

.....3 Susan Margaret DAWES b: 22 Nov 1945 Canberra ACT

..... + Edward Maria **HENGST** b: 10 Jul 1942 Den Haag, Holland, m: 20 Nov 1965 St. Gregory's RC, Queanbeyan NSW

.....2 **Enid Ivy Marie DAWES** b: 13 May 1911 Canberra ACT, d: 1996 Canberra ACT

..... +m1: Wallace Lancelot (Wal) **POLA** b: 1908 Eden, NSW. Australia, m: 1939 Canberra ACT, d: 11 Sep 1940 Queanbeyan, NSW. Australia,

.....3 Colleen Margaret POLA b: 26 Nov 1939 Canberra ACT

Lawrence Noel **OWENS** b: 25 Dec 1936 Wiluna WA, m: 28 Sep 1966 Edgecliff, Sydney NSW

+m2: Henry **FORD** b: 23 Apr 1924 Goulburn NSW, m: 1948 Canberra ACT, d: 20 Apr 2010 ;

.....3 Julie Ann FORD b: 29 Jul 1948 Queanbeyan NSW

..... + William Albert PATTINSON b: 31 May 1945 Carcoar NSW, m: 18 May 1968 Queanbeyan NSW

.....3 Peter Charles FORD b: 06 Sep 1949 Queanbeyan NSW

..... + Dianne Joy FIRMAN b: 30 Apr 1954 Temora NSW, m: 24 Apr 1976 Temora NSW

.....3 Richard Henry FORD b: 24 Jul 1951 Queanbeyan NSW

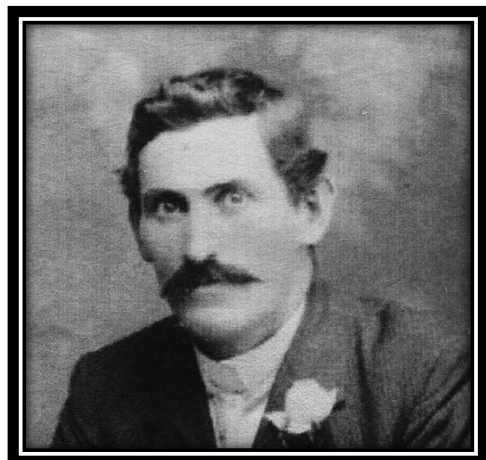
..... + Diane Joyce GIFFORD b: 13 Sep 1953 Sydney NSW, : 18 Oct 1975 Queanbeyan NSW

.....3 Dianne Bronwyn FORD b: 23 Feb 1953 Queanbeyan NSW

..... + Christopher William **MCTERNAN** b: 27 Aug 1950 Canberra ACT, m: 14 Nov 1970

-2 **Byron George (Snowy) DAWES** b: 28 Dec 1912 Canberra ACT, d: 1977 Canberra ACT
 + Agnes PEISLEY b: 20 Oct 1907 Bombala NSW, m: 1942, d: 17 Nov 1982 Canberra ACT
 3 Judith Anne DAWES b: 08 Mar 1941 Goulburn NSW
 + ? **HINDS**
 3 Daniel Byron DAWES b: 30 Nov 1943 Bombala NSW
 + Carolyn Margaret TOOHEY b: 30 Nov 1943
 3 Mary Louise DAWES b: 13 Jun 1945 Bombala NSW
 + ? **SMITH**
 3 Laurence Charles DAWES b: 18 Jan 1947 Canberra ACT
 + Pauline Fay MCCASKILL b: 15 Dec 1948 Canberra ACT, m: 12 Oct 1968 St.
 Christophers RC, Canberra ACT
 3 Marjory Therese DAWES b: 08 Jul 1948 Canberra ACT
 3 Mark Joseph DAWES b: 04 Jun 1951 Canberra ACT
 + Kay DAWES#
-2 **Marjorie (Mollie) DAWES** b: 19 Apr 1915 Canberra ACT, d: Canberra ACT
 + Thomas William (Tom) FORD m: 1949 Canberra ACT; 27855/1949, d: 04 Oct 2014 Canberra
 ACT
 3 John Thomas FORD b: 14 Aug 1950 Canberra ACT
 + Elfriede RAEUSCHER b: 08 Apr 1950 Austria
-2 **Annie Amy (Ann) DAWES** b: 12 Sep 1917 Canberra ACT, d: 21 Jul 2014 Canberra ACT
 + Kenneth Kiley (Kiley) **CULLEN** b: 22 Jun 1915 Yass NSW, m: 23 Apr 1949 Sydney NSW,
 d: 24 Aug 1999 Wanniasa ACT
 3 Phillip Kenneth CULLEN b: 12 Jun 1952
-2 **Twin boys DAWES** (d at birth) b: Bet. 1917–1923, d: Canberra ACT
-2 **Joseph Franklin (Frank) DAWES** b: 26 Feb 1923 Canberra ACT, d: 1975 Canberra ACT
 + Jean FORD m: 02 Apr 1948 Christ Church, Queanbeyan NSW, d: 04 Jul 2011 Canberra ACT
 3 Philip Franklin DAWES b: 1949
 + Lois HODSON
 3 Raymond Franklin DAWES b: 1951
 + Vera PETROVIC
 + Susan Anne TUCKERMAM
 3 Terance Franklin DAWES b: 1954, d: 20 May 1981 Canberra ACT
 + Lois Lillian WOODHOUSE

William Patrick DAWES 1866–1955



Appendix

Photo on postcard of first-born son, William Franklin (Boy) Dawes wearing some serious headgear, sent to his Grandmother Annie (McKinnon) Franklin of Brindabella by proud parents, Bill and/or Amy.

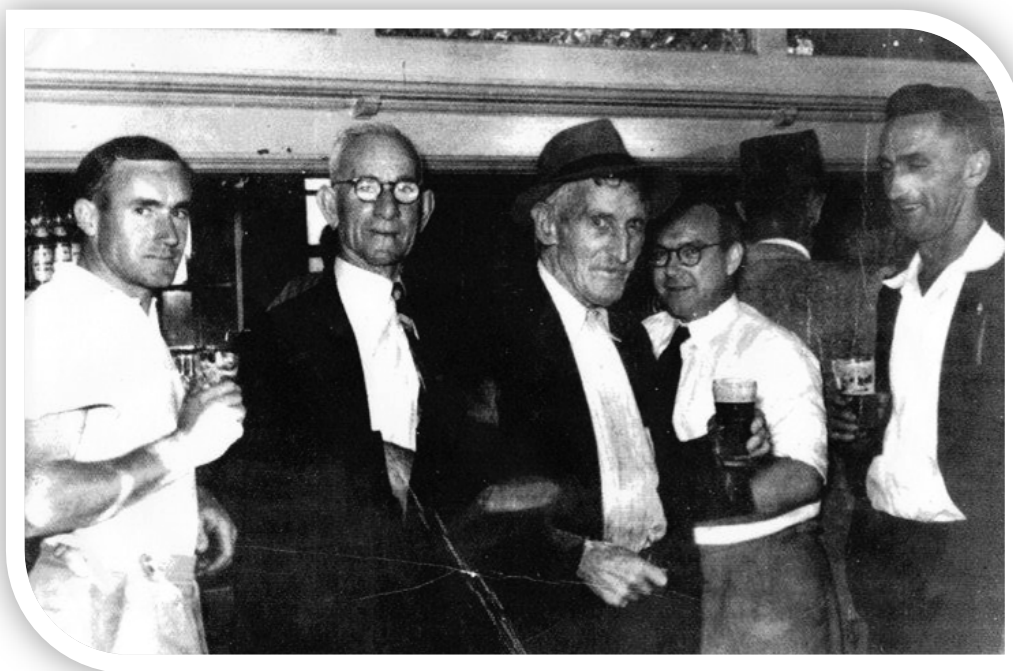
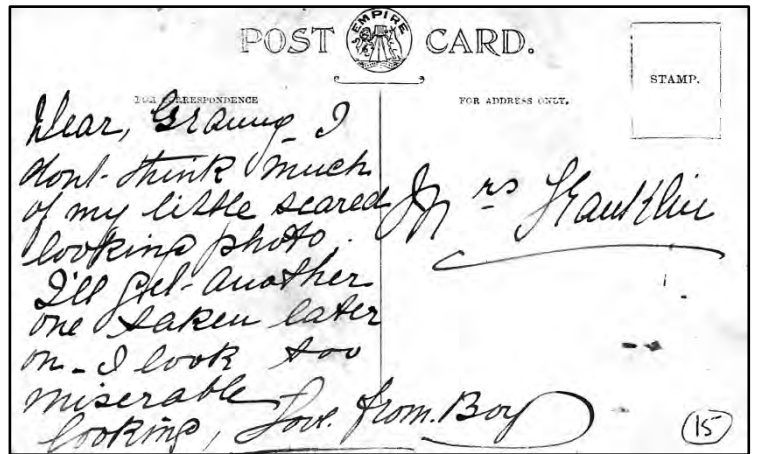


Photo contributed by Grandson Pat Dawes of Canberra

This photo is still (2018) up on the wall in an R&R (Ryan&Ryan) Drycleaners shop in Mawson ACT run by Mark RYAN. who proffered that this was possibly a 'lunch hour' photo. He thought it was taken about 1950 in the front bar at Walsh's Hotel in Queanbeyan. Others in the photo -LtoR: Johnny REID, Herb RYAN (Allan RYAN's dad), Bill DAWES*, Leo CASEY, Sarse? GALLAGHER (back to Camera) and Bob EDWARDS. [* Which would make him about 84 years old At the time]

¹ *Queanbeyan News* 5 April 1951. ' *Town Identities – Mr. Bill Dawes*'

² *NSW Government Gazette* 15 December 1899 (No.999) p.9355 (TROVE).

³ See Attachment **M** – re Franklins of *Brindabella*

⁴ Photo taken by photographer **Hy. Dörner** of *Elite Studio*, Goulburn - Not dated but Dörner was at this address in Goulburn between 1893-1900.

⁵ *Queanbeyan Age* 25 April 1903, p.2 "Police Court – Alleged Larceny of Cattle". [TROVE]

⁶ See Attachment **M** – re Franklins of *Brindabella*

⁷ Possibly it was Annie's mother who had acted as midwife to Bill and others!

⁸ Information re Miles Franklin see <http://www.blowering.com/franklin.html>

⁹ Charles Blyth was an excellent teacher

¹⁰ *Adelong Argus* Tues 8 December 1903, "Wedding at Brindabella".

¹¹ Mary Bridget (Dawes) DUFF – Bill's sister.

¹² See Attachment **M**.re Franklins of *Brindabella*

¹³ Anne Amy (Dawes) Cullen (1917-2014)

¹⁴ See attachment **M** re Franklins of *Brindabella*

¹⁵ See Attachment **M** for more about Jack and Ivy (Franklin) MAXWELL

¹⁶ *Canberra Times* Friday 7 October 1927 p.15 'Hospital Ball" [TROVE]

¹⁷ Who, in turn, can pass it on to his son, William Michael (*Will*) Dawes –[William V!]

¹⁸ *Queanbeyan News* 5 April 1951. ' *Town Identities – Mr. Bill Dawes*'

¹⁹ Sister *Nance* - Annie Josephine (Dawes) GRACE

²⁰ This may be a mistake – Charles A. Blyth was the tutor at *Brindabella* – or maybe an E. Cox succeeded Mr. Blyth. Isobel was younger than Stella Miles Franklin. [see Thomas Franklin chart in attachment **M**]

E - Children of William Patrick and Isobel Amy (Franklin) DAWES

	<u>Page</u>
E1. William Franklin DAWES (1904-1998) m. Emma Beatrice HARKUS	104
E2. Cecil Thomas DAWES (1906-1969) m. Mavis Elizabeth O'LEARY	114
E3. Gordon Bardsley DAWES (1909-1990) m. Margaret Ruth DYBALL	116
E4. Enid Ivy Marie DAWES (1911-1996) m1. Lancelot POLA 2. Henry FORD	118
E5. Byron George DAWES (1912-1977) m. Agnes PEISLEY	128
E6. Marjorie DAWES (1915-1999) m. Tom FORD	133
E7. Annie Amy DAWES (1917-2014) m. Kenneth Kiley CULLEN	137
[Twins John & Patrick DAWES died soon after birth 1920-22]	
E8. Joseph Franklin DAWES (1923-1975) m. Jean FORD	139



E1. William Franklin (Bill) DAWES (1904-1998)

William Franklin Dawes (known as 'Boy' to close family and *Bill* to others) was born on 31 December 1904 at Good Hope, near Yass NSW. He was the first-born of William Patrick and Isobel Amy (Franklin) Dawes, and the first of eight siblings, who came along at regular intervals thereafter¹.

Schooling

Bill Dawes c. 1944

Bill told his children that he finished school at 12 years of age. Bill would have been 7 years of age in a school photograph taken at *St. Benedict's Convent* Infant School in Queanbeyan in Winter of 1912; a list of fellow pupils in the photo gives his name as 'William Dawes, son of a builder'. In a similar school photo taken 12 months later his name appears as 'Billy Dawes'.



Bill was awarded his Qualifying Certificate 1/2/1917 - awarded by the New South Wales Department of Education; this would prove he finished school at the end of 1916.



So, Bill was correct in saying he finished school when he was 12. From 1913, 'the primary school course in NSW was to end with an examination, the Qualifying Certificate, from which those with marked intellectual ability would proceed to the High School to do an academic course leading to professional studies in higher institutions².

For low income families, going on to higher education was not an option in

those straitened times. Family lore tells us that the, then, popular local Queanbeyan Catholic priest, *Father Haydon*, was aware that young Bill Dawes possessed intelligence and bookish talents and encouraged him with extra lessons in French. After finishing primary school, though, it seems it was time to help his father with his droving commitments. Family stories infer, though, that that young Bill later regretted his inability to pursue further education.

Sometime later, after his next youngest brother, **Cecil**, was old enough to replace Bill and go 'a drovin' with his father, young Bill became a baker with *Morton's Bakery* in Queanbeyan and would have done his apprenticeship there.

Football

Bill played football and achieved quite a reputation in Queanbeyan. In 1971, celebrating the golden anniversary (50th) of the *Queanbeyan Waratahs*, the *Queanbeyan Age* featured a 1921 photograph of the Queanbeyan senior cadet football team. In the article on the team members, it stated *Bill Dawes "later became a very good five-eighth and now [1971] lives in retirement in Canberra"*. Another photo of the team with Bill as Captain appeared in a 1922 article with the words, "*Queanbeyan Rugby League team of 1922 which "contains some of the outstanding personalities of the day, whose names are synonymous with the sport ... Bill Dawes ..."*. The *Queanbeyan Leagues Club* has a photo containing Bill up on the clubhouse wall.



Queanbeyan Waratahs - Bill Dawes (Captain) standing in front of his team

Besides working in Morton's Bakery in Queanbeyan, Bill spent time training and playing rugby league with the *Waratahs*, but he also had another passion - books and reading. This was no doubt fostered by his *Brindabella* tutor-educated mother **Amy**, who encouraged him to cherish books and good literature as much she did.

In the year 1924, no doubt prior to the football season! Bill went on a holiday trip to New Zealand with his old school friend, Alan Byrne. His mother, Amy, marked the occasion with a farewell gift - a book - which became part of his special library of treasured books - many of them gifts over the years from Amy. The title of this leather-bound book was "*Poems of Adam Lindsay Gordon*", London : Oxford University Press, 1923, inscribed, "*To Boy from Mother. Wishing him a pleasant trip & safe return from New Zealand, March 7th, 1924."*

Amy's family at *Brindabella* were great readers; there was a Franklin standing order with Sydney bookseller *Angus & Robertson* for any new books to be posted by train and horse to the *Brindabella* homestead in the mountains. Bill's son Tom recalled, '*I have memories of books of fiction and poetry lying around the house, while general conversation referred to such things as O'Brien's 'The Old Mass Shandryhan'; also, aping Dickens' characters, ie. sayings such as Micawber's comment "something is sure to turn up!". Dad loved reciting the old bush poets and he would have read 'The Tale of Two Cities' at least five times.'*

Bill was still playing football with the *Waratahs* in 1926. In the 1926 *Queanbeyan Leagues Club Journal*, there appears a photo of the 1926 *Queanbeyan Waratah Junior Rugby Team* with team members' names, including "*W. Dawes (Captain).*"

Romance

About 1930-31, an attractive young lady, **Emma Beatrice (Babe) Harkus**, had arrived in Queanbeyan from Deua River, near Moruya NSW, to work at the *Victoria Hotel* for the Proprietor, a Mr. Land, who was a Masonic friend of her Uncle **Arthur Herbert Kimpton**. Employed as the Cashier, Emma met Bill Dawes on a 'blind date' arranged by a friend of Bill's and, before long, a courtship ensued!

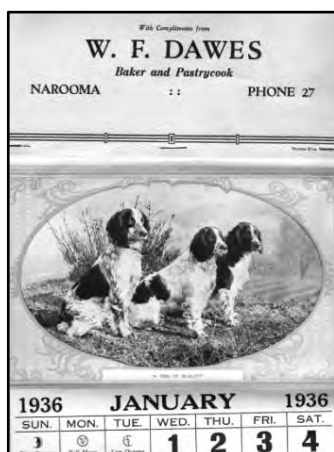


It was about this time (1931-32) that Bill decided he knew enough about baking to open his own bakery, choosing **Wingello**, a small town in the NSW southern highlands.

Marriage

On 27 August 1932 at the age of 27, Bill wed Emma Beatrice Harkus (24) at Moss Vale NSW. She was the daughter of **Sydney DeGaris and Annie (Kimpton) Harkus**. [See Harkus Attachment N]. Bill was working as a baker (at Wingello) at the time. He later told his children that he had to teach their mother how to cook! Son Tom remembers his father always kept his baking/cookery tools wrapped up in a cook's apron and took over the family kitchen for the family Christmas cakes, as well as the occasional wedding cake.

W.F.DAWES Baker and Pastrycook Narooma 1936



Their first child, a daughter, Marie Ann, was born at on 3 November 1934 at Moruya, possibly because Moruya had a hospital and was close to Deua River, where Babe's mother was living. However, by 1935/36 they had left Wingello and had set up a bakery business at Narooma on the South Coast. Bill souvenired a 1936 calendar which was most likely printed late 1935.

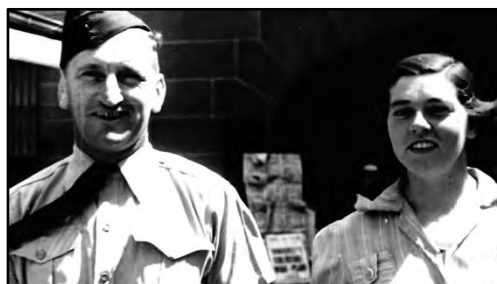


Narooma bakery

It was Depression times and Bill was wont to, generously, 'tick up' bread to his customers when they needed it. This, in turn, meant he was eventually unable to settle his suppliers' bills. Thus, his Narooma venture ultimately failed. It was time to pack up and move on. Back in **Queanbeyan** by 1937, living at 8 Derrima Road, a son **William Thomas** was born on 23 February. Three years later, another son made his appearance - **Peter Franklin** - born 28 April 1940. Up to 1941, Bill and Babe were living in Derrima Road with their first three children Marie, Tom and Peter, and Bill was again working for his old employer G.N. Morton. Sadly, this must have seemed to Bill like he was going 'backwards'.

War Service 1941-1945

Two years after WWII commenced, at the age of 36 years, Bill enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force, on 23 September 1941 in Sydney. He was appointed as a "Guard" [Service No. 60933] and rose through the ranks to *Corporal - Sergeant - WO* - and left the RAAF as a 'Warrant Officer Disciplinary' at the time of his Discharge on 9 November 1945.



Meanwhile, a third son, **Patrick Allan**, was born in Queanbeyan on 8 April 1942.



While Bill was still serving in the RAAF, about 1943-44, Babe left Derrima Road and took the four children to live at No 5 Church Lane, as it was closer to *St Raphael's Convent school* (10 min walk vs $\frac{1}{2}$ hour). Also, an important factor in depression times, the rent was less; during their one hour lunch break, the children had time to walk home for lunch.

LtoR: Marie, Tom, Peter, Pat, about 1945 in Queanbeyan.

After the War

Back in Queanbeyan after his war service, Bill became a *Linesman and Cable Jointer*³ for the Postmaster General's Department. He enjoyed going off for weeks at a time with a survey team travelling around the countryside (shades of his drover's off-sider days!). He would have first gone through a training course conducted by the Canberra Electrical Authority. Son Tom remembers his father, who was later promoted to Foreman, worked seven days a week, and the only time Tom could spend time with his dad was going with him, on occasional Saturdays, to where Bill was working at the time, eg. Kowen's Forest outside Queanbeyan. Such constant overtime, spread over a few years, contributed to Bill's ability to buy a house in George Street in Queanbeyan in about 1948; his father **William Patrick Dawes** died in 1955 in Queanbeyan. [Obituary Chapter E].

Babe's widowed mother, **Annie (Kimpton) Harkus**, left her Deua River home and went to live with Babe and Bill and their children in 5 Church Lane, Queanbeyan, about 1949-50. She then remained in the Church Lane house as the tenant when the family later moved into 16 George Street. But, before Annie died on 29 May 1961, she had been living for some time with Bill and Babe, again, in their George Street home. In 1966 Bill and Babe had a 6-week trip to New Zealand. Three years later, when Bill retired, they went further afield on an extended trip to England. Bill retired from the PMG's Department after 24 years employment (age 65) in 1969.

1969 happy photo - on OS trip - signpost at
Land's End, Cornwall UK

The move to Canberra from Queanbeyan

With their children now living in Canberra, Bill decided in mid 1960s to sell his house in George Street, Queanbeyan, and buy a block of land in Canberra to build a new house. **Amy**, his mother who was of an age, by then, to need care, was encouraged to, also, sell her house 'Brindean' in Queanbeyan and invest the proceeds in her own 'apartment' (bedroom as well as kitchen/living room/ bathroom) contained within *Boy's* new house. She was quite adamant she did not want a separate granny flat! After acquiring a block of land at Farrer ACT, the new house was designed by Bill's son, William Thomas (**Tom**) Dawes and construction was begun. After living with daughter, **Molly Ford**, till the house was built, Amy then lived happily with Bill and Babe until her death in 1973. [See Amy's Obituary in Wm Patrick's Dawes' chapter E]



Bill and Babe created a lovely garden around the house, as they had enjoyed in their George Street home. Besides colourful flowers and shrubs in front, Bill also planted a prolific vegetable patch out the back. A glasshouse in the back garden was a very useful 80th birthday gift from their children, to boost the garden's productivity.



Sitting on the verandah at Farrer ACT watching the garden grow!

After he retired from his PMG job and after the overseas holiday, Bill began to



work for *Cusack's Furniture Store* in the *Window Furnishing Advisory Service* - as 'Stores Liaison Representative' for *Shademaster*. Always a natty dresser, as a window furnishing 'consultant' he was in his element! No more PMG working clobber.

50 years married

When Bill and Babe were wed - in depression times in the year 1932 - there was no fancy wedding reception. Fifty years later, in August 1982, their Golden Wedding celebration, a gift from their children, made up for it. It was an elegant sit-down 'reception' type luncheon with family and friends at the appropriately named *Gold Creek Homestead*.

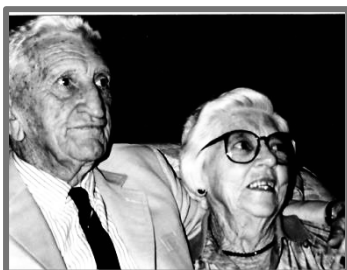
On verandah of *Gold Creek* homestead - Bill with Babe and his sister Anne (Dawes) CULLEN



A relevant "*Canberra Times*" cutting was found among Bill's papers. An extract follows:

"Balmy spring weather with all the blossom in full flower was the perfect backdrop for a luncheon at *Gold Creek Homestead*. Long-time Canberra resident, Bill and Beth Dawes celebrated their Golden wedding anniversary with 35 family and friends including their three sons, Tom and his wife Joan, Peter, Patrick and his wife Jan and daughter Marie Cusack and her husband John plus all their grandchildren...."

Seeing all the descendants gathered happily together around the tables, Bill made a wry comment in his speech - "*Are we really responsible for all these? [children & grandchildren]*" See descendant report at end.



80th Birthday Celebrations

Two years later, on the occasion of Bill's 80th birthday, in August 1984, he was guest of honour at an outdoor barbecue lunch thrown by their son and daughter-in-law **Pat and Jan Dawes**, at their home in Farrer, with the children and many grandchildren joining the celebration. Five years later, in March 1990, it was Babe's turn with even more grandchildren present, helping celebrate her 80th birthday at daughter **Marie** and son-in-law **John Cusack's** home in Curtin; just some of the many enjoyable family gatherings held over the years.

A good long life

For most of his life, Bill was an avid reader and collected a bookcase of treasured books now inherited by son Tom. Unfortunately, Bill's eyesight degenerated as he got older - macular degeneration robbed him of his pleasure of reading books and he had to make do with 'talking books' during his final years. He also took an interest in his Dawes family history, visiting Yass with his sister, Anne Cullen, searching headstones in the Yass Cemetery. He filled several notebooks with his findings which proved useful to me. He looked up shipping lists at the National Library and BDM records at Queanbeyan and Yass Councils. I helped him at the time by making contact with the Cornwall Record Office.

Apart from all that, Bill liked a good aged whisky, gave his motor scooter a good workout in his last years, hurtling along to the local shops, and delighted in his many grandchildren, details in the outline descendant report which follows. He lived to a good age and died at the age of 94 years on 9 December 1998 in Canberra. Babe lived in their Farrer home for another three years and passed away aged 91 on 7 September 2001. Both were laid to rest in Queanbeyan Cemetery.

As at time of completing this book [2018], Bill and Babe's four children have presented them with 17 grandchildren and 39 great grandchildren - and even two great great grandchildren. It might be safe to say all the grandchildren were given the opportunity to finish high school and go on to gain University degrees, a triumph for Bill, who finished his own his education at 12 years of age!



Outline Descendant Report for William Franklin DAWES

1 William Franklin DAWES b: 31 Dec 1904 in Good Hope, Yass NSW, d: 09 Dec 1998 Canberra ACT
 ... + Emma Beatrice (Babe/Beth) HARKUS b: 29 Mar 1910 in "*Laurel Cottage*" Deua River via Moruya
 NSW, m: 27 Aug 1932 in Moss Vale, NSW R/C, d: 07 Sep 2001 Canberra ACT

.....2 Marie Ann DAWES b: 03 Nov 1934 in Moruya NSW

..... + John Bernard CUSACK b: 26 Feb 1929 in Yass NSW, m: 11 Oct 1958 Canberra ACT
3 Mary Alice CUSACK b: 26 Oct 1959 Canberra ACT, d: 12 May 1989 Oakvale NSW
 + Grant CLARK m: 08 Aug 1987 Canberra ACT
4 Samuel John CLARK b: 12 May 1988 Canberra ACT

.....3 Stephen John CUSACK b: 15 Apr 1961 Canberra ACT

..... + Felicity DORMAN b: Canberra ACT, m: Feb 1981 Canberra ACT

.....4 Joseph Patrick CUSACK b: 18 Jul 1982 Canberra ACT

+m. Laura BARBER

5. Ariana CUSACK

.....4 Matthew John CUSACK b: 25 Jun 1983 Canberra ACT

.....4 Paul Leslie CUSACK b: 18 Oct 1985 Canberra ACT

+M. Chloe JEFFERS

5. Sophie CUSACK

.....4 James William CUSACK b: 02 Oct 1989 Canberra ACT, d: 03 Mar 1990
 Canberra ACT

.....4 Luke Francis CUSACK b: 21 Jun 1991 Canberra ACT

.....4 Thomas Anthony CUSACK b: 01 Mar 1993 Canberra ACT

.....3 Ian Michael CUSACK b: 21 Aug 1962 Canberra ACT

..... + Sarah DELANEY b: Canberra ACT, m: 26 May 1990 Canberra ACT

.....4 Michael James CUSACK b: 21 Dec 1990 Canberra ACT

.....4 Alice May CUSACK b: 25 Jul 1992 Canberra ACT

.....4 Anne Frances CUSACK b: 27 Apr 1994 Canberra ACT

.....4 Timothy John CUSACK b: 22 Jul 1995 Canberra ACT

.....4 Josephine CUSACK b: Dec 1997 Canberra ACT

.....4 William Peter CUSACK b: Aug 1999 Canberra ACT

.....3 Helen Louise CUSACK b: 06 Aug 1964 Canberra ACT

..... + Stephen FERGUSON m: Canberra ACT

.....4 Joseph FERGUSON b: 30 Mar 1999 in Sydney NSW

.....3 Twin girls CUSACK b: Sep 1966 Canberra ACT, d: Sep 1966 Canberra ACT

.....3 Frances Jean CUSACK b: 27 Feb 1968 Canberra ACT

..... + Matthew EGAN-RICHARDS m: Canberra ACT

.....4 Claire Frances EGAN-RICHARDS b: 29 Jul 1993 Canberra ACT

.....4 Jessica Mary EGAN-RICHARDS b: 18 Apr 1995 Canberra ACT

.....4 Shaun Matthew EGAN-RICHARDS b: 14 Nov 1996 Canberra ACT

.....4 Daniel Peter EGAN-RICHARDS b: 25 Aug 1998 Canberra ACT

.....4 Lucy Ann EGAN-RICHARDS b: 09 Apr 2001 Canberra ACT

.....3 Robert Joseph Anthony CUSACK b: 04 Jun 1969 Canberra ACT

..... + Kirsty ROBERTS b: England, m: 1996 Sydney NSW

.....4 Patrick John Austin CUSACK b: Sep 1999 Melbourne VIC

.....4 Ella Mary CUSACK b: 2001 Melbourne VIC

.....4 Jonathon Robert CUSACK b: Dec 2003

-3 *Bernard Stanley CUSACK* b: 13 May 1972 Canberra ACT
- +m. Catherine ANDREW m: 1999 Canberra ACT
-4 Damian John CUSACK b: 07 Apr 2002
-4 Laura Mary CUSACK b: 22 May 2003 Canberra ACT
-4 Liam Bernard CUSACK b: Nov 2004 Canberra ACT
-4 James CUSACK b: 2004 Canberra ACT
-4 Benjamin CUSACK b: 2006 Canberra ACT
-4 Emma CUSACK b: 2008 Canberra ACT

-2 **William Thomas DAWES** b: 23 Feb 1937 Queanbeyan NSW
- + Joan Mary MURRAY b: 22 Mar 1934 Sydney NSW, m: 26 Jan 1963 Canberra ACT
-3 William John DAWES b: 26 Nov 1963 Canberra ACT
- + Sharon Marie TROMP b: 09 May 1965 Sydney NSW, m: 28 Jun 1986 Hunters Hill NSW
-4 William Michael DAWES b: 30 Jun 1992 Sydney NSW
-4 Reubena Ellen DAWES b: 01 Apr 1997 Sydney NSW

-3 *Michael Joseph DAWES* b: 30 Apr 1965 Canberra ACT, d: 11 Oct 1991 in Sydney NSW

-3 *Thomas Franklin DAWES* b: 08 Dec 1966 Canberra ACT
- + Nathaele Sylvie THIESSARD b: 20 May 1968 in Paris, France, m: 09 Oct 1993 La Greve Sur Mignon, France
-4 Mathieu Thomas DAWES b: 21 Aug 1998 in Sydney NSW
-4 Benjamin Emile DAWES b: 08 Mar 2001 in Sydney NSW

- 3 *Kathleen Marie DAWES* b: 20 Oct 1969 Canberra ACT

-3 *Murray Peter DAWES* b: 27 Aug 1971 Canberra ACT
- + Marlene PAKIDKO
-4 Daniel Adam DAWES b: 25 Sep 2014 Sydney NSW

-2 **Peter Franklin DAWES** b: 28 Apr 1939 Queanbeyan NSW, d: 15 Apr 1989 Sydney NSW
-2 **Patrick Allan DAWES** b: 08 Apr 1942 Canberra ACT
- + Elizabeth Jan LIGHTLY b: 24 Jun 1943, m: 11 Feb 1967 Canberra ACT

-3 *Andrew Robert DAWES* b: 06 Oct 1969 Canberra ACT
- + Hannah RODWELL b: 04 Sep 1978 Cooma NSW, m: 21 Oct 2005 Tharwa ACT
-4 Angus Patrick DAWES b: 11 Jan 2008 Mt. Isa QLD
-4 William Mark DAWES b: 14 Jan 2010 Mt Isa QLD

-3 *Angela Elizabeth DAWES* b: 04 Jun 1971 Canberra ACT
- + Alexander Mitchell **SHERRARD** b: 31 Mar 1967, m: 20 Feb 2000 Reid ACT
-4 Emma Elizabeth SHERRARD b: 11 Aug 2002 Sydney NSW
-4 Zoe Joy SHERRARD b: 16 Feb 2005 in Sydney NSW
-4 Benjamin Mitchell SHERRARD b: 12 Jun 2007 Sydney NSW

- 3. *Graham John DAWES* b: 30 Jun 1974 Canberra ACT
- + Emma-Kate RICKARD b: 21 May 1976 Carlton VIC, m: 04 Dec 2004 Kyneton VIC
-4 James Edward DAWES b: Aug 2005 Ballarat VIC
-4 Myles Rupert DAWES b: 26 Apr 2007 Melbourne VIC
-4 Frazier Fitzwilliam DAWES b: 02 Dec 2010 VIC

Appendix

Bill at L and Babe at R – At a happy family camping holiday at Brindabella late 1970s with Marie and Tom and some of their Dawes and Cusack grandchildren.

¹ Amy bridled when she recognized herself depicted in a character in *“My Brilliant Career”* written by her cousin Miles Franklin - as a *great breeder!*

² See http://www.governmentschools.det.nsw.edu.au/story/reform_movement.shtm for information about the NSW Government school system in 1913.

³ **“electrical linesman”** means a person who supervises or performs the actual electrical work of constructing or maintaining overhead electric lines, including street lighting connected to overhead electric lines, where specialized knowledge and experience are required.

electrical cable jointer” means a person who supervises or performs the actual electrical work of installing, jointing and terminating covered cables the performance of which requires specialized knowledge and skill.

E2. Cecil Thomas DAWES (1906-1969)

Cecil was born on 11 December 1906 in Braidwood NSW to William Patrick and Isabella Amy (Franklin) Dawes. Four years later, in 1910, the family left Braidwood and moved to Queanbeyan. Cecil grew up in Queanbeyan with an ever expanding family of siblings, and went to school there. According to an old *Queanbeyan Age* sourced from Trove (ANL), at 14 years of age, nearly 15, he did well in a Diocesan Examination of 28 pupils of St. Benedict's Convent, coming third with two Tankey siblings coming in first and second place. He left school after that and went droving, like his father.

At about 25 years of age, Cecil was co-opted to assist his brother Bill at a new bakery being set up in Wingello in the NSW Southern Tablelands, about the year 1931. As Bill's bread-cart driver, Cecil delivered the bread to customers in the surrounding area. When Bill later left the bakery in Wingello and went to Narooma to set up his bakery there, Cecil returned to Queanbeyan and worked for Morten's Bakery. He remained in this job until 1967/8 and then began work as a storeman at J.B. Young's Department Store where he remained working until his death in 1969.

At the age of 35 years, Cecil married **Mavis Elizabeth O'Leary**, daughter of Timothy Vincent and May (French) O'Leary of Tenterfield NSW, in St Gregory's Church, Queanbeyan, in January 1942. Witnesses were Cecil's brother, **William Franklin Dawes**, and his sister **Marjorie (Mollie) Dawes**. The marriage of Cecil and Mavis produced two daughters, **Janice** (1943) and **Catherine** (1950).



Mavis and Cecil Dawes

The family lived in Ross Road Queanbeyan, except for a brief time when they lived at *Brindene*, moving in with Cecil's mother, **Amy**. The reason for this brief move was as a result of Cecil's landlord suing him for rates which Cecil 'took to Court' and, happily, won.

Both Cecil and Mavis died at relatively young ages. Sadly, Mavis died at the age of only 51 years in 1962 at Queanbeyan, of a cerebral haemorrhage. Seven years later, in 1969, Cecil, at 62, died at Queanbeyan. They are both buried in the Woden Lawn Cemetery in Canberra.



Outline Descendant Report for Cecil Thomas DAWES

1 Cecil Thomas DAWES b: 11 Dec 1906 Braidwood NSW, d: 01 Oct 1969 Queanbeyan NSW
... + Mavis Elizabeth O'LEARY b: 30 Jun 1911 Tenterfield NSW, m: Jan 1942, d: 17 Oct 1962
Queanbeyan NSW

.....2 **Janice DAWES** b: 25 Sep 1943 Canberra ACT

..... + Geoffrey Albert **LAING** b: 03 Apr 1940 Pambula NSW, m: 02 Oct 1965 Queanbeyan NSW

.....3 Mark Geoffrey LAING b: 19 Oct 1967 Canberra ACT

..... + Tempe Susan BISSICKS b: 24 Feb 1968, m: 30 Nov 1991 Canberra ACT

.....4 Matthew Mark LAING b: 12 Feb 1994 Canberra ACT

.....4 Keely Kate LAING b: 16 May 1997 Canberra ACT

.....3 Gary James LAING b: 29 Jul 1969 Canberra ACT

..... + Kim Suzanne SLATER m: 14 Nov 1997 Canberra ACT

.....4 Cameron Jack LAING b: 01 Nov 1999 Canberra ACT

.....4 Ashley Jordan LAING b: 25 Jun 2001 Canberra ACT

.....3 Stuart Raymond LAING b: 01 Mar 1975 Canberra ACT

..... + Jennifer Yvonne FLEET m: 20 Dec 2008

.....4 Rachel Grace LAING b: 09 Mar 2007

.....4 Oliver James LAING b: 25 Dec 2009

.....4 Emelia Paige LAING b. 04 Apr 2016

.....2 **Catherine DAWES** b: 24 Jul 1950 Canberra ACT

..... + Peter Errol **WEIR** b: 13 May 1948 Queanbeyan NSW, m: 25 Oct 1969 Queanbeyan NSW

.....3 Karen Leanne WEIR b: 31 Aug 1972 Canberra ACT

.....3 Craig Joseph WEIR b: 19 Apr 1974 Canberra ACT

..... + Samantha LINDSAY b: 12 Apr 1973

.....4 James Thomas WEIR b: 24 Jan 2000 Canberra ACT

.....4 Joshua Brendan WEIR b: 24 Oct 2003 Canberra ACT

.....4 Grace Olivia WEIR b: 21 Aug 2000 Canberra ACT

.....4 Ruby Catherine WEIR b: 27 Apr 2015 Canberra ACT

E3. Gordon Bardsley DAWES (1909-1990)

Gordon was born 2 August 1909 at Wallace Street, Braidwood NSW. Although his second name was registered as Bradley, he was christened with second name *Bardsley*. Father given as William Dawes, 42 years, Commission Agent, Born Yass NSW; Mother, Isobel Amy Franklin, 27 years, born Brindabella NSW.



After his schooling came to an end, Gordon, helped his father with the droving, replacing his eldest brother Bill, who was learning the bakery business in Queanbeyan. Gordon was mentioned several times in his father's only surviving 1929 droving diary. [See Attachment Q]. He would have been about 20 years of age at that time. According to his father, Gordon had what he considered to be - "bushman's eyes" - "he could see things in the bush that another person would not detect".

Gordon's nephew, William Thomas (**Tom**) Dawes recalls him as a quiet man. When Tom, occasionally, shared a beer with his father and Uncle Gordon at *Walsh's Hotel* in Queanbeyan, Gordon would always order a 'beer with a rum chaser' - the old bushman's drink! Gordon had a limp which his young nephew imagined had happened falling off a horse performing some 'man from snowy river' ride. However, Gordon's sister, **Ann** (Dawes) Cullen, many years later, explained - "Arriving home from work when 'Popeye' (their father) was away droving sheep, big brother Bill (Boy) challenged Gordon for not doing his chores. Gordon ran to escape by leaping over the gate separating the house from the horse paddock and fell, breaking his leg." This was the reason for the limp.

Gordon later worked for many years at the *Queanbeyan Hospital* - amongst other things - maintaining the hospital boilers. He was present at the hospital together with his brother Bill and other family members when their father, William Patrick 'Popeye' Dawes, passed away at the hospital, at the age of 89 years in 1955.

At 34 years of age, in 1943, Gordon married **Margaret Ruth DYBALL**, the daughter of the late William and Margaret Louisa (Gregory) Dyball¹ formerly of Yass and Queanbeyan. The nuptials took place in Canberra with the witnesses being Gordon's sister **Marjorie (Mollie) Dawes** and **F.E. Laurie**. Gordon and Margaret produced two children, a son **David Franklin DAWES** (1943) and a daughter, **Susan Margaret DAWES** (1945), both born in Queanbeyan.



Margaret (Dyball) Dawes

Gordon's wife, Margaret, was only 60 years of age when she died at Queanbeyan on 6 January 1975. Gordon lived another 15 years and died aged 81 years in Lismore NSW on 9 September 1990.



Outline Descendant Report for Gordon Bardsley DAWES

1 Gordon Bardsley DAWES b: 02 Aug 1909 Braidwood NSW, d: 09 Sep 1990 Lismore NSW
 ... + Margaret Ruth DYBALL b: 02 Apr 1914 Yass NSW, d: 06 Jan 1975 Queanbeyan, NSW

.....2 David Franklin DAWES b: 22 Sep 1943 Canberra ACT

..... + Kay Frances CULLEN b: 10 May 1944 Canberra ACT, m: 10 Sep 1966 Canberra ACT

.....3 Catherine Jane DAWES b: 21 Mar 1968 Canberra ACT

..... + William (Bill) HEMPSTEAD b: 03 Jun 1967 Toowoomba QLD, m: 19 Oct 1996

.....4 Jessica Rose HEMPSTEAD b: 12 Nov 2002 Canberra ACT

.....4 Clare Elizabeth HEMPSTEAD b: 05 Feb 2006 Canberra ACT

.....3 Andrew Douglas DAWES b: 28 Feb 1970 Canberra ACT

..... + Kay Dorothy SCOTT b: 06 Apr 1966 Melbourne VIC

.....4 Jasmin Kayla DAWES b: 30 Mar 2004

.....4 Ella Margaret DAWES b: 14 Sep 2005

.....3 Joanne Linda DAWES b: 23 Mar 1971 Canberra ACT

..... + Grant William HANCOCK b: 18 Apr 1969 Penrith NSW, m: 03 Apr 1993

.....4 Joshua William HANCOCK b: 24 Jul 1994 Canberra ACT

.....4 Stuart Douglas HANCOCK b: 30 Jun 1999 Canberra ACT

.....2 Susan Margaret DAWES b: 22 Nov 1945 Canberra ACT

..... + Edward Maria HENGST b: 10 Jul 1942 Den Haag, Holland, m: 20 Nov 1965 St. Gregory's RC, Queanbeyan NSW

.....3 Mark Anthony HENGST b: 04 Mar 1967 Canberra ACT

..... + Linda PERRY b: 14 Feb 1962 Brisbane QLD

.....4 Edward Bardsley HENGST b: 17 Jan 1992 Lismore NSW

.....3 Garry Ian HENGST b: 02 Jul 1969 Canberra ACT

..... + Kylie LOUIS b: 07 Jan 1969 Newcastle NSW, m: 05 Oct 1993 Brisbane QLD

.....4 Bayden Louis HENGST b: 10 Nov 1996 Brisbane QLD

.....4 Angus Louis HENGST b: 11 Oct 1999 Brisbane QLD

.....3 Wendy Louise HENGST b: 18 Mar 1971 Canberra ACT

..... + Gavin Francis POORE b: 14 Mar 1972 Mt. Isa QLD, m: 05 Apr 1997 Brisbane QLD

.....4 Harrison Isaac POORE b: 25 Mar 2002 Brisbane QLD

.....4 Ethan Jack POORE b: 04 Feb 2004 Brisbane QLD

.....4 Olivia Grace POORE b: 06 Aug 2008 Brisbane QLD

¹ Margaret Ruth Dawes was one of a very large **Dyball** family, pioneers in the district.. Her mother, Margaret Louise Dyball (nee Gregory) lived at Naas, Yass and Queanbeyan before her death in 1940 . Her husband William Dyball predeceased her by 12 years.

E4. Enid Ivy Marie DAWES (1911-1996)

Enid, fourth child of William Patrick and Isabel Amy Dawes, was born in Queanbeyan on 13 May 1911. In the middle of a growing family of siblings, her three older brothers would be delighted to finally have a baby sister. After her schooling in Queanbeyan, Enid worked, for some time, for the nuns at the Convent where she had been taught, doing domestic work for them, such as housework, laundry etc. At some stage, she did some nursing training in the country which did not work out.



Enid weds Wal Pola

Queanbeyan Wedding.

Wearing a bridal gown of magnolia satin classically cut with tulle veil, and carrying a bouquet of orchids and gladioli, Enid, eldest daughter of Mr. and Mrs W. Dawes, of Queanbeyan, was married at St. Gregory's Church, Queanbeyan, to Wallace Lancelot, eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. Martin Pola, of Queanbeyan. The Rev. Father Casey performed the ceremony.

Miss Mollie Dawes, wearing lemon georgette and halo and carrying a bouquet of gladioli, was bridesmaid, and Mr. Pat Pola was best man.

The bride, who was given away by her father, entered the church to the strains of the Bridal March, played by Miss Lola Irwin (Braidwood), and during the signing of the register, Mr. Eric Jones sang "Because."

A reception was held at Walsh's Hotel, where Mrs. Dawes, wearing navy and white floral morocain hat and shoes to tone, and assisted by Mrs. Pola, snr., wearing brown floral sheer, and accessories, received the guests.

Mr. J. Shumack occupied the chair and after the usual toasts were honoured the happy couple left for Sydney for their honeymoon.

The bride chose navy floral sheer and plain navy sheer edge to edge coat and navy accessories for travelling. The presents received were numerous, and included several cheques.

At 27 years of age, Enid married popular Queanbeyan footballer, **Wallace Lancelot (Wal) POLA**, son of Martin J. and Mary (McGrath) POLA on 13 January 1939 in St. Gregory's Church, Queanbeyan. A description of the nuptials duly appeared in the *Canberra Times*.

"Heard Socially in Canberra" *The Canberra Times*, Wednesday 8 Feb 1939 (p3)



Wal Pola and Enid on their wedding day

Enid and Wal's daughter, **Colleen Margaret**, was born 26 November 1939. Wal became ill about this time and spent some time in hospital. This would have had an effect on his football. Whilst recuperating during his illness, on 23 August 1940, *Canberra Times* posted the following announcement of a 'Wal Pola Testimonial'. It must have been obvious by then to Enid that Wal was unlikely to recover.

"WAL POLA TESTIMONIAL

At Queanbeyan on Sunday the decision of the Queanbeyan and Canberra Clubs to stage a testimonial to Wal Pola has met with approval from football followersi throughout Group 8, for the recipient of the testimonial is a most popular player.

Wal Pola, who is recuperating after a long and serious illness, has given splendid service to the Queanbeyan, Club, and has been In the forefront of country football during the past decade. During his long career he has played in many positions, but his outstanding success was achieved as a loose forward. He played the game hard, but was very fair, and his many qualities on and off the field won him a host of friends. Proof of his popularity can be found in the number of players who have expressed a desire to participate in the testimonial game at Queanbeyan on Sunday afternoon.

At 1.30 p.m. Queanbeyan and Canberra Juniors will meet in the first game. The second game will be between the Queanbeyan and Canberra Massey Cup teams and will commence at 2.45 p.m. The match of the day, which is timed to start at 4 p.m., is between the "old Boys" of Canberra and Queanbeyan Cup teams. ¹

Wal Pola dies

Enid's husband, Wal Pola, died in Queanbeyan 18 months after their wedding, on 11 September 1940 - sadly, at only 32 years of age. ²A fine obituary was published in the *Braidwood Despatch and Mining Journal* on 20 September 1940 :

"DEATH OF MR, WAL POLA

Queanbeyan district has suffered a severe loss by the death of Mr. Wallace Pola, which occurred on 11th September. He was a popular and outstanding player in the crack Blues football team, a man whose speedy running- and brilliant play made him the idol of the Queanbeyan football public. Not only was he a seed footballer, but an exemplary citizen as well — a man who commanded the respect of all classes. A particularly sad feature about his passing is that the young man (he was only 32) leaves a widow and little baby only nine months old. The deceased was a son of Mr. and Mrs. Martin POLA, two members of a very highly respected family. The late Mrs. P. Coffey, of Braidwood, was also a member of this family, as also were the late Messrs. Jim and Lou Pola, two men who were well known about Braidwood, Jembaicumbene and Captain's Flat in the old mining days. Deceased leaves five brothers and one sister, viz., Myles, Jack, Joseph, Patrick, James, and Mrs. Meyer (Sydney). Through his illness he was attended by Rev. Father Casey. The young man, who was a particularly fine type, had only been married about two years, practically half of which had been spent in hospital. Over fifty footballers marched in the funeral cortege, there being many moist eyes as the remains of their old comrade were laid to rest The pall-bearers were old players, while beautiful wreaths were laid on the coffin from the Queanbeyan and Canberra clubs. The deceased's guernsey (No. 8), which was prominent in many stirring battles, was also buried with the wreaths. "³

After Wal's death, Enid found herself a widow with a small child, Colleen, less than one year old. Some-time later, Enid went to work for the R&R (Ryan & Ryan) Dry Cleaners in Queanbeyan while Colleen stayed with her grandmother, Amy, at *Brindene* during the week. It would be nine years before Enid married again.

Enid's second marriage to Henry Ford

As her second husband, Enid married **Henry FORD**, son of Walter and Ada Ford, in 1948 in Queanbeyan. Henry had been in the RAAF during WW2 and was discharged in October 1945. Although Enid was somewhat older than Henry, she managed, in the next six years, to produce four Ford children, **Julie** (1948), **Peter** (1949), **Richard** (1951) and **Bronwyn** (1953) - half siblings to her earlier daughter, Colleen Pola.

Henry Ford



Family lore (from Enid's nephew Tom) tells us that Henry Ford had quite a fearsome reputation in Queanbeyan. He worked as a brick-carter, but he had another identity as a champion bare-knuckle fighter or boxer. I found a reference in a google web page⁴ by someone calling himself 'acamberraboy' to a local event that may have been relevant; 'acamberraboy' wrote :

"I can recall being told, in or around 1968, by an ex shearer aged in his 70's, how there were often bare knuckle boxing bouts held in the shearing sheds outside Captains Flat, right up until the beginning of WW2". ...

Which begs a bit of social history: Although earlier in the 20th century such sport was popular, it eventually became illegal. Bare knuckle boxing used to draw crowds of hundreds to the banks of a Sydney river to watch the fight take place and bet on it.

It seems that Henry was involved in these underground bouts in the Queanbeyan area and had a reputation as being an undefeated local champion in the manly art. The bouts were held in secret locations and bets were laid on the outcome. He was remembered as a big, well-built, good-looking man and when he sauntered down Queanbeyan's main street on a Saturday morning, the admiring local lads made way for him! He later became the barman at the Queanbeyan Golf Club, which would have deterred any possible miscreants.

When Colleen was a teenager, Enid worked for a time for the, then, lady proprietor of *Walsh's Hotel* in Queanbeyan, looking after her children. Enid had a room provided for her there during the week and spent weekends at *Brindene* with Colleen. Eventually she progressed to working behind the Bar for a time.

Three Ford/Dawes marriages

Enid's second marriage to Henry Ford was one of three marriages linking the Dawes and Ford families of Queanbeyan. On 2 April 1948, Enid and Mollie's brother **Frank** married Henry's sister, **Jean Ford**, in Christ Church, Queanbeyan.⁵ and in 1949, Enid's sister Marjorie (**Mollie**) married Henry's brother, **Thomas William Ford** in

Queanbeyan⁶ See Mollie's biography for a Ford descendant chart.



Henry and Enid with their four children & Enid's daughter Colleen Pola 2nd from right with arms around Julie 1953

Death of Enid

Enid died in 1996 in Canberra ACT at the age of 85. She is remembered in the family as someone with a bright personality who liked a laugh and a joke and was good company. Henry and Enid were living apart by 1972. However, Henry's son-in-law Bill Pattinson advised that all the children remained in close contact with both of them.

Julie's husband, **Bill Pattinson**, said that her children had contributed to a eulogy which was delivered at Enid's funeral ceremony, which was unable to be found for the purpose of this biography. Henry died on 20 April 2010. Bill Pattinson and Julie's cousin, **Raymond Dawes**, penned an impressive eulogy for Henry. Raymond delivered it at Henry's funeral ceremony a few days later, on 23 April, which would have been Henry's 86th birthday. Minus a few paragraphs, this eulogy, which contains revealing information about Henry's life and times, follows:

**"HENRY FORD 23 Apr 1924 --20 Apr 2010
Eulogy [by Bill Pattinson and Raymond Dawes]**

Well known Queanbeyan identity Henry Ford, passed away 20 April 2010, aged 86. Henry Ford was born on the 23rd April 1924 in Goulburn, and was one of five children born to Walter (Wally) and Ada Ford, and a brother to Jean, Elsie, Betty and Tom. Henry's parents, Wally and Ada were of English stock, both emigrating from England on the same ship in 1910. After spending some time in Sydney, where they were married. Henry's parents moved to Goulburn, where Henry was born in the April of 1924. A couple of years later, the family moved to Queanbeyan.

After a series of other business ventures, Wally set up a corner store in Hayes St, Queanbeyan, regularly known as "Fords Shop" Where Henry spent a good part of his childhood. Henry went to school at the Isabella St. Queanbeyan Public School. Probably like many of his generation, Henry had a fairly tough childhood, due to the after affects of the First World War and the great depression of the 1930's.

When he was 14, Henry decided that life at home was too much for him and he ran away to Sydney, where he stayed with relatives, and found work there for a while as an apprentice builder, around the north Bondi area. He also used to ride a bush bike from North Bondi to Ultimo, to get to the Tech College. He found the building trade a bit too tough, so before long he ventured further north, ending up at Rockhampton, Queensland. Henry admits he had a couple of run ins with the law on the way up there, and from there worked as a Jackaroo, and a wide range of other jobs throughout Queensland.

WW 2 broke out, and in March 1941, at the age of 16, Henry changed his date of birth and enlisted in the army. After five months of training, while Henry's platoon was preparing to be sent to Malaya and Singapore, his mother, Ada, found out about what was on the horizon, and she approached the Commander of the Holsworthy army Base armed with Henry's birth certificate. That ended Henry's career as an army soldier. This was probably a life -saving action by Ada, as many of the Aussies sent to Singapore perished there, including Henry's sister, Jeans' husband, Leo Winters, and three of his brothers.

Two years later on the 18 May 1943, at Leichardt, Henry enlisted in the Air Force, and spent the last years of the war in various RAAF bases around Australia, including being posted in Cairns, with the 20 Squadron, and then on to Darwin, in September 1944, loading and supplying the Catalina sea planes to fly north to encounter the Japanese. Henry was discharged from the Air Force on the 18th October 1945. After the war ended, Henry returned to Sydney, and opened a hamburger and steak café, with his brother Tom, at Kings Cross. Henry eventually returned to Queanbeyan and had an assortment of jobs, including driving cement and brick delivery trucks, around the local area.

Henry married Enid Pola, (nee Dawes) in the January of 1948 and together, they had four children, Julie, Peter, Richard and Bronwyn (Bonny). Henry's children have given him 10 grandchildren and they in turn have given him 16 great grandchildren. [2010].

After his truck diving career, Henry started work in the liquor trade. He spent the last 40 or 50 years of his working life behind the bar at many of the pubs and clubs in Queanbeyan, including The RSL club, The Royal Hotel, The Leagues Club, The RSL Bowling Club. Eventually retiring, from the Golf Club, in 1996, after 26 years as bar manager there, at the age of 71 years.

Henry FORD

Over his career as a barman Henry has made a multitude of friends and acquaintances around the local area, and would have pulled more than a million beers. Henry was not however, just a barman. He took care of all the peace keeping, and security duties that are required at Hotels and Clubs from time to time. Bouncing those that needed bouncing for bad behaviour etc, and on one occasion, capturing a would be intruder at the Golf Club, by throwing a box of long neck beer at him. Henry had similar heroic stories attributed to him over his career. He was a tough man who didn't back away from a bit of a blue when required. Perhaps this comes with the times of having been raised and living through the depression and WW2 where self-survival was essential.



*Henry was also an incredibly generous man. One sign of that were the Christmas parties he would throw for family and friends. These parties originated at his sister **Jean's** place in O'Connor many years ago. Henry's hospitality at these parties was renowned as he would supply the works for those who attended. One attribute not commonly known about Henry was his contribution to town planning. Many will know of the Boer War Memorial which is now situated in Lowe St. In the mid 1950's this was located at the intersection of Crawford and Monaro Streets. There was considerable town debate at the time as to whether this was indeed a suitable place for the memorial. One night in 1956, Henry was driving his truck through the intersection, and just happened to collide with the memorial knocking it down. The memorial was rebuilt, but later moved to its current site in Lowe Street in 1958. Subsequently the memorial became jokingly known as the Henry Ford memorial. It seems that Henry must have had some influence on the decision for the moving of the memorial.*

In 1975 Henry bought a unit in River Street, Oaks Estate, and became the caretaker there, doing all the little things that turns a block of units into something more like a community. Even in his later years of life he continued in this role with a little help from his family when required. Over the past few years [pre 2011] Henry's health has been gradually declining, leading him to have to move the Queanbeyan Nursing Home in August 2009. Henry was popular and very well-liked by the staff at the nursing home during his stay, because of the considerate type of person that he was, and of his dry sense of humour."

A very lengthy tribute headed, in large print, VALE HENRY FORD, was then printed in the 'Queanbeyan Age' which drew heavily on the above.



Outline Descendant Report for Enid Ivy Marie DAWES

- 1 Enid Ivy Marie DAWES** b: 13 May 1911 Queanbeyan NSW, d: 1996 Canberra ACT
 ... +**m1. Wallace Lancelot (Wal) POLA** b: 1908 Eden, New South Wales, Australia, m: 1939
 Queanbeyan NSW, d: 11 Sep 1940 Queanbeyan, New South Wales, Australia,
**2 Colleen Margaret POLA** b: 26 Nov 1939 Queanbeyan NSW
 + Lawrence Noel **OWENS** b: 25 Dec 1936 Wiluna WA, m: 28 Sep 1966 Edgecliff, Sydney
 NSW**3 Nicholas More OWENS** b: 06 Mar 1968 Alice Springs NT
 + Katharine Joan **HEATHER** b: 13 May 1968, m: 03 Oct 1999 Brisbane QLD
**4 Ridley Nelson OWENS** b: 02 Apr 2002 Brisbane QLD
 **4 Aston OWENS** b: 1 Jul 2006 Sydney NSW
 **4 Oscar Lawrence OWENS** b: 27 Jun 2008 Sydney NSW
**3 Jeremy James Xavier OWENS** b: 12 Apr 1969 North Sydney NSW
 + Caroline Anne **CHAPMAN** b: 27 Feb 1970, m: 27 Feb 1998 Terrigal NSW
**4 Hugo Xavier Ignatious OWENS** b: 15 Feb 1999 Sydney NSW
**4 Oliver Oscar Louis OWENS** b: 25 Jan 2000 Sydney NSW
**4 Zoe Madeline Rose OWENS** b: 20 Dec 2001 Sydney NSW
 **4 Imogen Poppy Rose** b: 22 Feb 2008 Sydney NSW
**3 Vanessa Olivia Elizabeth OWENS** b: 15 Mar 1972
 + Petrus Hermanus Cornelius (Peter) **MEULMAN** b: 29 Jun 1963 m: 07 Apr 2001
 Berry NSW
**4 North Benjamin Owens MEULMAN** b: 12 Jun 2003
 **4 Annemiek Olivia MEULMAN** b: 18 Jan 2006
**3 Kate Madeline Bertilla OWENS** b: 16 Apr 1974
 + Chris **BATH**
 4 Xavier OWENS b: 27 Sep 2012 Sydney NSW
 4 Harriet OWENS b: 9 April 2014 Sydney NSW
- Enid +m2. Henry FORD** b: 23 April 1924 m: 1948 Queanbeyan NSW, d: 20 Apr 2001 Berry
 NSW
**2 Julie Ann FORD** b: 29 Jul 1948
 + William Albert **PATTINSON** b: 31 May 1945 Carcoar NSW, m: 18 May 1968
 Queanbeyan NSW
**3 Terry William PATTINSON** b: 07 Nov 1969 Canberra ACT
 + Jo-ann **TOMLINSON** b:30 May 1976 Darwin NT. M:25 Jun 2005 Darwin NT
 4 Jesse William PATTINSON b:1 Feb 2007 Darwin NT
 4 Aisah Marie PATTINSON b: 01 Feb 1972 Darwin NT
**3 Karen Louise PATTINSON** b: 01 Feb 1972
 + Phillip Anthony **BURRASTON** b:22 Dec 1966 Quirindi NSW
-**2 Peter Charles FORD** b: 06 Sep 1949 Queanbeyan NSW
 + Dianne Joy **FIRMAN** b: 30 Apr 1954 Temora NSW, m: 24 Apr 1976 Temora NSW
**3 Matthew Peter FORD** b: 06 Apr 1978 Queanbeyan NSW
 + Skye Michelle **JENNINGS** b: 16 Aug 1977 Temora NSW
 4 Jayden Matthew FORD b:25 Sept 2003 Canberra ACT
 4 Lachie Dare FORD b: 15 July 2005 Canberra ACT
 4 Mikayla Joy FORD b: 4 April 2007 Canberra ACT

-³ Melissa Colleen FORD b: 12 Nov 1979 Queanbeyan NSW
 + Adam Gerald **WORRALL** b: 25 Nov 1972 Sydney NSW m 26 Oct 2012 Pacific Palms NSW
 4 Mason Adam WORRALL b: 25 Nov 2015 Sydney NSW
-² **Richard Henry FORD** b: 24 Jul 1951
 + Diane Joyce GIFFORD b: 13 Sept 1953 m: 18 Oct 1975 Queanbeyan NSW
³ Tammy FORD b: 7 May 1976 Queanbeyan NSW
 + Keven **JOHNSTON** b: 9 Sept 1979 Sydney NSW m: 13 Sept 2003 Qbyan
 4 Emily Kate PILARSKI b: 11 Oct 1997 Queanbeyan NSW
 4 Ryan James JOHNSTON b: 20 Sept 2004
- ³ Natalie FORD b: 1 Oct 1979
 + Jade **CROTTY** b: 31 Oct 1979 Delegate NSW m: 12 Nov 2011 Queanbeyan
 4 Liam Patrick Richard O'GRADY
- ³ Laura Charmaine FORD b: 16 Sept 1982 Queanbeyan NSW
 + Adam James **COLLINS** b: 30 Oct 1981 Queanbeyan NSW m: 4 Feb 2012 Queanbeyan NSW
 4 Lexie Valerie Joan COLLINS b: 30 Oct 2009 Queanbeyan NSW
 4 Hudson James Arthur COLLINS b 24 Jan 2013 Queanbeyan NSW
-² **Dianne Bronwyn (Bonnie) FORD** b: 23 Feb 1953 Queanbeyan NSW
 + Christopher William **McTERNAN** b: 27 Aug 1950 Canberra ACT, m: 14 Nov 1970
-³ Lisa Anne McTERNAN b: 21 Apr 1971 Queanbeyan NSW
 + Ben **DUBE** m: 14 Nov 1998
⁴ Harry William John DUBE b: 25 Apr 2002 Canberra ACT
⁴ Cooper Benjamin DUBE b: 02 Jan 2004 Canberra ACT
⁴ Jasmine Mary Ellen DUBE b: 14 Jul 2006 Canberra ACT
-³ Tracy Maree McTERNAN b: 31 Jan 1974 Queanbeyan NSW
 + Peter **WISEMAN** m: 25 Nov 2000
⁴ Flynn Henry WISEMAN b: 16 Sep 2004 Brisbane QLD
⁴ Amy Ivy Jean WISEMAN b: 31 Oct 2005 Brisbane QLD
⁴ Kelsey Violet WISEMAN b: 24 Mar 2009 Brisbane QLD
-³ Christopher Henry McTERNAN b: 29 Dec 1977 Queanbeyan NSW
 + Nicole WALTERS m: 17 Feb 2007
⁴ Georgia Bonny MCTERNAN b: 22 Feb 2006 Gold Coast QLD
⁴ Dakota Christine MCTERNAN b: 27 Apr 2009 Gold Coast QLD

¹ *Canberra Times* (ACT : 1926 - 1995), Friday 23 August 1940, page 7

² NSW Death Reg. 19121/1940. Wal was born 1908 at Eden NSW (Birth reg.1939/1450).

³ *Braidwood Dispatch and Mining Journal* (NSW : 1888 - 1954), Friday 20 September 1940, p2.

⁴ http://acanberraboy.blogspot.com.au/2014_08_01_archive.html

⁵ NSW Marriage reg. 27855/1949)

⁶ NSW Marriage Reg. 27855/1949)

Henry joined up first at 17 years of age in 1941 and was retrieved by his mother Ada !



Name	FORD, HENRY	
Service	Australian Army	
Service Number	NX68896	
Date of Birth	23 Apr 1919	[incorrect dofb - 17 years]
Place of Birth	GOULBURN, NSW	
Date of Enlistment	06 Mar 1941	
Locality on Enlistment	QUEANBEYAN, NSW	
Place of Enlistment	PADDINGTON, NSW	
Next of Kin	FORD, WALTER	
Date of Discharge	29 Jul 1941	
Rank	Private	
Posting at Discharge	1 TRAINING BATTALION	

Name	FORD, HENRY	
Service	Royal Australian Air Force	
Service Number	134021	
Date of Birth	23 Apr 1924	[correct dofb - 19 years]
Place of Birth	GOULBURN, NSW	
Date of Enlistment	18 May 1943	
Locality on Enlistment	LEICHHARDT	
Place of Enlistment	SYDNEY, NSW	
Next of Kin	FORD, WALTER	
Date of Discharge	18 Oct 1945	
Rank	Leading Aircraftman	
Posting at Discharge	1 TRANSPORT & MOVEMENTS OFFICE	

<http://nominal-rolls.dva.gov.au/veteran?id=181230&c=WW2>



1939 Wedding photo of Enid - marriage to Wal Pola, Queanbeyan NSW

Photos from Coleen (Pola) OWENS



Enid and doll

E5. Byron George (Snowy) DAWES (1912-1977)

Byron George was born at Queanbeyan NSW on 28 December 1912 in the Private Hospital in Campbell Street to William Patrick and Isobel Amy Dawes. He was their fifth child and fourth son. It seems he had to struggle early in life against continued ill-health and long periods of sickness interrupted his formal education. This compelled him to spend much of his school years at home where his mother home-schooled him in the fundamentals of learning. Later, as his health improved, he joined a Queanbeyan bakery; there was no apprenticeship course in those days. He learnt the trade, and was making a living at it when war broke out.

Nicknamed '**Snowy**', he was not in the first rush of recruits to join the 6th Division, going into the A.I.F. in the first half of 1940 among the flood of volunteers impelled by the increasing gravity of the situation in Europe. In the space of what must have been a couple of busy weeks in Sydney, Snowy enlisted in the AIF at

Paddington Town Hall on 21st May 1940, and then

married **Agnes Peisley** in St. Mary's RC Cathedral on 8 June. Agnes was the daughter of Charles James and Agnes (Kimber) Peisley of Bombala NSW. Agnes was to continue living at Bombala.



Byron (Snowy) and Agnes Dawes - 1940 wedding day

War Service 1940-1944

Snowy was posted to the 2/17th Battalion, joining 14 Platoon of "C" Company, beginning as a private and later rising to platoon sergeant. The 2/17th was raised as a unit of 20th Brigade in the 7th Division. It trained at Ingleburn NSW and then at Bathurst, and on 19th October 1940 embarked at Sydney in the **Queen Mary**. She sailed next day in company with the **Aquitania**.¹

Snowy and Agnes produced six children, the first two during the war years. First born was **Judith** (1941) while Snowy was in Tobruk, followed by **Daniel** (1943) while he was serving in New Guinea. Following is a summary of *Snowy's* life and war service compiled by the *Australian War Memorial* where his medals are displayed in the World War 2 Gallery 3 : New Guinea.

**"Distinguished Conduct Medal
Lance Sergeant B G Dawes, 2/17 Battalion, AIF**

Byron George 'Snowy' Dawes was born at Queanbeyan, NSW, in 1912, and was a bread carter with a local bakery prior to his enlistment in the AIF in May 1940. He became Private NX15984 in 14 Platoon, C Company, 2/17 Battalion. In October 1940, the unit embarked on the 'Queen Mary', bound for the Middle East, where they became part of the newly formed 9th Australian Division.

Dawes served throughout the siege of Tobruk, and in the fighting around EI Alamein, where he was wounded in the back by shrapnel from a German 88 mm shell on the night of 26



October 1942. After several weeks' recuperation, he rejoined his unit in time for their return to Australia. He was taken ill while on disembarkation leave, and did not return to 2/17 Battalion until just before their departure for New Guinea in August 1943, by which time he held the rank of lance sergeant. After participating in the amphibious landings at Lae and Scarlet Beach (Finschhafen), Dawes was awarded the Distinguished Conduct Medal for his actions on the Sattelberg road near Jivevaneng in November 1943.

Following this action, he was trained to become a small arms instructor, but was afflicted by malaria and sandfly fever, and had to be evacuated to the Casualty Clearing Station at Finschhafen. After his unit's return to Australia in March 1944, he suffered a further severe attack of malaria, and after treatment at Concord Hospital he was discharged on medical grounds in September of the same year. ..."

Snowy's DCM Award celebrated in Queanbeyan 31 March 1944

We are indebted to the *Queanbeyan Age* of Tuesday 4 April 1944 for an account of a civic reception to honour Lance-Sergeant Byron ("Snowy") Dawes, D.C.M. (A.I.F.), "the first local man to receive a decoration in the present war." Some extracts follow:

"He [Snowy] entered the hall accompanied by his wife, father and mother (Mr. and Mrs. W. Dawes of Tharwa Road). As they walked across the hall to their seats, the assemblage rose and sang, 'For he's a Jolly Good Fellow'. The guest of honour, accompanied by his wife, parents, brothers Cecil and Gordon, and sister Enid (Mrs. Pola) took up their position on the stage of the hall at the insistence of the Mayor (Ald. H.C. Taylor)". ...

Thus honoured, Snowy's family would have been proud when several town dignitaries made flowery speeches of welcome and appreciation of the bravery that led to Snowy being awarded his decoration. The **Mayor** then presented Snowy with a well-filled tobacco pouch as a memento of the occasion from the Queanbeyan townspeople.

"On rising to reply, Sergeant Dawes was greeted with prolonged applause. He thanked all for coming along and thought it was very nice for them to have a little social. He

expressed gratitude to the Red Cross, WVS, Patriotic Fund and all organisations which were working for the welfare of the fighting man. This was not a one-man war - there were plenty of other soldiers who had earned decorations, but were not lucky enough to receive them. He thanked them all for the gift."

Then followed a 'social' with music and dancing

It must have been some-time after this event and treatment at Concord Hospital after yet another malaria attack that Snowy was discharged from the AIF, on medical grounds, in September 1944. Post Snowy's war service, he and Agnes had four more children, **Mary** (1945), **Laurence** (1947), **Marjory** (1948) and **Mark** (1951).

After his discharge, Snowy went to Bombala to live for a few months on the property of Agnes' family. Returning to Queanbeyan, on medical advice he took a job in the forestry service at Uriarra, ACT, camping out on the job for about two years, while Agnes continued living at Bombala, as she had done during the war years. He joined the *Canberra Electricity Supply* in 1947 and was there for about six years as a "trades help", until finally, in December 1953, he joined the Australian War Memorial as an attendant and second-in-charge of the exhibition galleries. He devoted the remainder of his working life to the War Memorial, and was living in Ainslie ACT when he died in 1977. An Obituary appeared in the *Canberra Times* on 12 Oct 1977.

"Obituary : MR BYRON DAWES

The first Queanbeyan man to be decorated during World War II, Mr. Byron Dawes, 62, died last week in Canberra.

Mr. Dawes, who was known as Snowy, received the Distinguished Conduct Medal for "courage, planned actions and exhibiting a stimulating example" while serving with the AIF in New Guinea. He was born in Queanbeyan, and after long periods of illness as a child, joined the Queanbeyan Bakery and learnt the trade. He returned to Queanbeyan after the war and later moved to Ainslie.

In 1953 he became an attendant at the Australian War Memorial and remained there until his retirement in 1975. He was an active member of the Canberra City Bowling Club.

*He is survived by his wife, Agnes, children, Mrs. **Judith Hinds**, **Daniel**, Mrs. **Mary Smith**, **Laurence**, **Marjorie** and **Mark** and 11 grandchildren."*

2005 - Naming of new Canberra housing development "DAWES TERRACE"

On Thursday, 4 August 2005, 28 years after his death, Snowy was once again honoured at a gathering hosted by The Hon. **Teresa Gamboro** MP, Parliamentary Secretary to the Minister for Defence on the occasion of her officially opening a new Defence housing development called "**Dawes Terrace**" - in honour of Lance Sergeant Byron Dawes DCM. After the unveiling of the 'Dawes Terrace' plaque, the ceremony included an address by Snowy's son, **Daniel Dawes**, on behalf of the Dawes family. Guests were then invited to tour two display homes, followed by morning tea.



Outline Descendant Report for Byron George (Snowy) DAWES

1 Byron George (Snowy) DAWES b: 28 Dec 1912 Queanbeyan NSW, d: 1977 Canberra ACT

... + Agnes PEISLEY b: 20 Oct 1907 Bombala NSW, m: 1942, d: 17 Nov 1982 Canberra ACT

.....2 **Judith Anne DAWES** b: 08 Mar 1941 Goulburn NSW

..... +m. Ted **HINDS**

3 Nicole Ann HINDS b: 1966

3 Jeannette Margaret HINDS b: 1969

3 Catherine (Kate) HINDS B: 1971

.....2 **Daniel Byron DAWES** b: 30 Nov 1943 Bombala NSW

+m. Carolyn Margaret TOOHEY b:30 Nov 1943.

3 Fiona Margaret DAWES b: 11 May 1967

4 Katrina DAWES 25.Jul 1993

3 Anne-Louise DAWES

+m. Sean **BLACKMORE**

4 Katherine Maureen BLACKMORE b: 17 Jul 1993

4 Daniel Seamus BLACKMORE b: 25 Jun 1994

3 James Byron DAWES b: 18 Feb 1970

+m. Rathy **SANTHIRAN**

3 Wendy Jocelyn DAWES b: 19 Oct 1973

+m. Daryl **READ** 17 Jul 1974

4 Jack Alexander READ

4 Grace Aline READ

4 Flynn James READ

.....2 **Mary Louisa DAWES** b: 18 Jun 1945 Bombala NSW

..... +m. Lance Mervyn **SMITH** b: 9 Apr 1944 m: 12 Aug 1969

3 Andrew William SMITH

+m. Jodi Catherine Marie REIHER

4 Byron Murray SMITH b. 25 Jul 2005

4 Briana Charlotte SMITH b. 25 Jun 2007

4 Amelia Caitlin SMITH b: 03 Mar 2014

3 Matthew Byron SMITH B: 1975

.....2 **Laurence Charles DAWES** b: 18 Jan 1947 Queanbeyan NSW

..... +m. Pauline Fay **MCCASKILL** b: 15 Dec 1948 Canberra ACT, m: 12 Oct 1968 St. Christophers RC, Canberra ACT

.....3 Stephen George DAWES b: 13 Jan 1971 Canberra ACT

..... +m. Janine GARTON m: 17 Jan 1998

.....3 Naomi Fay DAWES b: 11 Jul 1973 Canberra ACT

.....3 Michael Laurence DAWES b: 09 Nov 1978 Canberra ACT

.....2 **Marjorie Therese DAWES** b: 08 Jul 1948 Canberra ACT n/m

.....2 **Mark Joseph DAWES** b: 04 Jun 1951 Canberra ACT

+ Kay FRENCH

3 Mark Thomas DAWES b: 1978

3 Jonathon DAWES b: 1980

3 Rebecca DAWES b: 1983

3 Anthony DAWES b: 1986



Distinguished Conduct Medal : Lance Sergeant B G Dawes,

.. 2/17 Battalion AIF

Description: Defence Medal. Impressed around edge with recipient's details. <https://www.arw.gov.au/collection/REL30970.005>

Unit	2/17th Australian Infantry Battalion
Places	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Middle East • Oceania: New Guinea
Accession Number	REL30970.005
Collection type	Heraldry
Object type	Medal
Physical description	Cupronickel (alloy)
Location	Main Bld: World War 2 Gallery: Gallery 3: New Guinea
Maker	Unknown
Place made	United Kingdom
Date made	c 1946
Conflict	Second World War, 1939-1945

¹From Journal - *Stand—To*, July-September 1966, p.32-35

E6. Marjorie (Mollie) DAWES (1915-1999)

Marjorie was born on 19 April 1915 in Queanbeyan NSW a second daughter for William Patrick and Isobel Amy Dawes. She grew up Brindene, Tharwa Road, with her family in the middle of eight children. She was taught by the *Good Samaritan* sisters at St. Benedict's Catholic school, in Queanbeyan.

Mollie Dawes



Early in her working days, Mollie worked for *Ryan & Ryan (R&R) Drycleaners*, as did her older sister **Enid**. Family lore tells us that there exists a photograph of Mollie with an early group of pioneer R&R employees, still [in 2018], up on the wall of a branch of *R&R Drycleaners* at Coolamon Court, Weston Creek ACT. When Enid, who also worked in the early days for R&R, married **Wal Pola** in Queanbeyan in 1938, Mollie, at 23 years of age, acted as her bridesmaid. In a *Canberra Times* report of the nuptials, an elegant sounding Mollie was "wearing lemon georgette and halo and carrying a bouquet of gladioli" - a far cry from her AWAS uniform a few years later.



War Service 1943-1946

After the start of World War II, Mollie enlisted at Paddington NSW, on 14 December 1943, in the *Australian Women's Army Service (AWAS)* - Service No. NF465939 - Next of Kin listed was - 'William Dawes'. Mollie's rank at her Discharge on 23 August 1946 was given as *Corporal*.

AWAS Corporal Mollie Dawes on left

Mollie's son, **John Ford**, advised that the location of Cheval Camp 8Aust Base Ord. Depot, where Mollie trained, may have been at Muswellbrook, which is noted on a birthday present that her sister *Wick*[Enid] gave her.

John said "We have her army photos, as Mum was good on the camera, but mostly when on leave."

Mollie marries Tom FORD 1949

Witnesses were Mollie's brother and sister-in-law, **Cecil and Mavis Dawes**. Mollie is recorded as a 'spinster' on the marriage certificate and Tom as a 'labourer'. Three years later, Mollie married **Thomas William FORD**, son of Walter and Ada Ford of Queanbeyan - on 25 December 1949 - married by Father Michael John Casey in the Sacristy of St. Gregory's Church, as was then the case with mixed marriages. Witnesses were Mollie's brother and sister-in-law **Cecil and Mavis Dawes**

1949 Wedding photo of Tom and Mollie (Dawes) Ford
(centre) with attendants - Cecil & Mavis



Three Dawes/Ford Marriages

Mollie's marriage was one of the three Dawes / Ford unions referred to in her sister Enid's chapter with Tom Ford's brother **Henry**

already married to **Enid**, as well as the later marriage of their sister, **Jean Ford**, to **Frank Dawes**. [See Ford Appendix]



Photo taken when Tom and Mollie were
on their honeymoon in Sydney

(Photos from Tom and Freda Ford)

Birth of John 1950

Tom and Mollie had one child - a son - **John Thomas Ford** born 14 August 1950 in Canberra. On John's birth certificate Tom's occupation was given as 'Bus Conductor'. Earlier, he worked at *W.J Collier Pty Ltd.*, 12 Regent St., Sydney, as a messenger and Assistant/Production Department (7 months) - released on 16 January 1942, due to war conditions affecting business.

According to Tom's son, John Ford, "Mollie loved her pearl necklaces and crystal vases etc. Tom enjoyed working with his chainsaws and he had circular saws also. They both were good Clubbers and attended many Christmas parties. Mollie loved oysters and prawns and was good on the pastry and made a great steak and kidney pie. She produced a good batch of scones, also". John considered that they were both pretty trendy dressers as early adults and it stayed with them. They enjoyed their trips down to Bateman's Bay and had a few new cars. John said, "the XR Ford 1966 was a classic and probably the best". John provided more comments about his parents as follows:

"Mollie's mainstay employment, I believe, was as a shop assistant at R&R Dry Cleaner at the Lyneham shops, about a 20 minute walk from home, 10 Myall Street, O'Connor. My school at Saint Joseph Primary, was a 20 minute walk too. Before that Mollie worked at Walter Ford's Shop (Quodling Buses). Mollie worked ad hoc at sandwich bars afterwards. She was a great Mum. Tom transferred from Bus Conducting to the Trucks with Dept of Interior, Transport. Dad retired at 65 years of age. However, it was with the then ACT Electricity Authority but still driving (old four wheel drive Bedford truck; new Volvo later). His position with service teams on electricity infrastructure and maintenance of power lines. His friends there often

visited Dad and Mum. Mollie passed away 7 June 1999 at home. I visited her every day after work when she was in hospital; it seemed all would work out but not so unfortunately. Time had taken a toll on Dad and he passed away on 4 November 2014 at a Carers Home, circumstances not completely ideal; he was a lovely man. Both very much loved by John. "

The following photo was contributed by Mollie's son, John Ford. John's comment was -*"I think taken at the Party of Discharge on account of Demobilization on 23 August 1946. The lady on the left is Kitty, noted on card sent to Mollie, and the man (I assume) would be in charge - and Mollie on the right".*

Mollie would have enjoyed her years on Army service. John said she kept her army uniforms for many years after she married.



Outline Descendant Report for Marjorie (Mollie) DAWES

1 Marjorie (Mollie) DAWES b: 19 Apr 1915 Queanbeyan NSW d: 7 Jun 1999 Canberra ACT
... + Thomas William (Tom) FORD b. 4 Oct 1927 m: 1949 Queanbeyan NSW; d. 4 Oct 2014
Canberra ACT.

.....2 John Thomas FORD b: Aug 1950 Canberra ACT

..... +m. Elfriede (Freda) RAEUSCHER b: 08 Apr 1950 Austria, m. 1975 Canberra ACT,
[daughter of Mr & Mrs John Rauscher of O'Conner ACT].

.....3 Robert John FORD b: Apr 1976
+m. Vanessa WILSON

.....3 Timothy James FORD b: Apr 1977

.....3 Martyn Keith FORD b: May 1979

FORD Appendix

In the *Canberra Times*, Wed 14 Aug 1963, the following death notice illustrates the relationship of Mollie's father-in-law **Walter Ford** to his Dawes son-in-law and two Dawes daughters-in-law.:

'FORD, Walter, - At Queanbeyan District Hospital on 13 August 1963. Late of 18 Hayes Street, Queanbeyan. Dearly beloved husband of Ada, loved father and father-in-law Jean and Frank Dawes (Canberra), Elsie and Charles Smith (Canberra), Henry and Enid [Dawes] (Queanbeyan), Tom and Mollie [Dawes] (Canberra), Betty and Dick Muir (Queanbeyan) and dear grandfather of their children. Aged 75 years.'

3gen Descendant Report for Walter and Ada FORD

Showing the three FORD DAWES marriages

1 Walter FORD b: 07 Oct 1888, d: 13 Aug 1963 Canberra ACT

... + Ada FORD#

.....2 **Jean FORD** [m1. Leo Jerome WINTERS - d. during WW2 - prisoner of Japanese].

..... +m2. Joseph Franklin (Frank) **DAWES** b: 26 Feb 1923 Canberra ACT, m: 02 Apr 1948 Christ Church, Queanbeyan NSW, d: 1975 Canberra ACT

.....3 Philip Franklin DAWES b: 1949

..... + Lois HODSON

.....3 Raymond Franklin DAWES b: 1951

..... + Vera PETROVIC

.....3 Terance Franklin DAWES b: 1954, d: 1981

..... + Lois WOODHOUSE

.....2 **Elsie FORD**

..... + Charles **SMITH**

.....2 **Henry FORD**

..... + Enid Ivy Marie **DAWES** b: 13 May 1911 Canberra ACT, m: 1948 Canberra ACT, d: 1996 Canberra ACT

.....3 Julie Ann FORD b: 29 Jul 1948

+ William Albert **PATTINSON** b: 31 May 1945 Carcoar NSW, m: 18 May 1968 Queanbeyan

.....3 Peter Charles FORD b: 06 Sep 1949 Queanbeyan NSW

..... + Dianne Joy FIRMAN b: 30 Apr 1954 Temora NSW, m: 24 Apr 1976 Temora NSW

.....3 Richard Henry FORD b: 24 Jul 1951

.....3 Dianne Bronwyn FORD b: 23 Feb 1953 Queanbeyan NSW

..... + Christopher William **MCTERNAN** b: 27 Aug 1950 Canberra ACT, m: 14 Nov 1970

2 **Thomas William (Tom) FORD** d: 04 Oct 2014 Canberra ACT

..... + Marjorie (Mollie) **DAWES** b: 19 Apr 1915 Canberra ACT, m: 1949 Canberra ACT; d: 7 Jun 1999 Canberra ACT

.....3 John Thomas FORD b: 14 Aug 1950 Canberra ACT

..... + Elfriede RAEUSCHER b: 08 Apr 1950 Austria

.2 **Betty FORD**

..... + Dick **MUIR**

E7. Annie Amy (Ann) DAWES 1917-2014

Eulogy by her nephew, **William Thomas (Tom) Dawes**

Annie Amy Dawes, born in 1917, was 20 years old when I [nephew Tom] appeared - thus, in later times, we often talked, laughed and reminisced about family events past and present. The youngest daughter, one of her earliest memories was of going some 2 miles to primary school with her two older sisters [Enid and Mollie] and deciding to go home by herself for lunch. It was only when her mother sat her down to eat her carried-home packed school lunch that she realised that school was a full-day sentence!



Ann DAWES



Ann was with my mother and father and **Cecil** when they started a bakery in Wingello NSW. She caught the train to school in Bundanoon, which must have been a change to the walking up and down Tharwa Road to school in Queanbeyan. Ann's greatest adventure was going away to Cootamundra to train as a nurse. Her sister, **Mollie**, accompanied her to the Queanbeyan train station and Ann said she possessed a whole pound note to survive on until her first pay packet as a trainee nurse. At that time, nursing was equivalent to 'white slavery'. Ann later trained at The Women's Hospital Crown Street for her Midwifery Certificate [No. 0838/10] which she received on 3 September 1943.

The second World War came and went, and Ann recalled many happy visits to Tharwa Road 'Brindene' for Sunday roasts and 'Five Hundred' card games on the front verandah with the family. After the war, Ann met the man of her life, ex RAAF Pilot Officer Kenneth Kiley (**Kiley**) **Cullen**, the son of Donald Patrick and Emily Amelia (Horton) Cullen of Yass NSW. It is ironic to me that Ann moved from a family that drove cattle and sheep over the Monaro on horse and sulky to marry into a Yass family with a business that transported the same via motorised trucks over the same Monaro area. Kiley had served in the Royal Australian Air Force from 1940-1947, with the rank on discharge of *Flying Officer, 9 Aircrew Holding Unit*.

Ann (32) and Kiley were married in St. Mary's Cathedral, Sydney, on 23 April 1949, two years after Kiley's discharge from the RAAF.¹ On 12 June 1952, Ann and Kiley produced a son, **Phillip Kenneth Cullen**, born while they were living in Sydney. It seems that Kiley became ill over the next few years and they returned to live in Canberra, close to their families in Queanbeyan and Yass. Caring for Kiley through his illness, Ann still maintained a brightness that helped all around her. They were then living at 4 McKenna Street, Waniassa, ACT. Kiley died on 24 August 1999 in Canberra at the age of 84 years.

Ann and Kiley CULLEN



After Kiley's death, living on her own in McKenna Street, Ann won over the neighbours and with the support of her niece, Enid's daughter Colleen, and the occasional visits of the Dawes' lot, she stayed there until her move, only a few years before she died, to a nursing home. Whilst there, she settled in well and her health somewhat improved for a time. During Ann's last few years at the nursing home, I visited her on my trips from Sydney and she always perked up when we started going through the roll call of old times in Queanbeyan.



Ann's fount of memories and stories of her family should have been recorded for the purpose of this book. She was always cheerful, had plenty to say, loved talking about the 'old' days, and was great company. Her beautiful smile is remembered by her family.



Outline Descendant Report for Annie Amy (Ann) DAWES

1 Annie Amy (Ann) DAWES b: 12 Sep 1917 Queanbeyan NSW, d: 21 Jul 2014 Canberra ACT.

... +m. Kenneth Kiley (Kiley) **CULLEN** b: 22 Jun 1915 Yass NSW, m: 23 Apr 1949 Sydney NSW, d: 24 Aug 1999 Wanniasa ACT.

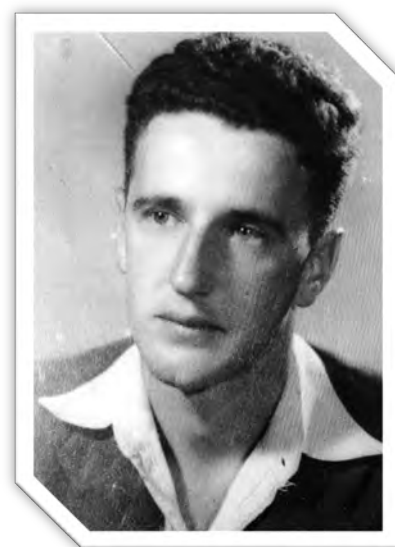
.....2 Phillip Kenneth CULLEN b: 12 Jun 1952.

¹The Commonwealth Gazette No. 91 Canberra, Thursday, 16th May 1946

E8. Joseph Franklin (Frank) DAWES 1923-1975

Joseph, the last born and youngest son of Bill and Amy Dawes, was born in 1923 in Queanbeyan. By this time, there were eight living children in the family. However, some-time during the six years - between 1917, when Ann was born, and the year 1923, when Frank was born - Amy gave birth to twin boys who, sadly, both died soon after birth. They were given the names of John and Patrick Dawes - both popular Dawes and Flanagan christian names.

With his older siblings now aged from about 6 to 19 years, the new baby Joseph (known as **Frank**) was doted on by his family and, especially so, by his mother, Amy.



Frank Dawes¹

Frank's nephew, **William Thomas (Tom) Dawes**, recalls his youngest uncle, Frank, scaring him with ghost (or *monster*) stories when Tom was a little boy and sharing a room with Uncle Frank on the back verandah at *Brindene* in Tharwa Road, Queanbeyan. Tom's memories of Frank at age 19 or so were that that he was considered good looking, with dark curly hair, and that he was quite a "hit" with the ladies!

After the start of WW2, at the age of 19 years, Frank joined the Australian Army. He enlisted at Queanbeyan NSW on 20 September 1942. After serving for two years, his date of discharge was 29 July 1944. According to his son, **Ray**, Frank's war service was confined to Australia. He was a truck driver and spent some time in Queensland. It was understood that the tropics were his undoing - he suffered badly from asthma in the humidity.

World War II Service²

Veteran Details

Name	DAWES, JOSEPH FRANKLIN
Service	Australian Army
Service Number	NX136690 (N243279)
Date of Birth	26 Feb 1923
Place of Birth	QUEANBEYAN, NSW
Date of Enlistment	20 Sep 1942
Locality on Enlistment	QUEANBEYAN, NSW
Place of Enlistment	IN THE FIELD, NSW
Next of Kin	DAWES, WILLIAM
Date of Discharge	29 Jul 1944
Rank	Private
Posting at Discharge	BULK ISSUE PETROL AND OIL DEPOT

1948 Frank marries Jean Ford

At the age of 25 years, less than four years after his discharge, Frank married **Jean Winters** (nee Ford), daughter of Walter and Ada Ford of Queanbeyan, thus becoming the third member of the **Dawes/Ford** family relationship in Queanbeyan, with Frank's sister **Enid Dawes** married to **Henry Ford** and another sister, **Mollie Dawes**, married to **Tom Ford**. The nuptials of Frank and Jean took place on 2 April 1948 in Christ Church, Queanbeyan.

Jean was a widow, previously married, in 1940, to **Leo Jerome Winters**. Leo was taken prisoner at the fall of Singapore. He worked on the Burma railway and he died en route to Japan. According to Jean and Frank's son, **Raymond**, "*Mum spoke little of the war and was quietly unforgiving of the Japanese.*"

Over the following five years, Frank and Jean went on to produce three Dawes children, **Phillip** (b.1949), **Raymond** (b.1951) and **Terence** (b.1954). By the year 1954, Frank and Jean and their family had left Queanbeyan and were living in Canberra ACT. Frank was employed in Canberra as a bus driver. His experience during his army service driving army trucks no doubt was a factor in his ability to handle driving buses. Frank fancied himself somewhat as a singer and family stories confirm that he truly did have a good singing voice. Son Raymond recalls that Frank "*had a repertoire of Irish Ballads, ditties and songs of woe; and, he was definitely afflicted with the Irish disease*". Apparently, after a few (or more) drinks he was wont to break out into song. To be sure, he did possess the genes of his Irish Flanagan grandmother from Galway.

Frank's untimely death occurred in 1975 in Canberra at 52 years of age, leaving Jean a widow. He would not be there for his three young adult sons and his grandchildren.

It must have been devastating for the family, a short six years later, when Frank and Jean's youngest son, **Terence (Terry)** died of pneumonia in the Royal Canberra Hospital on 20 May 1981³, after complications from an operation performed on 2 March. Terry was only 27 years of age and was working as a bus driver in Canberra, as did his father, Frank. He had also worked as a shearer and a semi-trailer driver.

Jean (Ford) Dawes



According to his older brother Ray - "*Terry was a gentle soul, the best of us.*" Terry's wife, Lois, had to testify in a resulting court case and was also left a widow with three young children aged from 2-6 years of age to bring up on her own.



Outline Descendant Report for Joseph Franklin (Frank) DAWES

1 Joseph Franklin (Frank) DAWES b: 26 Feb 1923 Canberra ACT, d: 1975 Canberra ACT
 ... + Jean FORD m: 02 Apr 1948 Christ Church, Queanbeyan NSW, d: 04 Jul 2011 Canberra ACT
[Jean's first husband Leo Winters killed in WWII, one child from that marriage Robert b: 1940]

.....2 **Philip Franklin DAWES** b: 7 Jan 1949

..... + Lois HODSON

.....3 *Fiona DAWES* b: 1973

.....4 *Jessica DAWES* b: 1992

.....2 **Raymond Franklin DAWES** b:15 Jan 1951

..... +m1: Vera PETROVIC

.....3 *Matthew Franklin DAWES* b: 14 Oct 1971

.....3 *Steven John DAWES* b: 01 Feb 1975

..... + Diane LEWIS

.....4 *Minette DAWES* b: 2005

.....4 *Amelie DAWES* b: 2008

.....4 *William DAWES* b: 07 Feb 2011

.....3 *Gary David DAWES* b: 31 May 1977

.....3 *Peter Raymond DAWES* b: 11 Mar 1979

..... + Kimberly DRYDEN

.....4 *Nate DRYDEN* b: 21 Apr 2009

.....4 *Larnie DRYDEN* b: 26 Apr 2011

..... +m2: Susan Anne TUCKERMAN

.....2 **Terence Franklin DAWES** b: 14 Jan 1954 d: 20 May 1981 Canberra ACT. Bus driver

..... + Lois Lillian WOODHOUSE

.....3 *Michael DAWES* b: 1975,

+ *Georgina Dawes*#

4 Son DAWES

4 Son DAWES

.....3 *Wendy DAWES* b: 1977

..... + Greg BERGER

.....3 *Mark DAWES* b: 1979:

¹ Photo from son ,Raymond Dawes, who thinks it was taken soon after Frank's discharge from the Army 1945

² <http://nominalrolls.dva.gov.au/veteran?id=243608&c=WW2#R>

³ *Canberra Times* (ACT) Dec 9 1981

F. Catherine Gertrude (Kate) DAWS (1868-1936)

Catherine Gertrude, known as *Kate*, was born in 1868, the fifth child and third daughter of William Henry and Mary Anne Dawes of *Good Hope*, near Yass NSW.

In the year 1901, at the age of 33 years, Kate married, in Yass, **Frederick William PATMORE**, the son of **Edwin J PATMORE**¹

[b: 1830 Wolstanton, Staffordshire, England, d: 1912 Goulburn NSW] and **Margaret Anne McFARLANE** [b: 1833 in .Raphoe, Donegal, Ireland, d: 25 May 1892, Goulburn].



Kate was, in fact, the second wife of Frederick Patmore. Only four years previously, in the year 1893 in Yass, Frederick married his first wife, **Catherine Johnson**² (1872-1897). Sadly, Catherine (Johnson) Patmore died in 1897 after giving birth to a son, Horace John Patmore. Horace would have been about four years of age when his father, Frederick, as a widower, married again. Thus, Kate (Daws) Patmore became Horace's stepmother

Frederick (Fred) & Catherine (Kate) PATMORE

After their marriage in Yass in 1901, Kate and Fred went on to have four more children, all born in Yass - **Mary Eileen** in 1902, **Frederica Catherine** in 1904, **Noel William** in 1906 and **Katie Philomena** in 1910. So, by the year 1910, including stepson **Horace**, Kate had a family of five children under thirteen years of age to nurture and bring up.

Fred died in Yass on 26 September 1923 - after the marriage of his eldest son, (Katie's step-son) Horace, and the birth of his first grandson; but, before his younger four children with Kate married and started their families. Kate lived in Rossi Street Yass as a widow for another thirteen years as mother and grandmother to their family and died on 4 July 1936 at Yass, at the age of 68 years.

Horace

Fred's son Horace, who served in the World War I, later married Mary Agnes (Topsy) Leedham in 1920 in Sydney and they had two sons, Kenneth Thomas in 1921 and John Frederick in 1924, both born in Roseberry NSW. Horace died in 1933.

See below for details of war service. (**Australian War Memorial**)

**Horace PATMORE 1897-1933**

<i>Regimental number</i>	2407
<i>Place of birth</i>	Yass, New South Wales
<i>Religion</i>	Roman Catholic
<i>Occupation</i>	Carpenter
<i>Address</i>	Rossi Street, Yass, New South Wales
<i>Marital status</i>	Single
<i>Age at embarkation</i>	18
<i>Next of kin</i>	Father, Frederick William Patmore, Cooma Street, Yass
<i>Previous military service</i>	43rd Infantry
<i>Enlistment date</i>	17 November 1915
<i>Date of enlistment from Nominal Roll</i>	7 November 1915
<i>Rank on enlistment</i>	Private
<i>Unit name</i>	<u>7th Light Horse Regiment,</u> <u>16th Reinforcement</u>
<i>AWM Embarkation Roll number</i>	10/12/4
<i>Embarkation details</i>	Unit embarked from Sydney, New South Wales, on board HMAT A56 Palermo on 18 April 1916
<i>Rank from Nominal Roll</i>	Private
<i>Unit from Nominal Roll</i>	2nd Signal Squadron
<i>Fate</i>	Returned to Australia 16 March 1919
<i>Miscellaneous information from cemetery records</i>	Parents: Frederick and Katherine PATMORE
<i>Other details</i>	Medals: British War Medal, Victory Medal
<i>Date of death</i>	27 June 1933



*Patmore-Dawes family :
Freda, Frederick, Mena,
Eileen, Katie, Noel
c.1915*

[Photo from David Wilden]

Children of Catherine Gertrude PATMORE

1. Mary Eileen (Eileen). Eileen was born 26 August 1902 in Goulburn NSW. She qualified as a Primary School Teacher in 1925 and taught until her marriage to **Bert Wilden**, the son of Arthur³ and Celia (Tong) Wilden of Queanbeyan NSW on 27 December 1930 - in Yass NSW. The *Catholic Freeman's Journal* of Thursday 15 January 1931 described the nuptials thus:

"WILDEN— PATMORE. A popular and pretty wedding, was celebrated at St. Augustine's Church, Yass, on Saturday morning, December 27th, during Nuptial Mass by the Rev. Father Leonard, P.P. The contracting parties were Miss Eileen Patmore, eldest daughter of the late F. W. Patmore and Mrs. Patmore, of Yass, and Mr. Albert A. Wilden, only son of Mr. and Mrs. A. Wilden of Queanbeyan, The bride chose ivory satin for her wedding-gown. It was simple in style, but beautifully cut and moulded to the figure, and marred by no excess of trimming. Her veil of cut tulle was held in place by a coronet of orange blossoms, and she carried a very beautiful sheaf of white carnations, tuberose and stephanotis. She also wore a gold wristlet watch, the gift of the bridegroom. The bridesmaids, Misses Freda Patmore and Alma Wilden, were dressed alike in high-waisted frocks of sun-burnt icelandese, with hats of pink lace straw, which also matched their dainty foot-wear. They also wore opal rings, the gift of the bridegroom, and carried sheaves of pale pink carnations and blue hydrangea. The bridegroom was accompanied by Mr. Noel Patmore and Mr. Reg. McKinnon. The bride was led to the altar by her uncle, Aid. P. Grace. As the bridal party left the church the beautiful strains of the Wedding March were played by Mrs. W. Cook. A reception was held at 'Loretto', the residence of the bride's mother, only the immediate relatives of the bride and bridegroom being present. After the several toasts were duly honored, the happy couple left for Sydney en route for Tasmania, where the honeymoon will be spent touring. The bride travelled in an ensemble of blue floral georgette, with hat to tone. There were very many beautiful wedding presents, including numerous cheques.. The bride's present to the bridegroom was a beautifully fitted leather travelling suitcase."

The fitted suitcase must have done sturdy duty for a number of years but the following newspaper article alludes to a new suitcase being gifted to Albert Wilden in 1926, possibly on his transfer back to Queanbeyan. The *Queanbeyan Age and Queanbeyan Observer* article of 26 March 1926 tells us :

*"Mr. C. J. Foran, J.P., on Wednesday night presented a handsome travelling bag to Mr. **Albert Wilden**, of Yass C.P.S. Office, on behalf of Mrs. Patmore and guests at "Loretto". Mr. Wilden has been promoted to the Queanbeyan C.P.S. Office. In making the presentation, Mr. Foran eulogised Mr. Wilden both as a good sport and a courteous public official, his remarks being endorsed by others present. A pleasant musical evening was afterwards spent. Mr. Wilden left for Queanbeyan (his home town) on Thursday.-"Yass Courier." Mr. Wilden is a son of Mr. and Mrs. A. Wilden, of Church Lane, Queanbeyan, and will succeed Mr. Cavanagh."*⁴

Both Bert and Eileen were keen golfers and Eileen an accomplished pianist. Bert and Eileen had six children - **Peter, Sheelagh, John, Paul, Michael and Adrian**. Bert worked in the NSW Department of Attorney General and Justice in the Court system as a Magistrate. He moved to different jurisdictions including Sydney, Newcastle and Taree. Bert was unable to serve in World War II as his was an essential occupation. Being employed in the legal system, he served as Assistant to Judges and had worked in Petty Sessions and later in the Coroner's Office. He retired from the Department on 28 July 1965 and he and Eileen settled in Kiama, NSW where they lived for the remainder of their lives.⁵



Eileen & Bert WILDEN

Albert died in 1974 in Kiama. Eileen lived another ten years as a widow in Kiama and died there at the age of 82 years, in 1984.



2. Frederica (Freda). *Freda* was born in 1904 in Redfern NSW. In April 1941 at the age of 37 years, she married **Charles Roland Churchill**, the son of Walter Charles and Martha Matilda (Butt) Churchill of Crookwell NSW.⁶ The occasion was reported in the *Catholic Press* on 17 April 1941 in a column - *Social News and Gossip* by Mollie Bawn.⁷

"Bridal Frocks of Pink.

*Right Rev. Monsignor P. M. Haydon, P.P., V.G., P.A., solemnised the marriage of Miss **Freda Patmore** second daughter of the late **Mr. and Mrs. E. Patmore**, of Yass, and **Mr. C. Churchill**, eldest son of the late **Mr. and Mrs. W. Churchill**, of Crookwell, in St. Christopher's Church, Canberra, last month. The bride, who entered the church on the arm of her brother, **Mr. Noel Patmore**, was frocked in misty rose riptide, with black accessories, and pinned on a shoulder spray of fuchsias and delphiniums. **Mrs. C. D. Shepard** [Mena] the bride's sister, attended her as matron of honour, frocked in wine lacquered sheer and grey accessories. **Mr. C. D. Shepard** was best man. Afterwards a reception was held at the home of **Mr. and Mrs. C. D. Shepard**. When the young couple return from their honeymoon, they will make their home in Braddon, Canberra."*

According to her niece, Ann Shepard, Freda some time later gave birth to one child in Canberra, which did not live long. No evidence of any other birth. Ann, further, told me that she, herself, had quite a close relationship with Freda -

"Freda saw a lot of me in life - she was always kind to me because she couldn't get over her loss. She and Uncle Charles had a big grocery and alcohol business. I rode my bicycle from the south side of Canberra and at just 13, - as I was good at figures - I made up all the orders from customers who wanted goods delivered by Uncle Charles. On Saturday afternoons, Auntie Freda let me add up all the orders to a total and took me to the pictures - she shouted me and bought me scorched almonds - which I devoured!! I then rode my bike back to Griffith (near Manuka) where we (the Shepards) lived - 19 Lockyer St., Griffith, ACT."

Like the Wildens, Freda and Charles, in time, left Canberra and moved down the NSW coast to Kiama. Charles died in 1978 in Kiama NSW at 75 years of age. As a widow, Freda lived on for another 19 years. The *Canberra Times* of March 11, 1984 reported her attendance at her sister Mena's *Golden Wedding* festivity :

*"Anniversary celebration **MR Christopher Shepard** and his wife, **Katie**, of Latham, celebrated their golden wedding anniversary yesterday at a lunch with 18 friends and family members at the Western Districts Rugby Union Club. They have three children, **Mr. Bruce Shepard**, of Weetangera, **Mr. Robert Shepard**, of Griffith, and **Mrs Ann Harden**, of Sydney, 11 grandchildren and one great-grandchild. Mr and Mrs Shepard were married in St. Augustine's Church, Yass. Yesterday's celebration was attended by their best man, **Mr Eddie Grace**, of Wee Jasper, NSW, **Mrs Joan Black**, of Camden, NSW, and **Mrs Freda Churchill**, of Kiama, NSW."*

Freda lived in Kiama till the grand age of 93 years and died there in the year 1997.



3. Noel William Aloysius. Noel was born at Yass in 1906. He was a storekeeper and, in the year 1937, married **Athena Madeline Boardman** in Yass.

The Catholic *Freeman's Journal* of Thursday 29 April 1937 reported the nuptials as follows:

"PATMORE — BOARDMAN. *A pretty wedding, which created considerable local interest because of the popularity of the contracting parties, was celebrated by the Ven. Archdeacon Leonard, P.P., assisted by Rev. D. Egan, at St. Augustine's Church, Yass, with Nuptial Mass, on Wednesday, 7th inst., at 8 a.m., when Athena, younger daughter of Mr. and Mrs. W. Boardman, of 'Stonehaven,' Yass, was married to Noel, only son of the late Mr. and Mrs. Patmore formerly of Yass. Preceding the ceremony, appropriate music was rendered by Mrs. Cooke (organ), and Mr. C. Thompson (violin), and the bride looked beautiful as she entered the church on the arm of her father. Blue robed Children of Mary, with long white veils, formed a guard of honor from the door to the Sanctuary, a well-deserved tribute to their loved president.*

The bride wore tailored satin in magnolia shade, with shirred neckline and long square cut train, and a 'billowy' veil of cut tulle, finished with a halo of orange blossoms. She carried a spray of old gold roses and trails of golden gladioli. Miss Patti O'Brien, cousin of the bride, was bridesmaid, gowned in daffodil sheer, with brown trimmings, with a hat of same material, finished with brown posy, and carried a bouquet of roses and gladioli in autumn tints. Mr. Leo Dawes was best man, and the choir's devotional rendition of Bodisi's Mass added joy and solemnity. Set in a garden of brilliant blooms, 'Stonehaven' offered an inviting haven for the reception, the guests being received by the bride's mother wearing black mariotte, with three-quarter length coat to match, relieved with white, and a high-crowned hat. She carried a posy of blue hydrangea and pink carnations, while Mrs. Pat Grace, aunt of the bridegroom, wore black floral georgette and carried a bouquet of deep red roses. Rev. D. Egan presided at the breakfast., which was arranged in the spacious lounge, gay with golden blooms of autumn tints, chosen by the bride to honor the school colors of her Alma Mater — Mount Carmel, Yass." Mr and Mrs. Patmore left at midday en route for Brisbane, where the honeymoon will be spent, the bride in a tailored tunic of bottle green figured suiting, with gold trimmings, and a high-crowned toque, with handbag and gloves of same shade, and wearing a Canadian fur. The future home of Mr. and Mrs. Patmore will be 'Loretto,' Rossi-street, Yass."

There were four children, **Anthony, Chris, Fred** and one other? Pat & Mrs [Nance] Grace seem to have played a significant role in the above Patmore wedding ceremonies. In fact, the Grace and Patmore families had something in common. **Katie (Daws) Patmore** was the sister of **Nance (Daws) Grace**, wife of **Patrick Grace** (1872-1957); this would make their families of cousins close, indeed.

The following photo was included in an article re **Frank Grace** and his Patmore cousins from the *Australian Wool Exchange* newsletter 'AWEX Boardtalk' of April 2016. Frank and Kath Grace and their family of five children live on a property at Bowning near Yass. He said he had spent 60 years [to 2016] wool-classing for the Patmores of '**Mount Erin**' shed - now held by **Fred and Jeanette Patmore**.

It was Fred's father - Noel Patmore - for whom he first started doing the wool-classing. Another son of Fred, **Chris Patmore** and wife **Lynne** are on the adjoining property '**Cooyong**' - in the *Good Hope* area near Yass.



Left: Lynne Patmore
'Cooyong', Frank Grace, Fred
Patmore, 'Mount Erin' Yass

Noel Patmore died in Yass NSW in 1968. Athena lived for another 28 years and died in Yass in 1996.



4. Katie Philomena (Mena) *Mena*, the youngest, was born in Yass in the year 1910. She would have been about 15 years of age when she and one of her cousins, **Ursula Cusack**, acted as maids of honor at a Catholic *Queen Competition* crowning ceremony conducted by His Grace, Dr. Mannix, on a visit to Yass on 2nd April 1925⁸. After the crowning and the speeches, a programme of performances was contributed by some talented locals, including the song '*Toreadors*', rendered by another cousin, **Hope Dawes**. Katie/*Mena* was only 16-17 years old when she first met her future husband, **Dick Shepard**. It would be about seven years, on another visit to Yass from Canberra that they became romantically involved.

A Ladies' social column in the *Freeman's Journal* of 29th March 1934 - '*Cosy Corner Chats*' - reported that, "*Yass folk have been entertaining Miss Mena Patmore prior to her wedding with Mr. Dick Shepard, of Canberra! At a kitchen tea organised by Mesdames H. L. Phillips, C. Thompson and Miss Una Dawes, the bride-elect was presented with an Early Victorian posy of pink rosebuds besides many beautiful gifts.*" Shortly after this pre-wedding party, *Mena* married Christopher David (**Dick**) **Shepard**, the son of Steven and Elizabeth (Hale) Shepard of Victoria. Dick and *Mena's* daughter, **Patricia Ann** (Shepard) **Fredrickson** of Young NSW, (known as **Ann**) related that they started a café and taxi in Canberra and moved house a couple of times, eventually to a nice brick home at 19 Lockyer St., Griffith ACT. An avid gardener, her father created a beautiful garden there, good enough to win a house & garden competition and that, "*the Queen Mother came to our home, had morning tea on our*

front patio while my brothers and I looked on".

According to Ann, her father called her mother '**Mena**' being short for Philomena, and she has also provided some information on her paternal grandfather, **Steven Shepard**:
*"He was born in Colchester (East) England and was 10 years old when his family arrived in Australia. They have beautiful marble graves in Murchison VIC near Shepparton VIC. Steven Shepard married to **Annie Elizabeth Hale**. She told me that her husband, my grandfather, could only be so important as she always had his suits all ready for his many meetings. She bred only cocker spaniel dogs at a good price and talked to her dogs and said they understood! A lovely kennel of dogs - and she looked after all the paperwork, which only she touched - in a big lovely cabinet. That was a big bit of her life."*

Ann said that, "mum [**Mena**] was full of life - she said that she danced at the *Tivoli* during the second world war. Besides **Ann**, Mena and Christopher had two sons, **Bruce David** and **Christopher Robert Shepard**. According to Ann, her brother, "Robert

[Christopher Robert Shepard] was a Trade Commissioner in the Middle East and the Australian Government made him Consul General of all Middle East in Dubai - for a 4-year term." He also managed an Export Club for wine. Mena spent some time with her son Robert in Dubai and she travelled to Vancouver, Canada, and also Japan with her husband. They bought and moved to a farm in Queensland for a time and later when Mena's sisters had moved to Kiama Downs, Mena bought a unit there as well. Dick Shepard died in Canberra in 1979.



Mena (Patmore) SHEPARD

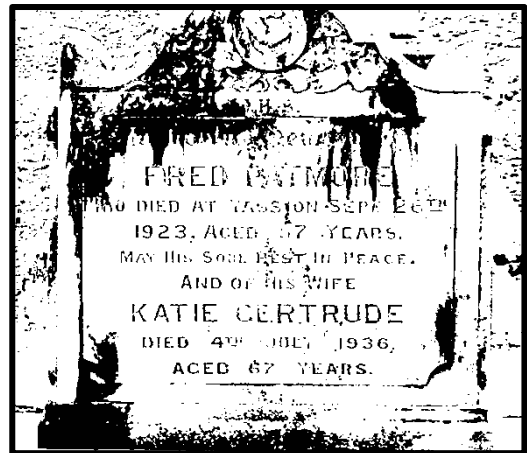
Ann said she, herself, also travelled extensively overseas with her first husband, **Clive Troy**. She spent 15 years in Papua New Guinea with Clive before leaving and relocating to Young NSW to live. He did not join her there and she married again. Concerning Ann's second husband, **Donald Fredrickson**, after a long illness, he died on 20 September 2011. Earlier, Ann's mother Mena had come to live with her in Young. Ann said that Mena enjoyed that time - going to church with Ann and watching her bowling and even had a few games herself.

When Mena turned 100 years old, her family organized a celebration in the Young town bowling club, as Ann had played Bowls there for 35 years. They had a sit-down dinner and dancing for over 60 family and friends. She felt they said their '*Goodbyes*'. Ann added that, "*Mum gave me a story in tapes of her life, which go on my DVD*". Mena died a few months after her 100th birthday. The *Canberra Times* of 23 July 2010 reported :

"Katie Philomena Shepard died 18 July 2010. She was 100 years old and died at the Mt. St. Joseph's Home, Young NSW, formerly of Canberra."



Patmore headstone Yass Cemetery



**The Patmore family in later years -
Noel Patmore, Freda Churchill,
Mena Shepard and Eileen Wilden.**

[Photos from David Wilden]

**Children of Eileen and Bert
Patmore**



Outline Descendant Report for Catherine Gertrude (Katie) DAWES

- 1 Catherine Gertrude (Katie) DAWES b: 1868 YASS NSW, d: 04 Jul 1936 Yass, NSW,
 ... +m: Frederick William Aloysius **PATMORE** b: 1866 Goulburn, NSW, m: 22 May 1901 Sydney, NSW, d: 26 Sep 1923 Yass, NSW, Grocer, Saddler
-2 **Mary Eileen (Eileen) PATMORE** b: 26 Aug 1902 Goulburn NSW;, d: 22 Jul 1984 Kiama, NSW, Australia.
 School Teacher
- +m: Albert Harry Arthur (Bert) **WILDEN** b: 16 May 1905 Yarralumla ACT, m: 27 Dec 1930 Yass NSW;,
3 Peter WILDEN b: 1932 b: Manly NSW
 +m: Valerie PEREIRA
-3 Sheelagh WILDEN b: 1933 b: Manly NSW
 +m. Bengt **WENNERSTEN**
- 3 John WILDEN b: 1935 b: Newcastle NSW
 +m: Margaret Denise O'CONNOR 12 Dec 1959
-3 Paul WILDEN b: 1937 b: 1937 Newcastle NSW
 +m: Fay
-3 Michael WILDEN b: 1942 Taree NSW
 +m. Anne
-3 Adrian WILDEN b: 1944 Taree NSW
-2 **Frederica C. (Freda) PATMORE** b: 1904 Redfern, NSW, d: 1939 Canberra ,ACT,
 +m: Charles Roland **CHURCHILL** b: Jan 1903 Gullen, Goulburn, NSW, m: April 1941 Canberra ACT d: 27 Dec 1978 Kiama NSW
-2 **Noel William Aloysius PATMORE** b: 26 Dec 1906 Yass, NSW ; d: Yass NSW, 1968 Yass NSW. Storekeeper
 +m: Athena Madeline BOARDMAN b: 1910 YASS NSW, m: 1937 Yass NSW , d: 16 Dec 1996 Yass, NSW
-3 Anthony Joseph PATMORE. Electrician
-3 Chris PATMORE
- +m: Lynne PATMORE#
-3 Fred PATMORE
- +m: Jeannette PATMORE#
-3 Private
-2 **Katie Philomena (Mena) PATMORE** b: 24 Apr 1910 Yass NSW ; d: 18 Jul 2010 Young NSW
 + Christopher David (**Dick**) **SHEPARD** b: 1905 Colchester, East England m: 1934 Yass NSW;
3 Patricia Ann (**Ann**) **SHEPARD** b: 1934 Canberra ACT
 +m1. Clive **TROY** b: 5 Jul 1937 Wollongong NSW m: 1958 St. Christopher's, Canberra ACT .
4 Cameron TROY_ b: 1968, d:2008
4 Duncan FREDRICKSON b: 1970
 +m. Christine BRYANT
 5. Kaleesha FREDRICKSON
 5. Marissa FREDRICKSON
4_Hastings FREDRICKSON b:
 +m. Kathryn ELWOOD m: Canberra ACT
 5. Sebastian FREDRICKSON
 5. Alexandra Temperence FREDRICKSON
- +m2. Donald Gene **FREDRICKSON** b: 1934 Iowa USA, m: Young NSW d: 20 Sep 2011 Young NSW
-3 Bruce David **SHEPARD** b: 6 Jun 1937 Canberra ACT
 +m1: Monica WALTERS b: Canberra ACT, m: 1958 Canberra ACT [6 children]
 +m2: Xuyen TRUONG b: Vietnam, m: Canberra ACT
-3 Christopher Robert (**Robert**) **SHEPARD**
 +m: Elizabeth GUDGEON
 4. Sarah **SHEPARD**
 +. Andrew WARNER m. 2015 Adelaide SA.
 5. Oliver Robert WARNER

Appendix RE FIRST WIFE**[Wedding of Frederick William PATMORE & Catherine JOHNSON m.1893 Yass NSW]**

Nuptials -On Wednesday afternoon last a marriage which attracted considerable attention took place at St. Augustine's Church, Yass. The happy couple were Mr. F. Patmore and Miss Kate Johnson, daughter of Mr. P. Johnson, proprietor of the **Australian Hotel**, Yass. The church was pretty well filled by friends and well-wishers of the bride and her groom, and at the conclusion of the ceremony, which was performed by the Rev. Dean O'Keefe, the usual congratulations were bestowed.

The bride wore a handsome dress of white velveteen with long court train, trimmed with feather trimmings and costly lace, a long tulle veil with orange blossoms; she carried a lovely bouquet. She was given away by her father. Two of the bridesmaids, **Miss Nellie Johnson** and **Miss Mary Hayes**, wore stylish dresses of pale green amazon cloth, with shot pink silk trimmings and toques to match; the third, Miss B. Johnson, wore cream amazon cloth costume with lace trimmings

Each of the bridesmaids carried a bouquet which, as well as that of the bride, were gifts of the bridegroom. Mr. **John Sheekey** acted as best man. As the bridal party left the church Mendelssohn's Wedding March was played by **Miss Phillips**. A large party of friends sat down to the wedding breakfast which took place at the Australian Hotel, the health of the bride and bridegroom being drunk in bumpers. Mr. and Mrs. Patmore afterwards left by the main train for Sydney, and were accompanied to the railway station by a number of friends who gave them a most enthusiastic send-off. The going-away gown of the bride was blue shot brocade with velvet trimmings.

[Note: [Catherine Johnson 1872-1897 was the eldest daughter of Peter and Marianna (Kearns) Johnson of the "Australian Hotel" Yass NSW. More connections with Duffy, Kearns, Johnson in Dawes family tree]

¹ Re Patmore Staffordshire - Australia 1840s. Parents of Edwin: Clement and Sarah Patmore, plus family arrived in NSW on the ship *Champion* in 1842. Resided Goulburn NSW. Clement died in 1875 at the Liverpool asylum. Sarah Patmore nee Broadhurst died in 1891 at Goulburn. Clement was the son of Jephtha and Lucy Patmore. Lucy died in 1843 and Jephtha died in 1880, both in Audley, Newcastle Under Lyme, Staffordshire, England. Death Certificate of Margaret (McFarlane) Patmore says that she was born in Ireland. Her father's name was Robert and her mother was Margaret Baird.

² Catherine Johnson was the daughter of **Peter and Marianna (Kearns) Johnson** of the "Australian Hotel" Yass..

³ Arthur Wilden, came to Australia at age 17 with his brother John on the 'Oroya', departing London 28 August 1891; was coachman for Frederick Campbell at Yarralumla from 1895-1905; thence to Campbells at Duntroon and Mugga Mugga - all later part of the ACT.. For several years the Mugga Mugga property appeared in local maps as *Wilden Farm*. [From David Wilden's manuscript '*Wilden Family History: Ancestors and Descendants of David Wilden*', February 2013].

⁴ *Queanbeyan Age and Queanbeyan Observer*, Friday 26 March 1926, p.2

⁵ Extract from David Wilden's manuscript of the '*Wilden Family History: Ancestors and Descendants of David Wilden*', February 2013.

⁶ Walter Charles Churchill was a descendant of Isaac & Harriett (Ham) Churchill who arrived with their family in Australia on the ship "*William Metcalfe*" on 13th March 1844 - bounty emigrants from East Chinnock, Somersetshire, England. After a twelve month work agreement with Thomas Mitchell they moved to Goulburn and in the next year to Gullen (now Kialla) nr Crookwell NSW. [-<http://dubansky.tripod.com/>]

G. Fergus Joseph DAWS (1870-1938)

Fergus Joseph was the eighth child of William Henry and Mary Anne (Flanagan) Dawes of *Good Hope* NSW. Being their fourth son, Fergus was born in 1870. He would be the baby of an already large family for the next four years until the arrival of a little baby sister, who would complete the Daw(e)s family of *Good Hope*. Not much is known about Fergus' early years, but family lore says that, at some stage, Fergus moved to Sydney where he worked in a printing works.

At the age of 36 years, Fergus married Cecilia (Celia) Flanagan (20) in the year 1906 in Surry Hills, Sydney¹. Celia was the daughter of John Flanagan and Mary Curran who were married in Yass on 15 April 1862. It is not known if this John Flanagan is related to Mary Anne (Flanagan) Dawes of Ballinakill, Galway. However, the witnesses to the marriage of Mary Anne Flanagan and William Dawes in Yass on 27 February 1859 were 'John Flanagan' (signed) and 'Mary Curran' (X her mark)². [John Flanagan's birthplace - Ireland, father not recorded; mother Mary Cleeson].

Fergus and Celia had three children, William F. (1907), Norman Joseph (1911) and Roy (1915) born in Sydney. In the 1930 Census they were living at 177 Devonshire Street, Surry Hills, together with their eldest son.

1369 Dawes, Cecelia, 177 Devonshire street, home duties, F
1370 Dawes, Fergus Joseph, 177 Devonshire street, labourer, M
1371 Dawes, Fergus William, 177 Devonshire street, packer, M

Death of Fergus

Fergus was admitted to Randwick Auxiliary Hospital on 4 November 1938 and died less than three weeks later of pulmonary tuberculosis, on 24 November. The *Sydney Morning Herald* of Friday 25 November (p.10) announced -

"DAWES.-November 24, 1938, at Randwick, Fergus Dawes, beloved husband of Cecilia and dear father of William, Roy, and Norman, aged 68 years. Requiescat in pace."

Fergus' Death Certificate states he was 68 years old, Occupation Cleaner. Spouse Cecilia Flanagan; Parents William and Mary. Children of marriage William 31, Norman 27, Roy 23, living none deceased³. Fergus was interred at Rookwood Cemetery with a headstone inscribed simply, with the words - "*Husband and Father*".⁴

Celia marries again

Ten years after Fergus' death, Celia married a second time - in 1948 - **Robert William Kemp**, who had been married twice previously. She died as Cecilia Kemp at Little Bay NSW on 9 January 1975 at age 89, 'late of Malabar'⁵.



Outline Descendant Report for Fergus Joseph DAWS

1 Fergus Joseph DAWS b: 1870 Yass NSW, d: 22 Nov 1938 Randwick Hospital NSW TB ... + Cecilia (Celia) FLANAGAN b: 1886 Sydney NSW [BDM Ref. 3227/1886], m: 1906 Surry Hills, Sydney NSW, d: 09 Jan 1975 Little Bay NSW; NSW [BDM Ref. 2020/1975 Parents John and Mary (Curran) Flanagan].

.....2 **William F DAWES** b: 1907 Sydney NSW

.....2 **Norman Joseph DAWES** b: 1911 Sydney NSW, d: 05 Nov 1956 Sydney NSW, Oc: Railway Employee
 + Sadie May TURNER m: Abt. 1938 Annandale NSW

.....2 **Roy DAWES** b: 1915 Sydney NSW

¹ NSW Marriages Index Reg. No. 8706/1906.

² NSW Marriage Certificate No. 1857/3278

³ NSW Death Certificate No. 1938/23946.

⁴ Rookwood, Section 14, Row 34. Catholic Mortuary 2 & 3.

⁵ *Sydney Morning Herald*, Deaths, 11 January 1975.

Mary Bridget (Polly) DAWS (1874-1905)

Mary bridget was the last child and fourth daughter of William Henry and Mary Anne's Dawes of *Good Hope* and was always known as *Polly*. As the baby of a large family of brothers and sisters, she would have led a charmed life. By the time she was born in 1874¹, Yass had become a well established and thriving township. She would have completed her schooling by the year 1889 and with her eldest sister, Ellen, married - and another, Eliza, who had entered the convent - Polly would have been busy at home, together with Katie and Nance, helping their mother look after the busy household.



In 1900, Mary married **Michael Joseph (Mick) Duff**, the second son of James and Maria Duff of 'West Yeumburra', Yass NSW. Mick had left home, before the death of his father in 1896, and was living on his own property 'Forest Creek'.² They were wed in Yass as part of a double Duff family nuptial celebration. *The Freeman's Journal* of Saturday 3 November 1900 described the event:

"Country Weddings.

On Wednesday, October 24th [1900] a double wedding took place at St. Augustine's Church, Yass, the contracting parties being Miss Duff, eldest daughter of Mrs. James Duff, of West Yeumburra, and Mr William Johns, son of Mr. John Johns, of Sydney; and Miss Mary Dawes, fourth daughter of Mr. William Dawes, of the Murrumbidgee, to Mr. Michael Duff, second son of Mrs. James Duff, of West Yeumburra. The ceremony was performed by the Very Rev. Dean O'Keefe. The church was crowded As the happy couples left the church they were smothered in rice, rose leaves and confetti, which continued until the carriages drove away from the church.

The first wedding was Miss Dawes and Mr. Duff. The bride, who was given away by her father, wore white silk, with lace and chiffon trimmings, wreath and veil, and carried a bouquet, the gift of the bride groom. There were two bridesmaids, Miss Annie Dawes, sister of the bride, in fawn with silk trimmings, and Miss Eva M'Kinnon, niece of the bride, in cream cashmere with lace and ribbon trimmings. The bridesmaids wore very handsome brooches and carried bouquets, gifts of the bridegroom. The bride's travelling dress was of fawn cloth, coat, vest, and skirt (tailor made), felt hat to match with feather trimmings.

The second wedding was Miss Duff to Mr. W; Johns. The bride was given away by Mr. Hartigan, and wore white silk, silver trimmings, chiffon and satin ribbon, with handsome wreath and veil, and carried a beautiful bouquet, gift of the bridegroom. Three bridesmaids, sisters of the bride, wore gold brooches, gifts of the bridegroom. Miss A. Duff wore cream figured silk, chiffon and satin ribbon, picture-hat trimmed with ribbon and feathers. Misses Tottie and Kate Duff, cream serge trimmed with insertion lace and satin ribbon, white picture-hats, trimmed with chiffon and tips. The bride's travelling dress was of blue

cloth trimmed with silk, hat and parachute [parasol?] to match.

After the ceremony the bridal parties drove to the Royal Hotel, where they received the congratulations of their friends. About sixty people sat down to the wedding breakfast, the tables being very prettily decorated; and the catering, which was carried out by Mr. Duddleston, was in first class style. The following toasts were proposed :— ' Brides and bridegrooms,' by Mr. B J. Grogan; 'The bridesmaids,' Mr. Coen; '-the parents of the brides,' Mr. Hartigan ; and 'The ladies ' by Mr. Peterson- A very pleasant evening was spent, after which Mr. and Mrs Duff left for Sydney. Mr. and Mrs. Johns left by the express for Melbourne."



Michael & Mary (Dawes) DUFF 24/10/1900

About 10 pm that evening, the guests accompanied Michael and Mary Duff to Yass Junction to farewell them, as they were catching the train to Sydney, en route to the Blue Mountains, for their honeymoon. On returning to Yass, they lived at 'Forest Creek', on the Murrumbidgee River. Sadly, their marriage only lasted for five years as Mary developed tuberculosis and died on 5 September 1905. They had no children.³

"Duff Mrs Michael of Yeumberra died Tuesday, she had only been married for four years" - Yass Courier 8.9.1905.

About 4 years later, another Duff/Dawes family connection was made with the related Franklin family, when Mick's brother Peter Duff married Mary Hayes, daughter of Horace Townsend Hayes and Frances Franklin in 1904 in Yass. Frances was the sister of Thomas Franklin - father of Isobel Amy (Franklin) Dawes.

Michael eventually married a second time in 1916 and had two daughters. The Duff family history was written by Diana MacQuillan of Yass NSW in 2003.

Outline Descendant Report for Mary Bridget (Polly) DAWS

1 Mary Bridget (Polly) DAWS b: 1874 Yass NSW, d: 05 Sep 1905 Yass NSW

... + Michael Joseph DUFF b: 27 Nov 1865 Yass.

[Besides his widow, Michael left their two daughters and a stepson.]

¹ NSW Birth Index Reg No. 1874/21694 Yass

² MacQuillan, Diana. *The Duffs of Yass*, Yass NSW, 2003, p.37-38. [Available from Diana MacQuillan, PO Box 67, Yass NSW 2582. Email: merrimacs@ozemail.com.au]

³ Ibid

I. Annie Josephine (Nance) DAWS (1876-1956)

Annie, known as Nance, was born in Yass on 5 January 1876. She was the ninth and last child of William Henry and Mary Anne (Flanagan) DAWS. As the baby of a large family, she would have led a charmed and busy life at *Good Hope* with her many brothers and sisters. This was about the time, 1875, when the Sisters of Mercy from the Rochford Bridge community in Ireland were brought to Yass, led by Sister Mary Paul Fielding.

Nance would have only been about 5 years of age when her older sister, Eliza, made her final profession as a *Sister of Mercy* in a ceremony known as 'taking the black veil' in St. Augustine's church, Yass, in the year 1881. Fifteen years after her sister was professed, Nance would follow her example, and join the Mercy Convent in Yass. She was 20 years old, and on Wednesday, 18th August, 1896, she became a postulant by taking the 'white veil' as *Sister Mary Aquinas Joseph*. A newspaper report of the 'white veil' ceremony, at St. Augustine's church, follows:



St. Augustine's Church Yass¹

"CONVENT CEREMONIES AT YASS

On Wednesday, 18th instant [1896], the ceremonies of a young lady taking the white veil and another taking the black veil were witnessed in St. Augustine's Church by a large congregation. The lady taking the white veil was Miss Annie Josephine Dawes (in religion Sister Mary Aquinas Joseph), daughter of Mr. and Mrs. W. Dawes, of Good Hope, Murrumbidgee, who fifteen years ago had the happiness of seeing another of their daughters (Sister M. Catherine) make her final profession in St. Augustine's Church.

The young lady who received the black veil was Miss Kate Bourke (in religion Sister Mary Magdalen Joseph) as cross-bearer, formed into procession at the convent, entered the church at the front door, proceeded up the aisle, and into the sanctuary. The Right Rev. Dr. Lanigan, Bishop of Goulburn, officiated on the occasion, assisted by the Rev. Father Donovan. There were also present in the sanctuary Very Rev. P. Slattery, P.P. Wagga; Very Rev. R. Butler, Cootamundra; Rev. J.J. Curley, Cootamundra; Rev. J. Fogarty, Wyalong; and Rev. J. Kennedy, Burrowa. A most impressive sermon was delivered by the venerable Bishop on the duties of a Sister of Mercy. The Very Rev. Dean O'Keefe, P.P., celebrated the Mass at 10 o'clock, during which Sister M. Magdalen made her final profession.

The music throughout the ceremonies and during Mass was of a very high order. Miss Murphy, of Murrumburrah, sister of Sister M. Aloysius, presided at the organ; and Mrs. O'Connor, of Wagga Wagga, an old and special favourite of St. Augustine's choir, sang at the Offertory, "Ave Maria", and at the consecration "O Salutaris". At the conclusion of the ceremonies, the Bishop Dean O'Keefe², the clergy, and a large number of friends were entertained at breakfast in the convent by Mr. and Mrs. Bourke and Mr. and Mrs. Dawes".³

Two months previously, a new Chapel was added to the Convent, which event was written up in the Freeman's Journal with the Bourke and Daw(e)s names mentioned.

Reception gifts made to new Convent Chapel

Following are extracts from an article in the *Freeman's Journal* of 6 June 1896 concerning the newly finished Yass Convent Chapel.

*"The Sisters of Mercy in Yass have added to their beautiful pile of buildings a private chapel. After being twenty-one years in the town and taking into consideration that the local convent is the one from which the foundation of the now flourishing convent ... owes its origin ...and considering also that during the last two decades the community has increased from eight members to forty-six, it will be readily admitted that the new chapel has not been finished a day too soon. ... While the building itself has been costly, the furniture and other articles necessary for its decoration have been kindly supplied by friends. The elaborately-finished marble altar which adorns the centre of the sanctuary was imported, from Cork, Ireland, by **Mr. John Bourke**, JP of Murrumburrah and presented to the chapel in commemoration of his daughter [Sister M. Magdalen] joining 'the cloister' at Yass. ... Communion Rail, **Mrs. Daws, Good Hope.**"*

[There were many other names of donors and gifts also included in the article.]

Nance leaves the Convent, marries Patrick GRACE

However, sometime between 1896 and 1900, Nance decided the religious life was not what she wanted for herself, and made the decision leave to the Convent. Thus it was, that she went on to meet the man whom she would later marry - in the form of one, Patrick Grace. She had probably known him for years as he was from a nearby property at *Good Hope*, the son of **John*** and **Nancy (Commins) Grace**. By this time, Nance was 32 years of age and Patrick was 3-4 years older and was from another pioneering family in the area. Patrick proceeded to court her and they were married in 1900 at Yass. There were no children of the marriage.

Nance's sister Catherine Gertrude (**Katie**) **Dawes** married into another Yass pioneering family in 1901. She wed **Frederick Patmore**. The two families, the Graces and the Patmores remained close - as evidenced by Pat and Nance Grace's involvement in the weddings of Nance's Patmore children. At niece Eileen Patmore's wedding to **Albert Wilden** in 1931, she "was led to the alter by her uncle, **Ald. P. Grace**". Eileen's father had died in 1923. When Katie's son, Noel Patmore, married Athena Boardman in 1937, special mention was made of - 'aunt of the bridegroom, **Mrs. Pat Grace**, who, 'wore black floral georgette and carried a bouquet of deep red roses'.

Deaths of Nance and Patrick GRACE

Nance and Patrick Grace lived in Yass into their eighties. Nance passed away first - in 1956⁴ in Yass - at the age of 80 years, and Patrick followed a year later. He died in Lockhart NSW in 1957.

Another Dawes/Franklin marriage

In 1914 there was yet another Franklin/Dawes wedding - with a connection to this **Grace** family tree. Harriet Ellen Grace, daughter of **William**** and Mary (Cody) Grace married Thomas Maurice FRANKLIN of Brindabella - a cousin of Nance (Daws) GRACE.

Outline Descendant Report for Annie Josephine (Nance) DAWS

1 **Annie Josephine (Nance) DAWS** b: 05 Jan 1876 Yass NSW, d: 08 Apr 1956 Yass NSW
 ... + **Patrick GRACE** b: 1872 Yass NSW, m: 1900 Yass NSW, d: 1957 Lockhart NSW
 No issue



Appendix : A GRACE family history - Patrick GRACE, grandfather of Patrick & William

Patrick Grace - by Jim & Pam GRACE ⁵

" Patrick Grace was born in March 1815 at Lusk, County Dublin, Ireland. He was the son of James and Mary (nee Dunn) Grace. In April 1841 Patrick married Mary Wright at Lusk. Mary Wright was the daughter of William and Catherine (nee Russell) Wright and was also born at Lusk. Patrick was a farm labourer in Ireland.

On 25 May 1841 Patrick and Mary Grace left Liverpool, England on the 'United Kingdom' and arrived in Port Jackson on 7 September 1841 after 105 days at sea. They were Bounty immigrants (assisted) and were sponsored by AB Smith & Co. Patrick and Mary travelled up the eastern side of the Great Dividing Range to Mudgee where their first child James was born on 9 August 1842. Although the family was Roman Catholic, James was baptised in the Church of England church in Mudgee as there was no priest available there at that time. From Mudgee, it is believed they travelled down the western side of the Great Dividing Range before settling in the Murrumbidgee area west of Yass, NSW. This is an area now known as Cavan.

*The following children were registered to Patrick and Mary at Yass: Catherine born on 8 December 1844; **John* 22 April 1846; William** 12 May 1848; Patrick 3 May 1850; Mary Anne 24 September 1854; Thomas 8 November 1856, and Matthew 15 July 1858.***

Patrick was a successful farmer in the Taemas area on the Murrumbidgee River where he spent several years. His sons, John, Thomas, Patrick and Matthew followed their father's lead and were also landholders in the Cavan (Murrumbidgee) district. Many of Patrick and Mary's descendants followed them and either worked on the land or were farmers and graziers. Later, Patrick Grace purchased Lots 14 and 21 (a total of 81 acres) near Halls Creek on the Yass-Queanbeyan Road near the present day village of Hall. On Lot 21 he built and opened the One Tree Hill Hotel and was granted the hotel's first licence on 8 March

1864. A pine tree which was at the Canberra end of the hotel still stands there today, near a gateway at the side of the road. The hotel was known in later years as *The Cricketers Arms*. Patrick held the licence at *One Tree Hill Hotel* until March 1871 when he transferred it to his son, James Grace.

At the time, the *One Tree Hill Hotel* was the only hotel in the area - the nearest being in Queanbeyan, so we can imagine his premises being well patronised. Local teamster Thomas Southwell and his sons of Ginninderra transported hotel supplies by Bullock drays to *One Tree Hotel* for Patrick Grace as the Southwells were teetotalers. Lot 14 opposite the *One Tree Hotel* (*Cricketers Arms*) was also owned by Patrick Grace and used as a sports ground.

Ploughing matches and race meetings were conducted there and apparently were a very popular form of entertainment. The first race meeting was held there on 16 March 1866.



'One Tree Hotel' Hall ACT - later
'Cricketers Arms'

Patrick and Mary Grace later moved to Sydney for the benefit of his health. Patrick's name appeared on electoral rolls in Newtown and Parramatta from 1883 to 1894 where his occupation was listed as a dairyman at Station Street, Newtown. It appears when Patrick lived in Sydney he was still involved in the agricultural industry.

About 1895 Patrick and Mary returned to Yass due to Patrick's failing health as he wanted to be in familiar surroundings amongst his family and friends during his last days. On 9 April 1897 Patrick died at his home in Dutton Street, Yass. He is buried in the Catholic section of the Yass Cemetery. Mary died on 20 October 1902 in North Yass and is buried beside her husband. Patrick and Mary were known for their kind hospitality towards family and friends and their door was always open to visitors.

Descendants of Patrick and Mary Grace have spread throughout Australia, but many still live in the Yass district, as well as Canberra, Tumut and Sydney. Amongst the descendants there have been many who have been associated with the land."

¹ Bishop Polding blessed the original church of St. Augustine 1844 (now the Chapel) - new church built 1956.

² Dean Patrick O'Keefe was Yass Parish Priest 1871-1906.

³ TROVE - *Freeman's Journal* Saturday 29 August 1896 p.15]

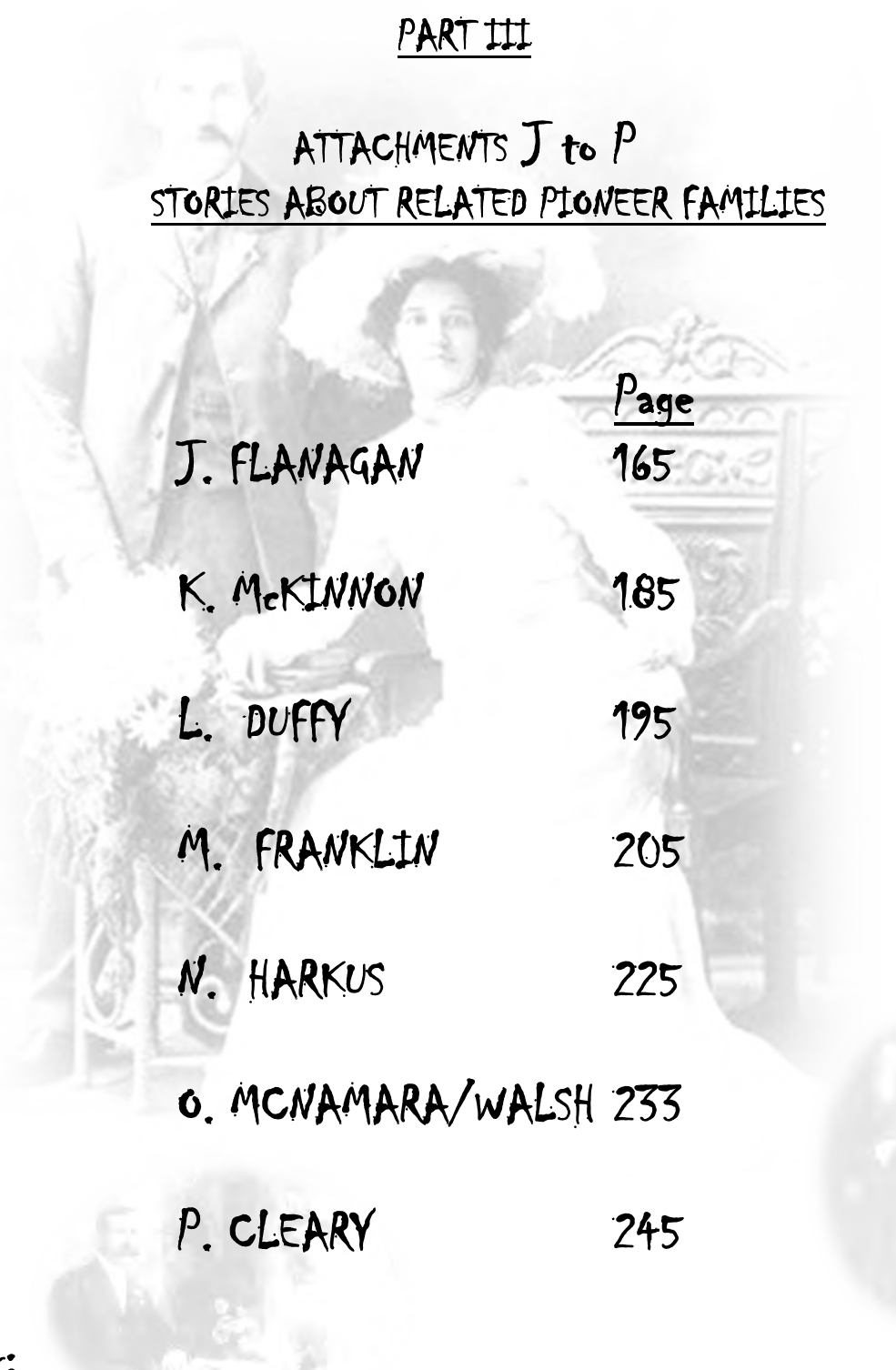
⁴ GRACE Annie Josephine Reg No 25006/1956

⁵ The GRACE story submitted by Jim and Pam GRACE to www.immigrationplace.com.au

See also Grace, Jim & Grace, Pam (2009), "Graces of the Murrumbidgee : Patrick Grace of Yass and his Descendants 1841-2009". Latham A.C.T. : Jim and Pam Grace. Bib ID 4729875

PART III

ATTACHMENTS J to P
STORIES ABOUT RELATED PIONEER FAMILIES



	<u>Page</u>
J. FLANAGAN	165
K. McKINNON	185
L. DUFFY	195
M. FRANKLIN	205
N. HARKUS	225
O. MCNAMARA/WALSH	233
P. CLEARY	245

Other:

Q. The 1929 Droving Diary of William Patrick DAWES	249
R. Barren Jack Reservoir/Burrinjuck Dam/Dawes Island	259

ATTACHMENT JFLANAGAN STORY by Joan M DAWESFLANAGANS from Ballinakill, Galway

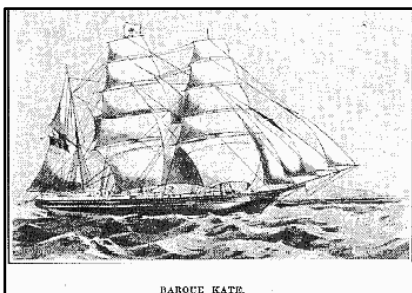
So who was Mary Anne Flanagan - and what was happening in Galway back in the 1850s? The Great Famine of 1845-1849, which struck Ireland, had a catastrophic effect on the population of County Galway. In 1841, the population of Galway stood at 440,198, ten years later, starvation and emigration prompted by the Famine had reduced this to 321,684. The acute emigration which followed the Famine continued throughout the second half of the nineteenth century, reducing the population of the county to 214,712 by 1891.¹



Mary Anne (Flanagan) Dawes

A great many of the inhabitants of Galway in the 19th century lived in poverty and squalor.² The poorest province, Connacht maintained disproportionately low emigration rates until after the famine. The Connacht area includes Counties Mayo, Roscommon, Galway, Sligo and Leitrim. The demise of the Cotton and Linen Industries in Ireland was one reason for emigration to England and beyond. The Connacht area that produced coarse yarns was particularly hard hit by England's advances in the industry. As Ireland evolved from an economy based on tillage to grazing, emigration levels increased further.³

The barque *Kate*, with our Galway emigrants, sailed into Botany Bay on 4 Dec 1855⁴. The 'Kate's' passenger records gave the following details for Mary (19) and John Flannagan [sic] (20) - with the same reference - Reel 2137, (4/4792); Reel 2470, [4/4951], Ship 'Kate', Year 1855, Arriving Sydney and/or Newcastle. Similar details appear on the Galway Immigrant Index 1828-1866,⁵ except for their ages⁶.



FLANAGAN John (19) Arr. 1855. Ship = Kate. From Ballynakill
Parents: Patrick/Ellen Living at Ballynakill.
Paid for by his uncle Edmund F., Lake George - [nr Collector]

Barque 'Kate'

FLANAGAN Mary (19) Arr. 1855. Ship = Kate. From Ballynakill
Parents: Patrick/Ellen Living at Ballynakill.
Uncle = Edmund Flanagan, Goulburn.

The Flanagan story

It has been possible to piece together their story from online Flanagan genealogy internet sites as well as family lore handed-down by Dawes and Flanagan family members, (and recently, Robert Flanagan and Matthew Barry, Iowa US descendants of John and Mary Anne's younger brother, Fergus Flanagan). It relates to a time of hardship and famine in Galway, which resulted in the splitting up of the family, emigration and a diaspora of family members to New South Wales (Yass and Gunbar) and America (Iowa and New York). Although another helpful contact, genealogist Sean Flanagan of Claregalway, Ireland, prefers to relate this to the British Government addressing the problem of the surplus population at the time - with Commissions being set up to organise assisted emigration. Sean feels that people left in order to escape the poverty and to find employment and that such assisted emigration should not be equated with eviction. [See appendix - "Economic conditions in County Galway in the 1800s" by Sean Flanagan of Claregalway].

From Limerick we learn that 2311 persons have sailed as emigrants since the opening of this season. From Galway 1600 have sailed. From Waterford the rush of emigration far exceeds anything ever witnessed there. *Cardiff and Merthyr Guardian* 19 April 1851

David Flanagan of Queanbeyan NSW, a descendant of Mary Anne's brother John Flanagan (pioneer of Gunbar NSW), inherited some old hand-written Iowa letters from John's sister **Bridget (Flanagan) Eagan**, and also from Bridget's niece **Mary Ellen (Flanagan) McGivern** and nephew, **Leo Flanagan**.

So, the Australian and American Flanagan families did try to keep in touch, even though communication with their Galway family may have ceased by the 1860s. From the letters, written from 1910 to 1922 to John Flanagan in New South Wales, reference is made to another brother, **Patrick [Jr]**. Mary McGivern wrote, "I wonder did your father hear anything from his brother Patrick the last 5 yrs. He and all his children came to America but I know nothing about them".

Ballynakill Parish, Galway

John and Mary Anne's father, Patrick Flanagan and his family were tenant farmers and also raised sheep. The following suggests the couple and their family lived in **Ballynakill** (Ballymoe) civil parish in an area called the Townland of Keeloges East, known locally as Prosperry (or Prosberry) Galway Co, Ireland from the 1830s to at least the 1860s. The following section of the 1856 Griffiths Valuation shows a Patrick Flanagan with several 'Quins' as neighbours. Patrick Flanagan would have married Ellen Quinn [sic] about the year 1830.

Griffiths valuation- [1856] - Galway - Keeloges East, Parish of Ballynakill.

		KEELOGES, EAST. (Ord. S. 7 & 19.)							
1	a }	Daniel M'Cormick,	Allen Pollock,	House and land,	13 2 37	4 0 0	1 0 0	} 5 5 0	
-	b }	Allen Pollock,		Cottier's house,	-	-	0 5 0		
	a }	Michael Quin, .	Same,	House and land,	80 0 36	1 18 0	0 7 0	2 5 0	
	b }	Thomas Bride, .		House and land,		1 18 0	0 7 0	2 5 0	
	c }	Thomas Dowd, .		House, offices, & land,		4 10 0	0 15 0	5 5 0	
2	d }	Patrick Flanagan,		House, office, & land,		2 8 0	0 7 0	2 15 0	
	e }	Andrew Quin, .		House and land,		2 8 0	0 7 0	2 15 0	
	f }	John Quin, .		House, office, & land,		4 12 0	0 8 0	5 0 0	
	g }	Thomas Lyons,		House and land,		2 0 0	0 5 0	2 5 0	
	h }	Patrick Kenny, .		House and land,		2 0 0	0 5 0	2 5 0	
	i }	Allen Pollock,	In fee,	Cottier's house,	-	-	0 10 0	0 10 0	



Townland of Keeloges signpost, Ballinakill, Galway -

[photo taken by Sean Flanagan of Clairgalway in 2015]

Our early research found that Patrick and Ellen (Quinn) Flanagan had six children - **John, Mary, Fergus, Bridget, Patrick and one other** - christian name unknown. However, searching genealogical sites, I found a **GenI Profile** re Fergus Flanagan (1838-1910) with information

that his two siblings left in Galway were named **Patrick and Ellen**. At this late stage [Sep 2018] I am communicating with another of Fergus' descendants in the US, Matthew Barry, who had research done in Galway and found census and valuation information re Patrick and Ellen moving from Keeloges to the nearby townland Corlackan.

Although my Galway contact, Sean Flanagan of Claregalway, originally laid claim to the Patrick Flanagan listed in the Griffiths Valuation above⁷, he later found proof that his Patrick Flanagan was from the nearby Ballinakill townland of Congarve Glinsk. However, with the absence of RC birth, marriage and death records at that time in Galway, Sean feels, *"even though they were probably related, proof was difficult to establish"*. Sean has been contacted by several members of Ballynakill Flanagan researchers after finding a genealogical report of his Flanagan family on the internet⁸, and has been most helpful in attempting to sort out the various Ballinakill Flanagan families - a work in progress!

John and Mary Anne Flanagan to Australia

John and Mary Anne were the first to leave Ballynakill, in August 1855, sailing from London on the emigrant ship 'Kate'. They arrived at Botany Bay on 4 December 1855 and according to shipping records and family lore, were met by an uncle, **Edmund Flanagan**, who had arrived in Australia some years earlier and was living outside Goulburn NSW, in the vicinity of Collector and Lake George. [See appendix *"Who was Uncle Edmund?"*]

Fergus and Bridget Flanagan to America

Another two younger children of the family, Fergus and Bridget Flanagan, emigrated to America some years later⁹. They reached America in the year 1862 during the American Civil War and Iowa family lore has it that Fergus arrived in America *"with [only] the shirt on his back"* and spent over a year working with the coal miners in Mauch Chunk, now Jim Thorp, Pennsylvania. A year later, in 1864, he moved to Davenport, Iowa, and gained work in a foundry.

Sister Bridget marries in Iowa

Fergus' sister, Bridget Flanagan remained in Davenport, Iowa, and married **Michael Eagan/Egan** and they had three children - a daughter "Nellie" and two sons, all of whom married. About 1891, Bridget went to live with her daughter in Kansas. As evidenced by her letter of 1922, Bridget was aged 81 and was in good health¹⁰ at that time - so she certainly lived to a good age.

Photo :Bridget (Flanagan) EGAN of Iowa USA

**Fergus marries**

Back in Iowa, in 1868 Fergus married **Amy Magaha**, one of four sisters [Margaret, Grace, Amy & Bridget, born in Ontario, Canada, to Patrick Magaha and Bridget Kinney of Ireland]. Fergus and Amy stayed in Davenport, Iowa, along the Mississippi River until 1873 when they moved to a farm near Marengo in Iowa County, Iowa. They bought a farm in south eastern Iowa and went on to raise a large family. Fergus farmed in Iowa the rest of his life.

Iowa Select Marriages, 1809-1992 records Fergus Flannagan [sic] and Amy Magaha's marriage on 25 November 1868, Scott County, Iowa. Twelve years later, a US Census for the year 1880 finds Fergus L (41) Farmer and Amy (34) living in Pilot Township, Iowa County, Iowa, then with their first five children:- Mary (10), John (8), Margaret (6), George (3), and William (10m). There was, eventually, another seven - one of whom, Francis, was the grandfather to my Iowa contact 'Robert Flanagan36' of Ancestry.com. Francis had twelve children and Robert's father had four, Robert being the youngest. Thus, there would appear to be many Australian and US Flanagan descendants of the Ballynakill Flanagan family members who emigrated to Australia and America in the 1850s and 1860s.



Fergus and Amy (McGaha) FLANAGAN of Iowa USA
[Photo courtesy Iowa descendant - Robert Flanagan36].

Patrick Flanagan Jr

As mentioned earlier, Fergus and Bridget had another brother, **Patrick**. Sean Flanagan of Claregalway found a baptismal record for Patrick Flanagan, Ballintubber Roman Catholic Parish Records, parents Patrick Flanagan and Ellen Quinn on 1st July 1843, sponsors: James Bride and Bridget Quinn. The family letters from Iowa during years 1910-1922 seem to indicate that Patrick and his family left Ballinakill and emigrated to New York in the late 1800s. However, the letters also show that Patrick's exact whereabouts in the US were unknown to his Iowa Flanagan relatives, who had been unable to make contact with him or his family.¹¹ It is possible that they intended to - but never emigrated after all?



4-gen Outline Descendant Report for Flanagans of Ballinakill, Galway

- 1 William FLANAGAN ?
- ... +? FLANAGAN# [married twice?]
-2 Edmund / Edward FLANAGAN b: Abt. 1792 Roscommon, Ireland; *[Is this Uncle Edmund?]*
 Arrival: 1822 Sydney New South Wales Australia; per convict ship 'Isabella', d: 1861 Yass NSW
 Australia [See appendix to Attachment J2].
-2 Patrick FLANAGAN b:1800-1815 Ballinakill, Galway, Ireland, d: 1873 Corlackan, Ballynakill,
 Galway, Ireland
- + Ellen QUINN b. 1806, Ireland, m: Abt 1830 [Galway?] Ireland, d: Ireland
-3 **Mary Anne FLANAGAN** b: 1832 Ballynakill, Galway, Ireland; (Ballinakill?), Arrival 04 Dec 1855
 per "Kate", d: 06 Oct 1899 Good Hope nr Yass NSW
- + William Henry **DAWS** b: 1835 Kea, Cornwall, England, m: 27 Feb 1859 Yass NSW; Witnesses
 Mary Curran & John Flanagan, d: 18 Nov 1908 Yass, New South Wales, Australia; Rossi Street;
-4 *Ellen Jane DAWS* b: 03 1860 Oak Island, Yass NSW, d: 20 May 1942 YASS NSW
- + Donald **MCKINNON** b: 27 Dec 1848 Good Hope via Yass NSW, m: 08 Feb 1883 Hay,
 New South Wales, Australia, d: 24 Jul 1945 YASS NSW
-4 *John Henry DAWS* b: 04 Sep 1861 Good Hope, New South Wales, Australia, d: 25 Aug
 1920 Yass NSW
- + Mary Ann DUFFY b: 1868 Yass, New South Wales, Australia; NSW BDM
 18444/1868, m: 1890 Yass, d: 1942 Yass, New South Wales, Australia; NSW BDM
 23862/1942
-4 *George Thomas DAWS* b: 1863 Good Hope?, d: 29 Jul 1895 Yass NSW
-4 *Eliza ((Sr Mary Catherine)) DAWS* b: 1865 Yass NSW, d: 30 Nov 1923
-4 *William Patrick DAWES* b: 25 Oct 1866 Yass NSW, d: 21 Sep 1955 Queanbeyan NSW
- + Isobel Amy FRANKLIN b: 19 Feb 1883 Spring Gully, Murrumbidgee NSW, m: 26 Oct
 1904 Brindabella Stn NSW, d: 12 Nov 1973 Canberra ACT
-4 *Catherine Gertrude (Kate) DAWS* b: 1868 YASS NSW, d: 04 Jul 1936 Yass, NSW;
- + Frederick William Aloysius **PATMORE** b: 1866 Goulburn NSW, m: 1901 Yass, NSW,
 d: 26 Sep 1923 Yass, NSW
-4 *Annie Josephine (Nance) DAWS* b: 05 Jan 1868 Yass NSW, d: 08 Apr 1956 Yass.
- + Patrick **GRACE** b: 1872 Yass NSW, m: 1900 Yass NSW, d: 1957 Lockhart NSW
-4 *Fergus Joseph DAWS* b: 1870 Yass NSW, d: 22 Nov 1938 Randwick Hospital NSW;
- + Cecilia (Celia) FLANAGAN b: 1886 Sydney, NSW, Australia; NSW BDM Ref.
 3227/1886, m: 1906 Surry Hills, Sydney NSW, d: 09 Jan 1975 Little Bay, NSW,
 Australia; NSW BDM Ref. 2020/1975
-4 *Mary Bridget (Polly) DAWS* b: 1874 Yass NSW, d: 05 Sep 1905 Yass NSW
- + Michael **DUFF** b: 1866 Yass, New South Wales, Australia, m: Oct 1900 Yass, New
 South Wales, Australia, d: 1946 Yass, New South Wales, Australia
-3 **John FLANAGAN** b: 21 June 1835 Prospery, Co. Galway, Ireland, Arrival: 04 Dec 1855 per
 "Kate", d: 15 Apr 1922 "Rookwood" Gunbar NSW,
- + Elizabeth (Eliza) SHALVEY b: 1826 Knockbride, Cavan, Ireland, m: 27 Feb 1865 Yass NSW;
 Surname Shannon, d: 09 Sep 1908 Gunbar NSW; [Note: Father's surname given as Shalvey] –
 Occ: Weaver
-4 *Patrick Francis FLANAGAN* b: 28 Mar 1866 Yass NSW, d: 10 Feb 1940 Manly NSW
- +m1. Anne Frances PRITCHARD b: 1871 Wahgunyah VIC, m: 15 Apr 1893 Gunbar
 NSW, d: 22 Nov 1909 Gunbar NSW
- +m2. Allison Gordon RYAN m: 1930 Manly NSW, d: 27 Apr 1946
-4 *Mary Frances FLANAGAN* b: 1868 Yass, NSW, Australia, d: 19 Mar 1911 New Zealand

-**3 Bridget FLANAGAN** b: c1837 Co Galway, Ireland , d: Iowa USA
 + Michael **EAGAN** m: USA
 **4 Ellen (Nellie) EAGAN** d. USA
 + Unknown, m: USA
 **4 Unnamed EAGAN** d: Boston, USA
 + Unknown, m: USA
 **4 Unnamed EAGAN** d. USA
 + Unknown, m: USA
-**3 Fergus L FLANAGAN** b: 10 Dec 1838 Corlacka
 n, Ballinakill Galway, Ireland, d: 10 Jul 1910 Marengo, Iowa County, Iowa, USA; Age 71
 +1. Catherine KELLY, B. Ireland?, d: 1863 Ireland?
 +2. Amy MAGAHA b: 22 May 1841 Ottawa, Ontario, Canada, m: 25 Nov 1868 Scott, Iowa, USA, d:
 1920 Marengo, Iowa, Iowa, USA
 **4 Mary Ellen "Mamie" FLANAGAN** b: 08 Sep 1869 Iowa, USA, d: 1955
 + Thomas Patrick **MCGIVERN** b: 21 Jun 1867 Iowa, USA, m: 13 Apr 1893 Chicago,
 Cook, Illinois, USA, d: 20 Jan 1959 Marengo, IA
 **4 John Francis (Jack) FLANAGAN** b: 02 Sep 1871 Davenport, Scott County, Iowa, USA,
 d: 23 May 1943 Williamsburg, Iowa County, Iowa, USA
 + Martha Agnes BRYSON b: Aug 1872 Iowa, USA, m: 1896, d: 1946
 **4 Margaret Jane FLANAGAN** b: 05 Feb 1874, d: 23 May 1936 Brown, South Dakota, USA
 + Frank Anton **SIEMANN** b: 20 Sep 1881 Kankakee, Illinois, USA, m: 12 Jun 1912
 Brown, South Dakota, USA, d: 29 Aug 1966 Westport, Brown, South Dakota, USA
 **4 George Albert FLANAGAN** b: 23 Apr 1877 Pi lot Township Iowa, USA d: 1948 Marengo,
 Iowa USA. (Grandfather of contact **Matthew BARRY of Iowa**)
 + Elizabeth Helen DUNN 1880-1957
 **4 William Henry (Will) FLANAGAN** b: 1 Aug 1879 Iowa, USA, d: 1955 Brown, Sth Dakota
 **4 Joseph Edward (Ed) FLANAGAN** b: 1882 d: 1966
 + ? Flanagan# m: Oct 1922 Iowa USA
 **4 Fergus (Leo) FLANAGAN** b: 03 Jul 1885 Iowa USA d: 1948
 + Iva I. Flanagan# b: Abt. 1896, d: 1973 Genesee, Michigan, USA

Patrick and Ellen remained in Galway when Fergus and Bridget left for America. An Iowa descendant of Fergus, gr-grandson Matthew Barry, had some professional research done in Galway, with the result that the following were identified as Patrick and Ellen, siblings of Fergus who remained in Galway. There was valuation office evidence that they moved from Keeloges to nearby Corlackan. They appeared in the 1901 and 1911 census and are included in an Ancestry.com tree for Fergus and Amy (Magaha) Flanagan of Ballinakill, Galway, and Iowa. Patrick and Ellen's details follow.

.....**3 Patrick Leonard (Pat) FLANAGAN** b: July 1843 Corlackan, Ballynakill, Galway, Ireland d: Aft 1916 Galway, Ireland [from Ancestry.com tree/111009123]
 [if he did go with family to New York late 1800s - must have then returned to Galway?,
 +m. Anne TIMOTHY b: 1841 Galway, m: 1867 Kilbegnet, Galway, d. 1940

4Bridget b: 1868
 4Mary b: 1871
 4Patrick b: 1872
 4Anne b: 1875 d: 1876
 4John J b: 1875 d: 1948
 4Margaret b: 1876 d: 1923
 4Fergus b: 1876 d: 1876
 4Anne b: 1878
 4Ellen b: 1880
 4Fergus b: 1885
 4Michael b: 1887
 4Catherine (Kate) b: 1892
 4Honora (Hannah) b: 1893 d: 1975

.....**3 Eleanor (Ellen) FLANAGAN*** b: Galway, Ireland, d: Bef. 1864 Galway, Ireland *
 [Ancestry.com tree/111009123]
 +m. John KILCOMMONS m: 24 Jan 1870 Ballynakill, Galway, Ireland

4Mary b: 1871
 4Catherine b: 1873
 4Margaret b: 1876
 4Michael b: 1879
 4Bridget b: 1884
 4John b: 1889
 4Patrick b: 1891
 4Ellen b: 1895

[*Note from **Matthew Barry** "This is Eleanor 'Ellen' Flanagan who married John Kilcommons in Ballynakill, 24 Jan 1870. Source: personal communication, family tree of Patsy Roan Burke, Galway, April 2018. The couple had eight children.]

¹ East Galway Family History Society. <http://www.galwayroots.com/>

² Pembroke Herald and General Advertiser 25 April 1851.

³ MacRaild, Donald. "Irish Migrants in Modern Britain, 1750-1922", Palgrave Macmillan, 1999.

⁴ Passenger ships arriving in Australian Ports - 1855 (SRNSW Reel 2137)

⁵ <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~maddenps/GALWAYEM.htm>

⁶ Other sources suggest Mary Anne born 1836; John born 1833; that Mary Anne was the eldest.

⁷ Sean Flanagan of Claregalway. Email to author 17 June 2015

⁸ <http://wfha.info/wp-content/uploads/2013/11/FlanaganTalkMar2014.pdf>

"Finding out about my grandfather that I never knew....and some more" by Sean Flanagan, Claregalway, Chairman WFHA.

⁹ Robert Flanagan of Iowa refers to a 'port exit' document saying they were from Ballynakill, a townland in Galway.

¹⁰ According to 1922 letter from Mary Ellen (McGivern) Flanagan

Appendix - received by Joan Dawes in an email dated 21 April 2015 - extract from an article written by Sean Flanagan of Clairgalway.

Economic conditions in County Galway in the 1800s-

Around the world during the past 200 years or more, the migration of people from rural areas to centres of industrialization has been driven historically by the attractions of employment and prospects of a better life in the industrial countries and regional hub centres where jobs existed. Historically, this movement of labour within and between countries has happened repeatedly across the globe. There was huge emigration from Ireland long before the Great Famine of 1846-49; in the years 1825-1835, 50,000 people per year were emigrating from Ireland.

Population explosion

There was a rapid increase in population country-wide in Ireland in the first half of the 19th. Century rising to 8,176,230 in 1841 (2014 population is around 4 million). From 1821 to 1841 the population of County Galway increased from 314,748 to 440,198, that is, +40% (Source: Marie Boran, Special Collections, National University of Ireland, Galway)

Agricultural economy

In the 1820s and 1830s tenant farmers were already in difficulties due to:

1. Collapse in the Irish economy due to the collapse of agricultural prices following the Napoleonic Wars in Europe. (The United Kingdom of Great Britain & Ireland was at war with Napoleon and his French Empire 1803-1815.
2. The dependence of tenant farmers on land for survival; 5 acres was the minimum required to support a family.

3. Disastrous land tenure arrangements

Side by side with the population explosion, there was a misguided land rental policy whereby tenant farmers sub-divided their already small land holdings amongst family members or sub-tenants, resulting in whole families surviving on small patches of land. By 1842, many landlords and landed estates were drifting to ruin because tenants were unable to pay rents.

The question for the British Government was what to do with the surplus population. A number of commissions were set up to organise assisted emigration. As stated above, In the years 1825-1835, 50,000 people per year were emigrating. People left in order to escape the poverty. Assisted emigration must not be equated with eviction.





John Flanagan of Gunbar NSW

John FLANAGAN (1835-1922)

John Flanagan was born on 21 June 1835 in the village of Prospery, Galway, Ireland. He sailed from London in 1854 to Australia at the age of eighteen years. John and his sister, Mary Anne Flanagan, arrived in Sydney on the sailing ship the "Kate" on 18 November 1854. After spending some time in Goulburn area working for his Uncle Edmond Flanagan, he settled in Yass NSW where he secured 100 acres of land known as "Good Hope" which was situated on the banks of the Murrumbidgee River. He worked long hours to establish this land where he grew maize, potatoes and pumpkins which proved a profitable venture at this time.

In July 2003, a "Flanagan Family Reunion" was held at Griffith NSW organized by **Howard and Peter Flanagan**, descendants of John and Elizabeth (Shalvey) Flanagan. A small contingent of Mary Anne (Flanagan) Dawes descendants were present and it was there that I met **David and Frances Flanagan** of Womboin, NSW, who contributed a lot of the Flanagan information and genealogy. It was some years later that my Dawes book was commenced with the idea of including Mary Anne's story and the Flanagan's of Ballinakill, Galway, as an attachment. As I got more and more interested in the Flanagan story, the attachment has grown somewhat.

In 1865, John married **Elizabeth Shalvey** at Yass¹. Elizabeth was born in 1839 in Knockbride, Cavan, Ireland, the daughter of James and Nancy Shalvey (nee Brady). They were married at *St. Augustine's* Roman Catholic Church, Yass, on the 27th February 1865. John and Elizabeth lived on the 100 acres on the banks of the Murrumbidgee River, on what was known as Captain McCallum's estate, *Good Hope*. John and Elizabeth had two children in their marriage, a son **Patrick Francis** (b.1866) and a daughter **Mary Frances** (b. 1868). Over the years their Yass property expanded to 383 acres.

Early in 1876, John Flanagan and four partners bought 10 miles square on Durack's *Thylungra* Station on Cooper's Creek. The outback Queensland property was initially established as a cattle station by pioneer Patrick Durack in 1868 along with nearby *Kyabra* Station. In late 1876-77, they drove 2000 head of cattle (John owned 320) towards this location. Due to the high flood of the Macquarie River, which lasted 9-10 days, the majority of the cattle starved and the remainder were too weak to swim the river; the partners, decided to turn back for home. In the meantime, Elizabeth, Patrick (10) and Mary (8) kept the farm at *Good Hope* running while John was away. John and the family continued to work the farm until August 1882.

During 1882, John Flanagan decided to sell his property at Yass and go further afield in search of sheep country. He had heard that the railway was opening a new line to Hay and that there was land for sale. After attending the opening of the new line, he then travelled to Gunbar by *Cobb & Co* coaches to look for land. He eventually reached Hay and was present at the opening of the Hay Railway. He travelled on from Hay, still in search of land and reached Gunbar where he decided to settle. While in the Gunbar district, he stayed with the McDonald family at "*Kelvin Grove*"; the McDonalds had previously settled on a piece of lease country in February 1882. He lodged an application with the *Hay Crown Lands Office* on the 7th August, 1882.

John then returned to Yass to pack his family and all their possessions to move to **Gunbar**. John was 47, Elizabeth 43, Patrick was 16 and Mary 14. With his wife, son and daughter, they then made their new home on this selected land known as "Rookwood" Gunbar.

Patrick Francis Flanagan marries

In 1893, John Flanagan's son, Patrick, was wed to Anne Pritchard of Rutherglen, Victoria. Anne had come to Gunbar from Victoria and was working at the *Gunbar Hotel* before she married Patrick Flanagan. Patrick and Anne resided on the property "Gunbar" where a new cottage was built. It was later known as "*Sunrise*". They raised a family of six children, **Frances, Kathleen, Anne, Mary (Molly), Elizabeth and one son, John (Jack)**.



Patrick & Anne Flanagan with 5 children, Anne, Jack Frances, Molly & Kathleen c.1906

Death of Elizabeth (Shalvey) Flanagan

John's wife, Elizabeth, died on 19 September 1908 in Gunbar NSW. Her local newspaper obituary, which contains some sympathy for the officiating priest, reads as follows:

"Elizabeth Flanagan (nee Shalvey), the wife of Mr. John Flanagan of Gunbar, died on Saturday last at the age of eighty-two years. She probably would have lived to be 100 only for a severe fall she sustained last Christmas from which she has ever since been a sufferer. All her long life, Mrs. Flanagan has been a devoted adherent of her Church. She was a native of Coothill, Co. Cavan, Ireland, and left many sorrowing friends, even outside her own family circle, to mourn their own sad bereavement.

Father Barrow, of Hillston, came fifty miles to Gunbar to perform the last rites of the Church. The remains were followed to the grave by many sympathisers of the family, who received telegrams from many friends condoling with them in their present troubles. To show what the priest in the bush has to encounter, Father Barron started from Hay at 3pm and his driver expected to reach the half-way house at 5pm, but darkness and rain overtook him and the poor priest was out all night. R.I.P."

Death of daughter Mary Frances Flanagan

Only three years after her mother's death, in 1911, John's daughter, Mary (43), who suffered from asthma and, for two and a half years, from anaemia, was advised by her doctor to go to New Zealand for a cure. It seems she spent 6 weeks in the Mater Hospital in Auckland with peritonitis and anaemia before she died. The following notice was inserted, probably by her father or other family member, into '*The Albury Banner and Wodonga Express*' on 1 July 1910 :

"Miss Flanagan, of Gunbar, has been bed-ridden in a New Zealand hospital for the past four months, but is now able to leave her bed, and walk about the hospital grounds"

However, it seems her recovery was short-lived as, less than 12 months later, another newspaper report advised Gunbar and Yass friends and family that Mary had died, at the age of 39 years, on 20 March 1911, and was interred at Waikaraka Cemetery [Auckland] in New Zealand. This would have been a very sad time for her family and friends at Gunbar. Her sorrowing father, Patrick, no doubt still recovering from Elizabeth's recent death, penned a touching "In Memorium" poem which appeared in the *Riverina Grazier* on Friday 19 May 1911.

Eleven years later, on 18 April 1922, pioneer John Flanagan, grazier, died at the age of 86 years at Sunrise Cottage, Gunbar NSW. [See full obituary appended to this chapter]. The Sunrise property was carried on by his son, Patrick Francis, until Patrick's death in 1940.

Patrick Francis Flanagan marries a second time

Patrick's wife, Anne, died, aged 38 years in 1909 in Gunbar when her youngest child was only 17 months old. Patrick spent 20 years as a widower before he decided to marry again. Patrick married **Allison Gordon Ryan** in 1930 in Manly NSW. They would have ten years together before his death on 10 February 1940. *The Sydney Morning Herald* of Saturday 17 February 1940 issued the following notice of Patrick's death::

"The death has occurred of Mr. Patrick Francis Flanagan of Manly, who for more than 60 years, was proprietor of the well-known sheep station, Sunrise, Gunbar. He was one of the oldest members of the 'Farmers and Settlers Association' and of the 'Graziers Association'. He was also a member of the 'Gunbar Water Trust'. He is survived by his widow, four daughters, Mrs. F. Wilson, Mrs. K. Butler, Mrs. A. Anderson and Mrs. B. Jarratt, and one son, Mr. Jack Flanagan."

The ownership of 'Sunrise' passed through to the fourth generation. Patrick's son, another John (known as Jack), was wed to **Thelma Browning** from Sydney in 1933. They raised a family of seven children, **John** (of Neobine, Booligal), **Dorothy** (Mrs. D. Dyer of Parkes), **Patrick** (Sunrise), **Brian** (Merriwagga), Peter (Benerembah), **David** (Mogo) and **Howard** (Goolgowi). 'Sunrise' eventually became known as **Sunrise Pastoral Co.** when Patrick Francis Flanagan's son, John Patrick (**Jack**) **Flanagan**, included his family in this property up until his death in 1969.

A 100-year centenary in the year 1982 was celebrated with Jack's son, Patrick, as manager of 'Sunrise' residing there with his wife **Glenys**, sons **Neale** and Eric and daughter **Roslyn**. 'Mrs **Glenys Flanagan**' contributed her account of '**The Flanagan Family**' (much of which appears above) to a publication entitled "*Pioneers of Gunbar*, written and compiled by **Nancy LOW** and published in 1984, p. 58-59.

In Memoriam.

FLANAGAN.—Written in memory of Mary Frances Flanagan, of Gunbar, by a sorrowing father.

In an Eastern land in her shroud she's drest,
On the shore of New Zealand, taking her rest,
In her cold grave, with her face to the West,
Towards New South Wales, the land she lov'd best.

Her grave it is covered with an evergreen sod,
Where oft the brave "Haka" and his warriors trod.
Such severance to those who loved her is sad,
But it consoles us to believe she's gone to her God.

We hope and we trust, we wish and we pray,
That in His mercy God will thus to her say,
"Come, my good servant; come you this way,
To a seat I have allotted you, for ever, for aye."

Outline Descendant Report for John FLANAGAN

1 **John FLANAGAN** b: 21 June 1835 Prospery, Co. Galway, IRE, d: 15 Apr 1922 "Rookwood" Gunbar NSW, Arr Australia: Dec 1855 per 'Kate' with Sister Mary Anne, Arrival: 04 Dec 1855

..... +m1. **Elizabeth (Eliza) SHALVEY** b: 1826 Knockbride, Cavan, Ireland, m: 27 Feb 1865 Yass NSW; Surname Shannon, d: 09 Sep 1908 Gunbar NSW; [Note: Father's surname given as Shalvey - Occupation Weaver], Arr Australia: 14 Feb 1863 from Knockbride, Co. Cavan, Ireland; per 'Lobelia' (surname as 'Phabry')

.....2 **Patrick Francis FLANAGAN** b: 28 Mar 1866 Yass NSW, d: 10 Feb 1940 Manly NSW

..... + Anne Frances PRITCHARD b: 1871 Wahgunyah VIC, m: 15 Apr 1893 Gunbar NSW, d: 22 Nov 1909 Gunbar NSW

.....3 Frances Mary FLANAGAN b: Abt. 1894 Gunbar NSW, d: 10 May 1971 Five Dock NSW

..... + Francis **WILSON** m: 1916 St Leonards NSW; 3608/1916

.....4 Daughter WILSON

.....4 Son WILSON

.....4 John WILSON d: 1899

.....3 Kathleen Elizabeth FLANAGAN b: 16 Sep 1896 Hay NSW, d: 05 Apr 1964 Hay NSW

..... + Roy Clarence **BUTLER** b: 1897 Gunbar, New South Wales, Australia, d: 07 Jul 1960 Girraween, New South Wales, Australia

.....4 Ivy Kathleen BUTLER b: 1923, d: 2008

.....4 Betty BUTLER b: 1927, d: 1968

.....4 Maxwell Roy BUTLER b: 1929, d: 1985

.....4 Peggy Anne BUTLER b: 1931, d: 2015

..... + Max **MAGUIRE**

.....5 Karen MAGUIRE

..... + Greg **BRADFORD**

.....5 Private MAGUIRE

.....3 John Patrick (Jack) FLANAGAN b: 10 May 1899 Hay NSW, d: 05 Apr 1969 Gunbar NSW

..... + Thelma BROWNING m: 1933

.....4 John FLANAGAN

.....4 Dorothy FLANAGAN

..... + D **DWYER**

.....4 Patrick FLANAGAN

..... + Glenys FLANAGAN#

.....5 Neale FLANAGAN

.....5 Eric FLANAGAN

.....5 Roslyn FLANAGAN

.....4 Brian FLANAGAN

.....4 Peter FLANAGAN

..... + Yvonne FLANAGAN#

.....4 David FLANAGAN

..... + Frances FLANAGAN#

.....5 Raymond FLANAGAN

.....5 Barbara FLANAGAN

.....4 Howard FLANAGAN

.....3 Anne Lillian FLANAGAN b: 27 Dec 1902 Hay NSW, d: 20 Mar 1987 Rooty Hill NSW

..... + James **ANDERSON** m: 1924 Hillston NSW; 13105/1924

.....3 Mary Agnes (Molly) FLANAGAN b: 08 Apr 1905 Hay NSW, d: 28 Apr 1935 Wagga Wagga NSW
 + Patrick Francis **MCMULLEN** b: 20 Jan 1902 Yass, New South Wales, m: 1932 Gunbar NSW, d:
 1954 Wagga Wagga NSW

.....3 Elizabeth Mary FLANAGAN b: 29 Jun 1908 Gunbar NSW, d: 04 Jun 1978 Gunbar NSW
 + Cyril **JARRATT** m: 1938 Hay NSW; 14489/1938

.....2 Mary Frances FLANAGAN b: 1868 Yass, NSW, Australia, d: 19 Mar 1911 New Zealand

1 **John FLANAGAN** b: 1835 Prospery, Co. Galway, IRE, d: 15 Apr 1922 "Rookwood" Gunbar NSW,
 +m2. **Allison Gordon RYAN** m: 1930 Manly NSW, d: 27 Apr 1946



APPENDIX

Following is a glowing *Obituary*, in full, that appeared in *The Riverina Grazieray* (NSW) on Tuesday 18 April 1922, p.1 (TROVE). I have highlighted names and places of interest and included some relevant notes in the text to clarify :

"JOHN FLANAGAN OF GUNBAR.

Mr. John Flanagan, of *Rookwood*, Gunbar, died at his homestead on *Good Friday*, after a brief illness, at the age of 86.

Mr. Flanagan, who retained his mental faculties to within an hour of his death, was born in the village of Prospery, County of Galway, .Ireland, which he left when about 18 to come to Australia. He sailed from London in July 1854, in the sailing ship *Kate*, arriving in Sydney sometime in November of the same year. He was met by an uncle who had emigrated some few years previously, and was then engaged in carrying with bullock teams to the diggings. He purchased a second team and continued carrying grog, foodstuffs, and merchandise to Beechworth, in Victoria.

Once at Albury, there were a number of doubtful characters amongst a crowd, and having a considerable amount of money in his possession, he went to the chief magistrate of Albury, known later as *Rolfe Boldrewood*, author of '*Robbery Under Arms*.' and asked him to take charge of his cash for safety until he mustered his bullocks, which the magistrate kindly consented to do. This was about the year 1856.

Some years later, when the *Kiandra* rush broke out, he made for it with loading. On arriving there, he found there was a chance of buying a store-keeping business and bakery, which he purchased. These he carried on for a time successfully, that was while gold was being obtained in payable quantities. The gold began to peter out, and he stood to the miners in the hope that luck would turn (which it never did), and one and another eventually flitted in the night, leaving him to bear the loss. Practically ruined, he sold the store and bakery, rolled his few belongings in his swag, and tramped to *Yass*, crossing the *Murrumbidgee* on a sheet of bark at a spot covered today by the waters of *Burrinjuck*.

When he landed in Yass, he was possessed of about £65, and shortly after, when Sir John Robertson's Land Act came into force he selected 100 acres of land on the banks of the *Murrumbidgee* River, on what was known, as *Captain McAllum's estate, Good Hope*. He claimed to be, if not the first, one of the first to lodge an application under that act for land in New South Wales. [1861 - married in 1865 at Yass].

Note: [Captain Archibald McCallum was the Captain of the ship 'Hope' a 273 ton barque that traded between the ports of the Cape of Good Hope, Australia, New Zealand and India. The ship 'Hope' was built

on the Clyde, Scotland, and carried many settlers to Australia and New Zealand. By 1839 the McCallum family were in Australia and in 1847 when their last and 6th child was born on the 30 December they were living on the family farm 'Good Hope' Yass District, New South Wales,

Note: 1861 - Release of Crown land for purchase. *In 1861 Crown land management was reformed with two Acts, which included the introduction of John Robertson's scheme of 'free selection before survey'. The Crown Lands Alienation Act 1861 dealt with the sale of land and the Crown Lands Occupation Act 1861 allowed for the leasing of Crown Land. Previously land in settled districts had been sold by auction while vast areas of unsettled grazing lands were leased and licensed to mainly pastoralists. The new legislation made all leasehold land in the Colony available for selection and sale.]*

Working early and late, he soon had land cleared, ploughed and sown with maize, potatoes and pumpkins, the growing of which proved a profitable venture as time went on, for off a plot of 30 acres he harvested up to 100 bushels of maize to the acre and the year the railway was being constructed from Goulburn to Wagga he sold two years' crop to the railway contractors at 7s.6d. per bushel. About 1876, he helped to finance and fit out an expedition to go to **Queensland** in search of country which was to be stocked with cattle. Two reliable men were despatched with authority to purchase, which they did, securing ten miles square on **Durack's Thylungra Station** on Cooper's Creek.

In the latter part of 1876, or early '77, the four partners in this venture, started 2000 head of cattle. Of these, Flanagan owned 320 head, 200 of which he purchased for £5 per head cash, besides a fine team of draught horses, wagon, tank-sinking plant, etc. which he drove himself. As the cattle proceeded on their journey, those, in charge found feed very scant, but they kept them going until they reached the bank of the Macquarie, which they found in high flood. The cattle were shepherded on the river frontage for some nine or ten days in the hope of the flood waters receding, but starvation was playing havoc among the large herd, 900 to 1000 dying during the wait on the banks of the river. Seeing that the remainder were in too weak a condition attempt to swim them over the river, the owners decided to turn back.

Mr. Flanagan eventually arrived at **Cowra**, paddocked the remnant of his lot, some 60 or 70 head, on **Sloane's** property there, and rode home.

[Note: To the north of Cowra NSW was North Logan, Warwick and Currajong, owned and leased by Mr J. J. SLOAN and family. The prominent initial squatters in that region were Grant, Ranken, Redfern and Sloan - at which time there were little or no fences].

In this venture he lost over £3000 hard-earned cash, in the: space of about two years all he had left was the small home on the banks of the Murrumbidgee, where his wife and family had lived during his absence. He went to work again growing maize, potatoes and pumpkins, and carried on until 1882, when he decided to sell -his home and go further afield in search of sheep country. He eventually reached **Hay** and was present at the opening of the railway, and lodged his application in **Hay Crown Lands Office** on August 7, 1882; went back to **Yass** and entrained his stock and plant, finally reaching **Gunbar** in October, and set to work to carve out a home once more. In this he succeeded.

From 1882 to 1885 he was on the original 640 acres he selected, as his pre-lease was cut off, and until the 1884 Land Act came into force, which gave him a conditional lease. Now the property consists of 9000 acres of freehold and conditional lease, well improved. At one time he and his daughter owned the country known as **Tambalana** of 7880 acres, of fine saltbush country, which they disposed of, as they found the places too far apart to be worked profitably.

The history of Mr. Flanagan's life at **Gunbar** is well known to the old settlers. He was a particularly active man, and took the keenest interest in politics and the interests of his class. He

was the last survivor of the quartette of selectors which formed the original *Free Selectors' Association*, the forerunner of the *Farmers and Settlers' Association* of today. The other three were **John Boulding**, **Jas. Duffy**, and **William John Grogan**, all of Yass, the latter the father of Mr. B. J. Grogan, well known in that district. Mr. John Flanagan was the most militant of the group of settlers in the Gunbar district which did so much to advance the interests of the men on the land there. There were some sturdy battlers amongst them, and **Nixon**, **Gibson**, and **Flanagan** are names that should never be forgotten.

Mr. Flanagan was an ardent protectionist, and many a page he filled with protectionist propaganda. He was among those who sought at first to ameliorate the condition of the selectors by the remission of interest, but he became a convert to the advocacy of **Mr. James Ashton** (with whom he had many a political battle in the old days) that a better way of extending relief would be through the channel of re-appraisalment.

In the days when he was sponsor for **Allen Lakeman**, he would have been classed as an out and out radical, but he was never so extreme as the present day revolutionaries, and could not go all the way even with the old Labour party. It was not that he became conservative, but that the Labor Party went beyond his idea of what was fair for the individual, or good for the country.

[**Note: THE RABBIT CONFERENCE March 1897**, deliberations for the purpose of discussing the provisions of the Rabbit Destruction Bill, with a view to making fresh recommendations on which to base an amended Bill. Mr. **Allen Lakeman** was unanimously elected Chairman of the Conference, in which the following gentlemen took part :

A. Lakeman, Hay J. Flanagan, Gunbar]

He was always loyal to constituted authority, and believed that, in Australia, there was not reform the people could not get through the ballot-box if they wanted it.

Sometime in the late nineties he announced his retirement from active participation in public affairs, and the people of Gunbar presented him with, a gold mounted walking stick and other expressions of appreciation of the work he had done. But, although he did retire then for a while, he never wholly ceased to take an interest in public affairs, and up to the time of his death he was contributing articles to the public press. Among these were many and valuable contributions to- the '*Albury Banner*,' for which newspaper he wrote during a great number of years. There was never any doubt as to where he stood. He was one of the old school of straight-out, fearless men who, with minds of their own, were always fighters in the open.

Mr. John Flanagan married at Yass in 1865, and his wife predeceased him; also his daughter. **Mr. Patrick F. Flanagan** is his only son.

The funeral took place last Saturday at Gunbar Cemetery, in accordance with the old gentleman's wishes, and was largely attended."

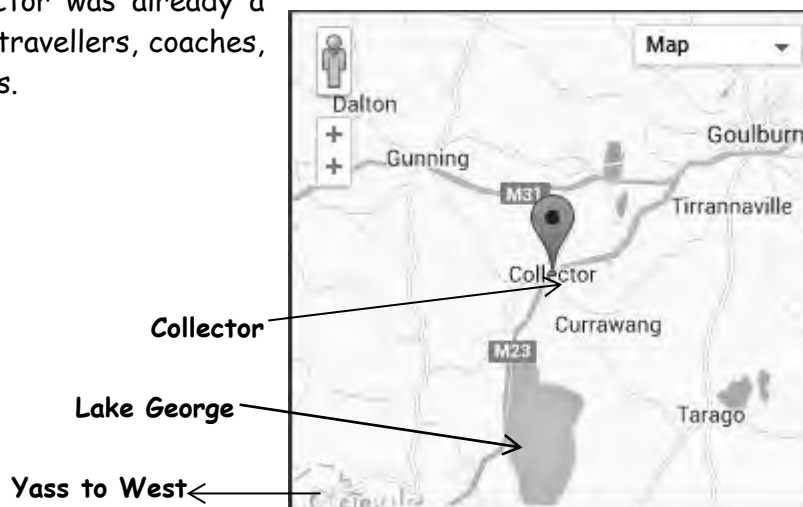
Sources - Descendants of Patrick FLANAGAN of *Sunrise* :--
David & Frances FLANAGAN of Womboin NSW and Karyn (Maguire) BRADFORD

Who was Uncle Edmund Flanagan ?

Assisted Immigration and the Remittance Regulations were set by the Government Immigration Office in the mid 19th century in NSW. Under the scheme, remittance or nominated passages were arranged by a friend or relative living in Australia, who paid a warrant for their passage to the Government. According to the 'Kate' shipping list, Edmund Flanagan of Goulburn / Lake George near Collector NSW paid the remittance for John Flanagan's passage to New South Wales which probably included that for Mary Anne. John and Mary Anne Flanagan both listed him as their 'Uncle' Edmund - their relative in Goulburn / Collector / Lake George NSW.

A short history of Collector NSW

Collector's history is the history of the roads which passed through it. When horse and bullock were the main means of transportation the town prospered as it was a day's journey from Goulburn. It was during this time that it had five inns and a number of stores. By 1837 a postal service began from Goulburn across the flat plains to Lake George and down to Yass. This inevitably meant the development of staging posts and the towns of Gundaroo and Collector sprang up. Within two decades of the crossing of the Blue Mountains in 1813, Collector was already a busy stop-over place for travellers, coaches, explorers and bushrangers.



Map showing Goulburn, Collector & Lake George

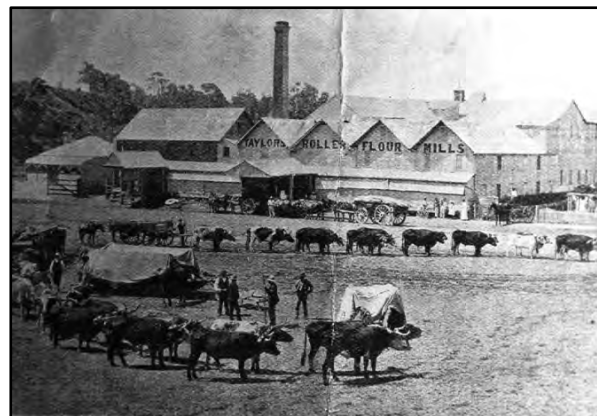
A letter was received by *The Surveyor General, Sydney*, dated - Goulburn 28 July 1846 as follows:

"Sir, I wish to rent one section of land in the county of King. The place is called the Little Meadow and is situated (near) the junction of the districts of Yass and Goulburn but is in the former at the head of (Gun Gun) Creek and bounded on the north by (Dunnxx's) land. I have to request sir that the section may be put up to rent in Sydney. I have the honour to be sir, your most obedient servant, Edward Flanagan."

This letter was found in the NSW State Archives by Flanagan researcher, Karyn Bradford, descendant of John Flanagan of Gunbar. Karyn commented that, "*Little Meadow hardly exists as a place name any more. But I can find Gun Gun Creek on historical Maps - Parish of Lerida, County King. Present location - between Gunning to the north and Lake George to the south, Goulburn to the East and Yass to the west. Closest township - Collector.*" [See map above]

It appears very likely that this one and the same person as "Uncle" Edmund Flanagan - the situation of the land he requests is in the vicinity of Collector and Lake George as shown on the map. [The Irish name Eamonn can translate as Edmund or Edward or even Ed!]

In the extensive wheat growing acres of New South Wales, wheat farmers had their grain carted to the nearest mill, and the flour brought back. Teams of horses, or sometimes bullocks (which were much slower) transported the bags of wheat. Because of the great distances and slow travel, flour mills sprang up in many small towns like Goulburn.



A NSW flour mill in the 1800s - note the bullock teams²

Flanagan family lore relates - *Uncle Edmund* possessed a bullock wagon and his nephew, John Flanagan, was to work for him after arrival in Goulburn. We know his uncle was living in or near Collector with a bullock wagon and obviously had contact with Flour Mill owner, William Conolly, by the time John and Mary Anne were in Goulburn in 1855. Conolly sent flour from his steam-driven mill all over the country³. The mill was ideally placed to act as a conduit between the wheat growing areas and the main markets for flour and fodder. Bullock drays, sometimes sixteen or twenty in a team, slowly making their way to collect grain from the farmers and return it as milled flour to the '*diggings*' and local and other markets would have been a regular sight in the district.

John Flanagan's obituary includes the fact that John ... "*was engaged in carting goods to the goldfields*"; which could tie in with the following.

- **Edmund Flanagan of Reidsdale NSW**

Maybe Uncle Edmund was travelling between Goulburn and the '*diggings*' around Araluen near Braidwood and Reidsdale with his bullock wagon, with supplies for the mining settlements. There was some thought, originally, that he was connected to the Flanagans of Reidsdale, i.e. Edmund Flanagan (1830-1912) of Reidsdale NSW even though his death details give Limerick as place of birth. There was no other 'Edmund' Flanagan in the Goulburn area in the 1840-50s. Other Flanagan researchers, **David** (a descendant of John

Flanagan of Gunbar) and **Frances Flanagan** of Wamboin ACT, found information about Edmund of Reidsdale and thought he could be the elusive 'Uncle Edmund'. When John and Mary landed in Sydney in 1855, Edmund of Reidsdale would be an adult about 25 years of age, which could fit the story - already married (Feb 1855) to Johanna Kirby. But as the only son of, by then, a well-off Reidsdale landowner, he would be more likely working with his father on their landholdings.

Extracts from an Obituary for this *Edmund Flanagan of Reidsdale*, printed in the *Freeman's Journal (Sydney, NSW. Thursday 29 February 1912, p.27)* give the following information :

"... Mr. Edmund **FLANAGAN** (died] at his residence, Reidsdale, ' Braidwood, at the age of 82 years, after a prolonged illness. The deceased gentleman was born in County Limerick, Ireland, and came to New South Wales with his parents about seventy years ago. On arrival his father decided to locate himself in ARALUEN, After dairying at 'ARALUEN' for some time Mr. FLANAGAN's father removed to Dairy Plain, which was then the property of Mr. Andrew Badgery. Later he purchased the property at '**Reidsdale**.' Mr. FLANAGAN married Miss Kirby, daughter of the late Mr. Edmund Kirby, one of the most respected pioneer settlers of the Moruya district."

I did some digging and found that there was a Francis Flanagan (1780-1863) living, in the late 1820s, at Araluen NSW⁴ - from Oula, Co. Galway- but could find no evidence of any connection to Edmund's father - John Flanagan of Reidsdale.

- **Edward Flanagan of Collector, near Goulburn NSW**

From **Kerryn Bradford** I received an email dated 5 February 2017. She is reluctant to accept the Flanagans of Reidsdale as being relevant, and suggests -:

"A much more likely candidate would be the **Edward Flanagan** who asked the Colonial Secretary in 1846 to put up a parcel of land near Lake George and **Collector** for rent, a request which was approved. Although I have not been able to find definite proof of either this man's arrival or death, it is possible that this Edward Flanagan was born c1791, convicted of pig stealing at Roscommon court in 1821, and arrived in NSW as a convict in 1822. Roscommon is only about 20 kilometers from Prospery - Keeloges East Parish in Galway. This Edward Flanagan was granted a Ticket of Leave in 1828 and a Certificate of Freedom in 1836⁵. It is possible that this is the Edward Flanagan who died at Yass in 1861, aged 70. Age and location correspond. However, I cannot prove that these 3 pieces of information belong to one man, let alone to our mysterious missing Uncle."

Karyn later added that "the Edward Flanagan death certificate⁶ has absolutely no information on it of any use, unfortunately. It looks like at the time of his death, he was not living with family or anyone who knew him."



So, the question still remains - **who was Uncle Edmund?** Perhaps we may conclude the **question remains unresolved**. With more and more genealogical and historical information appearing online, perhaps a keen future Galway Flanagan genealogist or researcher will be able to fill in the blanks. The following references could be promising for this purpose :

- Another Ancestry.com Flanagan researcher [SheahanIzquierdo] has our Patrick (b.1815) and an Edward (1791-1861) on a family tree with the father as William Flanagan with two different mothers/marriages - which would explain how Edward was much older than Patrick. They would be classed as half-brothers so Edward would be Uncle to Patrick's children anyway. This needs to be confirmed also.

From *Colonial Secretary Records re Convicts* :

- **1822** Mar 14 On list of convicts landed from the "Isabella" and forwarded to Parramatta for distribution (Reel 6009; 4/3505 p.11)
- **1824** Dec 9 On list of convicts in the employ of Hannibal MacArthur (Reel 6017; 4/5782 p.158)
- On list of Crown servants mustered in the employ of Hannibal MacArthur in **1824**; at Argyle (Fiche 3146; 4/1843B No. 571 p.704) Per Isabella 1822
- **1825** General Muster - Flanigan, Edward - Isabella 1822 [7] - Employment GT Mr. McArthur, Argyle

- From *Wikipedia* :

Argyle County was one of the original Nineteen Counties in New South Wales. ... It includes the area around Goulburn. It is bounded by Lake George in the south-west, the Shoalhaven River in the east, and the Wollondilly River in the north-east.

- Hannibal Macarthur's property was called "Arthursleigh" in Argyle. A book has been written about this property which includes a list of convicts employed there in 1824 including Edward Flanagan, *Isabella*, 1821 [sic]⁷

From NLA TROVE :

- The *Sydney Morning Herald* of 13 Feb **1847** under UNCLAIMED LETTERS
"The following is a list of unclaimed letters, lying in the General Post Office, Sydney, for the month of January **1847** : [list includes] Edward Flanagan, Goulburn
- The *Sydney Morning Herald* of May 11 **1847** p2. [list includes]
".... **Edward Flanagan, Lake George** Re applications for license"

² *The Inverell Mill* c1890 (photograph courtesy of McIntyre family collection) from *The Old Hamilton Flour Mill*.

³ <http://paulineconolly.com/2014/william-conolly-miller-goulburn/>

⁴ See Monaro Pioneers Index online - Francis Flanagan

⁵ Ticket of Leave No. 28/386 dated 26 April 1828; Certificate of Freedom No. 1836/196 dated 7 April 1836.

⁶ Death Certificate No. 5289/1861 for **Edward Flanigan (sic)**, Registration Place **Yass**, New South Wales

⁷ "Arthursleigh: A History of the property 1819-1979" published by Chrissy Fletcher 2004,

ATTACHMENT K

The homestead at *Good Hope*. Fifteen family members lived in this tiny bungalow; it was removed prior to the Burrinjuck Dam resumption.

OUR MCKINNON HISTORY IN AUSTRALIA

by Chris WOOD 2015 (chris@wood.id.au)

A DEMAND FOR SETTLERS

Few free settlers were attracted to Australia in the first thirty years of its existence, despite offers of free passage, free land grants, and other incentives. As settlement spread however the proportion of free settlers and native born grew during the 1820s. With increasing prosperity came a growing demand for skills. Many leading Sydney citizens petitioned the colonial government to introduce incentive schemes to attract free settlers and skilled labour. Amongst the hundreds of leading citizens who signed one such petition in 1837 was an "**Edmund Lockyer JP, Ermington**".

LOCKYER and BOUNTY SCHEMES

The government responded to this need by introducing a number of bounty or assisted immigration schemes from 1832 right up until 1861. From January 1837 to 30th June 1838, 98 immigrant voyages arrived in NSW; usually from London, the rest from other British and Irish ports.

Edmund Lockyer [1784-1860] had arrived in the colony in 1825 with wife and 10 children. The Governor Sir Thomas Brisbane instructed him to explore Moreton Bay and the Brisbane River. He explored much further than Oxley, discovering coal near the present site of Ipswich returning to Sydney with a cargo of timber in 1825. In 1826 Darling appointed Lockyer to establish a settlement at the present day Albany to be one step ahead of the French who were rumoured to be in the area. This he did; then, in 1827 Lockyer sold his commission,

having decided to settle in the colony. He was granted 1036 Ha in the **Marulan** area which he named "*Lockyersleigh*"; also building a house named "**Ermington**" near Ryde, Sydney. In 1837 he increased *Lockyersleigh* to 2507 Ha. In 1838 he leased and stocked "*Cavan*" on the Murrumbidgee and Goodradigbee Rivers near Yass. He needed shepherds.

The Passenger list of the 1837 William Nicol voyage shows that "**Donald McKinnon**, wife and child were sponsored by **Major Lockyer**", as were two other families on the voyage. The wage was "*25 pounds per year with rations*".

A SUPPLY OF IMMIGRANTS

During the same period depressed economic conditions and famine forced many families from Ireland and Scotland to consider emigration. Recent local legislation meant that landowners could evict tenants, "*crofters*" leaving them without food or employment. The starvation and poverty in the Scottish highlands was brought to the notice of the British Parliament at this time by the Australian Rev. John Dunmore Laing. At a public meeting at the London Town Hall he suggested shipping such families to Sydney where land was available and experienced people such as shepherds were needed. As a Presbyterian, Laing also believed in a need to balance the unruly influence of the Irish settlers with some hard working and sober Scots.

THE WILLIAM NICOL

Among the early vessels commissioned by the British government for this emigration was the "*William Nicol*", a 408 ton sailing ship, purpose built in 1834 in Greenock, Scotland with accommodation for 250 adults plus crew. By comparison, Cook's vessel, *HMB Endeavour*, was 366 tons.[32 M long, 9M wide]. Both vessels were frighteningly small to traverse the oceans by today's standards. While the vessel allowed for 250 passengers this voyage actually took on board 323: 69 men, 75 women, 72 children over 7 and 107 under 7; [plus many pregnancies according to the *Edinburgh Courier* correspondent]. The embarkation was reported in detail in the **Edinburgh Courier** of July 10th 1837. Potential emigrants were selected by a Dr Boyder, the government agent for emigration in the company of Mr Bowie, the Commissioner for The McDonald Estates. Sadly some applicants were turned away at the pier. The embarkation commenced early on Monday 10th and was completed by Wednesday evening. Most were from Slate and Strath in Skye but others were from the nearby mainland.

On that day, dancing commenced on board to the enlivening notes of the bagpipe until a late hour. The Edinburgh newspaper correspondent also commented that although emigration scenes were usually unpleasant to witness, this departure was the reverse, such was the eagerness of the poor people to be taken on board. "*All on board were loud in their expressions of acknowledgement to Dr Boyder for the great trouble he had taken and thanks were as liberally poured out to Mr Bowie for the part he had acted in procuring for the poor Highlanders so great a boon.*"

Early on Thursday, the *William Nicol* weighed anchor and sailed. On passing *Armadale Castle* she was saluted with 12 guns. The salute was returned from the ship followed by three hearty cheers from the emigrants. The correspondent concluded, "*The first ship has therefore sailed with éclat, and as other vessels are to follow it is earnestly to be hoped that in process of time the poor Highlanders may be removed to a scene where they can not only be useful to themselves but also prove an important acquisition to the colony to which they proceed.*"

In addition of course there were crew, commanded by Captain John McAlpine [McAlphen?], also a Naval surgeon, Dr George Roberts, and a chaplain and a midwife. Space width of 18" [450mm] was allowed for each passenger, not unlike that modelled on the New Endeavour at the Sydney Maritime museum. For sleeping purposes 2 children over 7 or 3 under 7 equated to 1 adult. We also know the exact place of embarkation; a stone and earthen pier at Sleat, Isle Ornsay, built around 1830 by the road maker Thomas Telford who put in many of the Skye roads at the time. This pier is in active use today. It adjoins a local hotel, the *Eilean Iarmain* where, by chance, Janet and I stayed for some days in 2012, only to discover that this was the actual place of embarkation. Families and goods were rowed out to the *William Nicol* anchored in deeper water.

An artist's painting of the scene was shown on "*Who Do You Think You Are*"; an early Australian episode which followed the ancestral trail of **Geoffrey Robertson**, the Australian lawyer whose great grandfather Alex was also emigrating on that *William Nicol* voyage. He, like our ancestor, settled in the high country of NSW [at **Khancoban**]. The high country climate would have been more akin to Scotland than anywhere else in Australia.

THE VOYAGE

Reports of the voyage conditions come from other family histories but it seems that the planning showed inexperience and inhumanity by today's standards. The following paragraphs are sourced from Ozigen-The Ship *WILLIAM NICOL* and Alex. McLennan family Rootsweb notes.

The voyage to The Cape of Good Hope seemed particularly difficult. It appears that everyone spent as much time on deck as possible to escape the overcrowded and evil-smelling sleeping quarters which were on the same deck as the hospital. Below deck was fumigated as often as possible and, whenever practical, aired. The deck of the sleeping quarters was scraped daily in an effort to keep the area clean. The doctor, Roberts, although not too specific, reported that the people were not very clean in their habits. His log shows that as the ship sailed into the tropics the smell, along with the suffering, increased with the heat. The young children in particular were hard hit.

The diet on board was not one the children were familiar with. Although they did not get scurvy, they suffered bouts of fever and diarrhoea and frequently refused food. Back in Scotland they received milk, vegetables and porridge. On board, they had biscuits, salt beef and pork. The doctor's log showed that large numbers seemed to have suffered at first from sea sickness, but it then became apparent that the women and children suffered most. Constipation was the common early problem but this was overtaken by diarrhoea. Fever and sickness often followed, and some the very young succumbed. The McLennan history disputes this account, suggesting that there were no fever outbreaks thanks to good medical care."

Another problem was language; only the midwife spoke English while the Master, crew and doctor could not speak Gaelic. The Midwife, a Mrs McDonald, offered to act as interpreter for the women and children. After 66 days at sea, the *William Nicol* put into Table Bay at the Cape of Good Hope on the 11th of September to take on fresh water. The Governor, Sir Benjamin D'Urban, was horrified at the conditions on board and instigated a private collection to help the passengers. 150 pounds was raised in one day. This was mostly used to buy

clothing, sago and rice. Dr Roberts himself arranged for fresh beef and vegetables to be bought to supplement the children's diet. The receipts were sent back to London for payment.

After 4 days, the ship departed for Australia, arriving at Port Jackson on 28/10/1837. The doctor's log reports that the emigrants throughout were in perfect health when they were discharged the following day. There were reports of 19 deaths on the voyage : 17 children aged under 6 and 2 women after childbirth, but another source reduces this to 11 in total. That voyage on the "*William Nicol*" is still well recognised in Skye today, as it was the first of only a few vessels from Skye in the period. Other migrant vessels left mainland Scotland too and together they formed quite a contingent of poorer families of emigrants usually forced by the "*Clearances*" from their homeland.

DONALD MCKINNON, MARY AND CHILD.

Our family immigrants were Donald and Mary McKinnon [nee McDonald] and child. They were married on 26/1/1836. He was about 32 and she was 21. They emigrated 18 months later with one child of less than 6 months old.

Mrs Mary McKinnon was a McDonald by birth so, in 2012 while in Skye, I sought the help of the family history librarian at Clan Donald Skye [Maggie McDonald] who advised that as the first Scottish census was not taken until after their emigration, any connections to particular McKinnon or McDonald families in Skye were very difficult to trace. The names Donald McKinnon and Mary McDonald were very common in the area. It would be difficult to find records of their parents in Skye.

We do know Donald worked for a Major Macdonald of Oistag at a property now used as a language school called *Sabhai Mor* where some pre-1837 buildings remain. But we do not know if his young wife Mary Macdonald was related to this employer. On her death certificate she was said to be the daughter of a farmer from Armadale. No mother's name stated. Donald's father was said, in some family handwritten notes, to be John and this is perhaps verified by being the same name as his first born son.

Upon arrival in Sydney in October 1837 McKinnon was assigned a flock of sheep to move from Sydney to Goulburn, then on to the "*Cavan*" property. The property today is still accessed by the Wee Jasper Road, the exact route taken by Hume and Hovell. Cavan is presently owned by the Murdoch family. Lachlan Murdoch was married there. Some very early buildings apparently still stand.

HAMILTON HUME, WILLIAM RILEY, YASS VALLEY, CAVAN.

Following Hume and Hovell's pioneering exploration of the area en route to Westernport Victoria, in the 1824, Hume returned to settle in the area. His house "*Cooma Cottage*" is well preserved today and opened regularly by the Yass Historical Society. According to Robert Hughes in *The Fatal Shore*, William Riley played a central role in the development of the Australian sheep industry at Cavan after he moved from Raby near Liverpool. According to *The Yass Evening Tribune* of 4/12/1919, "Donald McKinnon was the first white man to put a foot on Cavan." He was stationed at Cavan for about 6 years so would very likely have been involved in this early development with his shepherd skills.

But back to the beginnings of Yass, probably the first European to view the Yass Valley was Hamilton Hume in 1821. His fellow explorer Hovell wrote:

"Saw some fine meadows below. At 6 PM we were crossing them and walking over grass superior to any I have seen in the colony....The whole locality has a fine appearance, and looks like meadow land in England or as could be cultivated for grapes, and the high mountains on all sides give it a grand appearance."

"On getting to the plains, a view is opened the most magnificent, and in my opinion, superior to Goulburn Plains. The soil is granite. It is exceedingly good and dry. But on the top of every rise, broken pieces of granite rocks are lying above the ground, and in some parts small clumps of honeysuckle trees are seen."

"Adventurous men soon came 10,000 miles from their cosy England looking for land. "[They Came to Yass Valley" Betty Howard, Yass 1970.]

We do know that McKinnon established a property in about **1843** where he profitably grew wheat. Lockyer had become bankrupt with poor wool prices or poor financial management but his biographer suggests that he helped some employees acquire land in the area, using generous finance from local benefactors. Perhaps he guided McKinnon to independence.

Sometime later McKinnon acquired a property at *Spring Flat*, Murrumbidgee. This was likely the same property listed later [1885 and 1903] as **Spring Gully** Yass. *Greville's Official Post Office Directory 1875* lists "McKinnon Donald, Farmer, Spring Flat"

The *Yass Courier* of 24/2/1880 page 2 col.4 "Reports to the Land Enquiry Courts" - Donald McKinnon's selection of $103 \frac{3}{4}$ acres selected on 31/12/1874 under 13th section improvements consisting of house, fencing etc., were valued at $114 \frac{1}{2}$ pounds. "

"In **1885** the Notes and Proceedings of Legislative Assembly lists "McKinnon Donald Spring Gully, Yass, 840 acres, 12 horses, 90 cattle, 240 sheep."

Sand's Pastoral Directory of **1903** lists "McKinnon, Spring Gully, Yass, 11 horses, 50 cattle, 2000 sheep.

This apparent expansion covers the time period when Donald "**Danny**" McKinnon, the son of Donald the immigrant father, probably took over the property sometime during his father's senior years or upon his death in 1889.

A local Yass historian **Mary Yeo** interviewed young Donald "Danny" McKinnon. Her undated notes [in Sydney's Mitchell Library] state, "McKinnon D. told me his father's people came from Sleat in the Isle of Skye. His father Donald McKinnon was with Major McDonald at Ord [maybe Ostiag?] near Inverness for many years before he came out [about 1837]. He was $6 \frac{1}{2}$ years with Captain Potter of Cavan then on his own, took up land and grew wheat. He made enough money to buy one of the early allotments of 30 acres. In those days small men borrowed from Waters and Laidlaw without interest..." [another sentence with illegible handwriting].

GOOD HOPE

In 2000 I travelled to the hamlet of *Good Hope*. The lower lands around the waters today are only occupied by a water skiing and camping resort. I showed the Caravan/Water Ski Park owner the 100 year old locality photo of the *Spring Gully* homestead and property viewed

from an adjacent hill. He recognized the mountain background and together we drove to the exact position the original photographer would have stood. This was close to the "Fifeshire" [Merriman] property entry gates. I photographed the land from that position as best I could. This photo matched that taken about 100 years prior. This area of land had been resumed and flooded with the establishment of the Hume Weir. The homestead had been dismantled and removed prior to the flooding. We could recognize landmarks such as a dead tree stump, a fence line and skyline land formations which proved to me I was looking at the correct property and aspect.



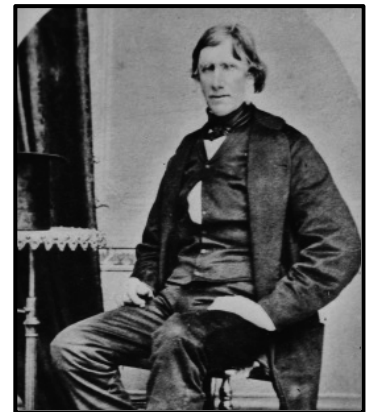
Mrs Donald McKinnon

The park operator pointed to where old broken crockery sometimes emerged at low water. So this was further good evidence of where the house once stood. He also recalled that his father had mentioned that "old" Danny McKinnon would regularly distribute bread from his sully to the unemployed groups camped around the waters during the depression years.

The *Yass Evening Tribune* of Thursday 27/11/1927 printed a small feature:

"THE MCKINNONS:

Mrs Donald McKinnon was one of the first six women to cross the ranges between Gunning and Yass. Her husband had been employed by Major McDonald of Ostaig in the parish of Sleat, Inverness, Scotland, and shortly after their marriage they came out to Australia and were at once employed by Captain George Thomas Potter of Cavan. They left Sydney with sheep - Mrs McKinnon was in a bullock tray. They first stopped at Towrang where they spelled the sheep two months then went on to Lockyersleigh near Goulburn [the property of Captain Potter's father-in-law Major Lockyer] where they stayed three months, thence coming on to Yass. Mr McKinnon spoke Gaelic only and was employed by Captain Potter for 6 ½ years and then took up a selection of 30 acres on his own gradually adding to it. There was a large family of 10 children"



Donald (Danny) McKinnon

The source of this 1927 interview I guess was **Danny McKinnon** then aged 79 or possibly his sister **Annie (McKinnon) Dawes** who also lived locally.

DID A BROTHER OF DONALD IMMIGRATE TOO?

Buried close to Donald and Mary and Jessie in the Presbyterian Section of the Yass Cemetery are Neil And Flora McKinnon. Neil's death notice in the *Yass Courier* of 1891 says he was brother to the late Donald McKinnon. But is it this our Donald? Looking at Neil's OZIGEN family history notes he was born in 1814 so about 10 year's younger than "our" Donald; father said to be John [same as our Donald] with "unknown" mother [same as Donald]. He was sometimes known as Cornelius and married in Kilmore, Scotland [very close to Sleat] and died in a town address in Yass having raised a family in the area. There does not appear to be any family knowledge of a brother for Donald but the above evidence is there.

The FIRST AUSTRALIAN GENERATION FROM DONALD AND MARY McKINNON

1. **Jesse** 1837-1843, born in Skye
2. **John** 4/10/1839; born at Cavan
3. **Mary Catherine** 15/7/1841



4. **Annie** 29/6/1843-5/6/1938
Nat.Lib.Aust. photo



5. **Margaret** 6/4/1845 -31/7/1888



6. **Donald** 27/12/1848-24/7/1945

7. **Janet** 23/8/1850

8. **Jessie** 1852 -20/6/1881

JESSE 1837-1843. Born in Skye and listed, but unnamed, on the "*William Nicol*". Cause of death is unknown so she would have survived the 6 years at Cavan only to succumb with the move to Good Hope.

JOHN born 4/10/1839. According to an Article in the *Yass Evening Tribune* of 4/12/1919 in a series titled "*Days Of Yore*"-James Collison's Reminiscences No.5, Donald McKinnon-"*John McKinnon son of Donald and Mary McKinnon was born at Cavan in 1839 and was the 13th child baptised in the Yass district by The Rev. Charles Ferdinand Brigstock. This was in Nov. 24th 1839 before the old temporary Church of England down on the river flat near Mud Island was open for service*"

An undated, unsigned hand written family history note, I think written by **Bob Thompson** in the 1970s suggests;

"...tragedy of having their eldest son stolen by the blacks who roamed the country side at will during these times. From time to time they did hear whispers of his whereabouts and at once drove to West Wyalong per horse and sulky to try and locate him, but the blacks were too cunning and passed him on from tribe to tribe until such time as the hunt was given up. However they did hear news that he was accepted into the black man's ways and passed all their initiation ceremonies. I remember as a very small boy my mother showing me where her grandfather preyed every night out in the open on his own, kneeling on this little hillock and praying aloud. The wonder of it was he had no religion; was never taught any either; he just made up his own words to God."

[**Note;** although some of this may be family myth, Bob Thomson's mother Evelyn was Danny's eldest child and lived in a small hilltop residence at *Good Hope*, soon after her marriage to

Jim Thompson. This was shown to me by a **Dawes descendant who lived next door**. So she did live in walking distance from the old *Good Hope* homestead "*Spring Gully*" and would have been able to point out such landmarks as the praying hillock to her young son Bob].

MARY CATHERINE; 15/7/1841-1867

Born on the Cavan property **Mary Catherine** married **David Robertson** of Bowning in 1859. They produced 4 children.

Thomas [1869-1886]
 Mary Ellen [1862-1940]
 Anne [1865-1880]
 John Donald [1867-1912]

Sadly, Mary died after a haemorrhage following the final childbirth. Husband David remarried twice; **Miss Story** from Yass and later **Miss Peak** of Bowning, dying at Junee in June 1885 at age 58. He fathered 19 children in total with his 3 wives.

ANNIE 29/6/1843-1938

Upon her death at 96, *The Queanbeyan Age* on 8/6/1938 reported of **Annie Franklin** that

"she was the daughter of the late Mr and Mrs Donald McKinnon, one of the first pioneers of the district. In the early days, when the late Mrs Franklin was a girl, education was very difficult of attainment, she was fortunate to receive the opportunity for learning and ready to pass it on. She would ride around among the neighbours, conducting a night class, also teaching sewing and fancy work and conducted a Sunday School as well"

Annie was possibly the most well-known McKinnon. She married into the Franklin's; another pioneer local family. Annie became an early mentor to her niece, "**Miles**" **Franklin**, who described Annie as "my favourite aunt" and later depicted her as the ever wise Meg Syme in her novel "*All That Swagger*".

Miles Franklin's later works were published by Angus and Robertson, Australia's foremost publishers of the day. Her direct contact at A&R was **George Ferguson**, who I knew in the 1970s when he was the chairman of the ABPA and the ABSA. I was our company's representative at these industry meetings. George seemed to me to be a thorough gentleman. Unfortunately, at that time, I never realised his connection to **Miles Franklin**.

Annie had married **Thomas Franklin** [*'The Dashing Caballero'*] of Oakvale Station, the property of his pioneer father **Joseph Franklin**. The wedding was at the McKinnon's Good Hope property on 11/11/1873. The newlyweds moved to Joseph's *Brindabella* property which Thomas and his brother now ran. Thomas had built the first house at Brindabella, his brother [**John**] building further up the valley.

Brother John's daughter **Stella Louise [Miles] Franklin** wrote much about these times through her books. Family lore suggests her writing created some resentment from family members.

Miles later wrote to Aunt Annie from Chicago on Nov 21st 1913 where she was Co-Editor of "Life and Times" of The National Women's Trade Union League of America:

"I wish you could have seen our ball. Mrs [Emily] Pankhurst was there and led it.... I have my own telephone switch and all sorts of conveniences. Quite a change from the life of an Australian bush girl...The building has a butcher shop and a restaurant and thousands of people quartered here. It is a great sight when the buildings light up at night..."

Brindabella was an outpost of settlement and an active station. It was on the road to the Kiandra gold rush of 1859-60 so was greatly used by travellers and became well known for hospitality. Kiandra swelled to 10,000 hopefuls within a year but this dissipated to a mere few hundred a year on.

After Thomas died in 1925 **Annie** [McKinnon] Franklin moved to Queanbeyan to her daughter's house [**Mrs Ivy** Violet [Franklin] **Maxwell**] where she continued to take an active interest in local affairs and enjoyed good health until just a few days before her death in June 1938 at the age of 96. Her younger brother **Donald** [McKinnon] would also live to 96.

She was survived by 3 sons [**Joe and Les** at Brindabella] and **George**; also 4 daughters Mrs W. [**Isabelle Amy**] Dawes, **Ivy** Maxwell, Mrs HE [**May**] Bridle and Mrs [**Ruby Nina**] Nevell of Hoxton Park/Liverpool. May, Ruby and Leslie were lifelong friends of **Angela** Hickey[nee **McKinnon**] and influenced Ange to move to Paddington/Woollahra in the 1960s.

Annie was buried at the C of E Cemetery Queanbeyan.



ATTACHMENT L

Extract From "Some Pioneers of Civilisation - The Yass River from 1840' by Eileen McEVILLY

Chapter Five: THE DUFFY FAMILY IN AUSTRALIA

"Patrick Duffy 1792-1892

I am indebted to a newspaper clipping from The "**Temora Advocate**" dated 24/12/1892 which was handed to me by a descendant of the original Duffy family for the quoted details herein of Patrick's life and lineage.

From "*The Temora Advocate*, 24/12/1892" :

"The late Mr. Patrick Duffy"

"Mr. Patrick Duffy an old and respected resident of The Cootamundra District, whose death occurred on 24th ult., account has been sent to us for publication. Mr Duffy had reached the ripe old age of 100 and we believe his reminiscences of the early days of the colony were very interesting. He was born on 22/12/1792 in Clohar, County Fermanagh. North Ireland. He died 24/12/1892."

From the writer's own research on our family history in the Mitchell Library Records, he landed in Sydney on 13/10/1841 on "*The Lady Kennaway*". He was accompanied by his three sons another daughter Ann and his wife. Also in his party were a number of young women, Bounty immigrants, who had wanted protection whilst travelling, which was afforded to them in Mr. Duffy's family party. Mary Durken was one of the young women.

If we read the history of life on the sailing ships to Australia early 1800's we realise just why women of decency would seek protection, travelling. On many a trip "*The Lady Lags*" had turned the ships that they were on into floating brothels. I mean no inference of such kind soiled the voyage of "*The Lady Kennaway*", but Bounty immigrants were of good character and no doubt wished to keep their names respected.

Also aboard "*The Lady Kennaway*" was a traveller Mr. John Hood, who was visiting his sons at Canoblas on his way further east to China. He wrote an account of the voyage out, "***Hood's Australia and The East***", (Mitch. Lib.) Amongst other things he speaks of life aboard the ship, "masses of squalid wretchedness lying together, sea-sick, outbreaks of dysentery, whooping cough, measlesof stormy weather and rough seas, of being nearly run down in darkness by a large ship when only eight miles out from Sydney Heads". It seems that the only lantern aboard had been given "to an individual passenger" who had not returned it. A sudden storm with its flashes of lightning saved the hour.

Dr. Lang's *History of Australia* records that the state of The Colony's economy which met them on arrival, was very bad. Hood gives us many earthy details, "a terrible drought met them in N.S.W. It had shrivelled the leaves, scorched the earth drying up supplies of water and fodder and casting a gloomy foreboding of evil over settlers even though they were often men of birth and education, in fact 'gentlemen of the colony.'"

In Sydney sheep were selling for 1/6 per head (A postage stamp today [1892?]) Cattle for 30/-. Outback ...towards Cannoblas, (Orange way). Hood relates that "*stock- holders were offering to anyone up to 8,000 sheep if they would remove them from the property since they feared disease and contamination*". That storekeepers who had at first given credit could no longer afford to and many a smaller settler had to sacrifice everything and face ruin."

Hood records that in 1842, only a few months after *The Lady Kennaway's* passengers arrived, that "...the plains were as bare as if a roller had gone over them. Cattle needed water but it was putrid. The

blacks maddened by irritations murder the shepherds, slaughter the cattle or drive them into the interior." He wrote of "carcasses lying in heaps on the Liverpool Plains and the stench and lack of water for miles made them almost impassable for a white man."

Apparently too, the aborigine natives were defiant of the police in the face of such conditions, for which they blamed the white man's stock etc. and they took revenge by driving off their stock. The white settler in turn played tricks on them and often got his slab and barkhouse and huts burnt to the ground in return.

Such were conditions 1841-2 when **Patrick Duffy**, with his family pushed south to take up land on licence on Windelemere Station.

Continuing from the "**Temora Advocate**"

...."he was the father of three daughters and five sons all of whom are still living (1892). His father was a wealthy butcher in Fermanagh. His mother's maiden name was Willoughby of a good family. She was one of the Willoughbys, who were of the House of Willoughby, followers of Katherine first wife of Henry the Eighth.

Mr Duffy was a man who had received a very good education, which in those times, suggested he was one of the wealthy or Bourgeoisie Class of Society. "After being at College and abroad for 21 years he returned home and like many more of the Irish Collegiates of his day he was too free with his pen against the oppression of the poor, for which writing he was brought to account by the government

"Seeing that he was a marked man, marked for vengeance, he emigrated to Sydney with his family consisting of at that time (1841) three sons and two daughters.

Upon arrival he was offered a position of authority by the Government but being of an independent nature he preferred a free country life and he took up land under the Act then in force in N.S.W. that was paying the Government \$10 (Five pounds) a year for a section of land for the right to farm and graze.

"At the end of each year the land was put up for auction at the Court House and knocked down to the highest bidder...."

"For three years Mr. Duffy had very bad luck. All his stock died in consequence of bad seasons" (described by Hood earlier)...."The fourth year his land was put up for re-leasing when it was run up to twenty pounds per section. This was too high a price for him to pay after three previous bad seasons, so he lost his land and all his improvements.

"He never lost heart however, but fought honestly and industriously against adversity and eventually made enough money to purchase a farm on the Yass River" About 1844 the drought lifted, a boom period began" the goldfields broke out in Victoria. Mr. Duffy accompanied by his two sons, James and John went there to try their luck. Fortune favoured them and they were successful.

"The three men returned to the Yass River and resumed operations until age and infirmities prevented Patrick from doing further work.

"For some years prior to his death he stayed with Mrs. John Kearins (his daughter) "She was Anne Molloy's sister who came out on "The Lady Kennaway" with them 1841 - Great Aunt Kearins, who lived now (1892) with her husband at Mt. Pleasant near Cootamundra.

"Mr Duffy died as he had lived at peace with God and his fellow man, respected by all who knew him and deeply mourned by all his relations." (End of quotes from Temora Advocate).

The following names then appeared. All seem to be members of the family and no doubt assembled for the funeral.

"Eliza Duffy, Gertie Duffy, Eva O'Keefe, Eva McKinnon, **Fergus J. Dawes**, K. Dolan, O'Rielly, R. Campbell, Mary Dwyer, S. Wade, John Molloy, F.P. Brennan, M. Delaney, P.J. Styles, H. Batty, B. Kearins, P.J. Molloy, Dr. John Hope, Ann May Glasson.

As shown in the diagrams, **Ann Duffy married Tom Molloy. Their daughter Ellen married Patrick Ware of Bredbo, and later "Lynrose Farm", Derringullen, Yass. They were parents of the writer - [Eileen (Ware) McEvilly.**

Though my brothers did not necessarily enlist from Yass, each fought in World War 1 and the youngest fought also in World War 11.

I have always been closely associated with the descendants of the James Duffy and Bridget Kearins (his wife) both my mother's generation cousins and my own generation cousins of Yass and know well some of the present generation with their families.

They are amongst the finest people in the world, by their manners, responsible attitudes, and industry their unassuming yet good bearing it is evident to any intelligent person that what is "*bred in the bone comes out in the flesh*" to some extent. Second generation James, and later, on John Duffy were each Mayor of Yass at one period and many of the family have given their lives as teachers, brothers and nuns, nurses too, but always there is that "thought-for-others" which distinguishes, that unselfishness which makes a Christian.

CHAPTER VI

Paul Kearins 1821-1894

Another family on the Yass River in the nineteenth century, which concerns us through marriages, was the **Kearins** family..

These I never personally knew but for many years on and off I have been closely associated with the descendants of **Bridget Kearin, who married James Duffy 1834-1921.**

Romance surrounds the marriage of Bridget's mother and father. Paul was born in Ireland 1821 and married **Katherine Lennox, daughter of The Earl of Lennox**, a Scottish Earl, with estates also in Ireland, and that the marriage to Paul was a run-a-way one to Australia.

Notes about her mother, Katherine, were made by one of her daughters Bridget, (Bid) Johnstone. I believe the Johnstones kept the **Australian Hotel in Yass** in early days and that Bid made a trip overseas at one period. It was suggested that there may have been an inheritance interest also associated with the trip. Her mother, Katherine, died at Yass 1871 but Paul lived on until 1894. Such is recorded on their head-stones in The Yass cemetery.

They had six children - Five girls and a boy. Bridget married my grandmother's brother **James Duffy**. A daughter of theirs married **John H. Dawes**. **He and his wife, Mary-Ann** had a large family all living in and around Yass. One son, **Bernie Dawes** and wife had only one child, Anne who after years of education, nurse training and travelling abroad, married Alan Cuthbert. They have two daughters who live in North Rocks. Whilst abroad about 1964, Anne visited some of the relatives and she wrote home many letters of interest. The letters were published in "*The Yass Tribune*" at the time. Anne is the fourth generation of Patrick Duffy who came in 1841.

After Katherine died, Paul re-married **Margaret O'Rourke**. There is an inscribed stained-glass window in the nun's chapel in Yass in "*Memory of Paul and Margaret Kearins*". Because of their respective ages when they married, Margaret about 60 and Paul about 50 there were no further children after 1871."

**Outline Descendant Report for James & Bridget (Kearns) DUFFY of Fermanagh IRE
[14 Children] showing relationships with other local pioneer families connected to the Dawes
Family of *Good Hope*, Yass NSW**

1 James DUFFY b: 29 Sep 1834 Fermanagh, Northern Ireland, d: 16 Jan 1922 Sydney, NSW. Farmer... +m1: Bridget KEARNS b: 23 Oct 1844 Gunning, NSW., m: 1863 Gunning NSW, d: 04 Oct 1875 Yass NSW

...2 Patrick DUFFY b: 1864 Yass NSW, d: 08 Dec 1885 Yass NSW.

...2 Catherine (Kate) DUFFY b: 1866 Yass, NSW. ; NSW BDM 17280/1865, d: 13 Feb 1944 Yass, NSW. BDM 6436/1944

..... + Peter John PATERSON b: 1871, d: 1929

.....3 James M PATERSON b: 1908, d: 1908

.....3 Les PATERSON

...2 John Gregory (Jack) DUFFY b: 13 May 1867 Yass, NSW, d: 31 May 1936 Lewisham NSW.

..... + Margaret Ellen (Maggie) CASSIDY b: 02 Oct 1873 Cowra NSW, m: Jun 1895 Yass NSW, d: 1932 Petersham, NSW. .

.....3 Kathleen M (Kath) DUFFY b: May 1896 Yass NSW, d: 19 Oct 1897 Yass NSW

.....3 Dorothy F (Dorrie) DUFFY b: 12 Jul 1897 Yass NSW d: 20 Feb 1926 Ashbury NSW

.....3 Cyril DUFFY b: 30 May 1899 Yass NSW No 17514, d: 05 Jan 1965 Rockdale NSW, 1927 Mayor of Yass

.....3 Marguerite M (Meta) DUFFY b: 17 Mar 1901 Yass NSW No 18535, d: 13 Feb 1984 Sister OLSH Convent, Kensington NSW, Mercy Nun, **Sr M Athanasius**

.....3 Irene B (Renie) DUFFY b: 28 Oct 1903 Gunning NSW Mercy Nun, **Sr Margaret Mary**

.....3 William Gavin DUFFY b: 1905 Temora NSW, d: 1958 Parramatta Sydney NSW

.....3 Mary DUFFY b: 1907 Temora NSW, d: 22 Nov 1981

.....3 James Terence DUFFY b: 09 May 1908 Gunning NSW No 14612, d: 07 Apr 1965 Dapto NSW

...2 Mary Ann DUFFY b: 1868 Yass NSW. d: 1942 Yass NSW

..... + John Henry DAWES b: 04 Sep 1861 Good Hope NSW, m: 8 Jan 1889 Yass NSW, d: 25 Aug 1920 Yass NSW

.....3 Mary Bridget DAWES b: 17 Oct 1890 Yass NSW, d: 20 Nov 1973 Harden NSW

..... + Thomas Francis CLEARY b: 1890 Grenfell NSW, m: 1914, d: 23 Dec 1973 Harden NSW

.....3 John Bernard (Bernie) DAWES b: 11 Oct 1891 Yass NSW, d: 17 Jul 1971 Yass NSW

..... + Anne Maria (Annie) O'REILLY b: 10 Dec 1894 Forbes., m: 1926 Marrickville NSW, d: Yass NSW.

.....3 Leo Terence DAWES b: 12 Apr 1893 Yass NSW, d: 02 Dec 1949 Yass NSW

..... + Florence Margaret GANNON b: 1893 Grenfell, NSW, m: 1922 Grenfell NSW, d: 30 Jan 1978 Canberra ACT

.....3 Vera Josephine DAWES b: 28 Oct 1894 Yass NSW, d: 29 Dec 1973

..... + Thomas Luke RYAN b: 1893 Yass, NSW, m: 1920 Yass NSW, d: 1966 Yass NSW.

.....3 Agnes Teresa DAWES (**Sr. Mary Veronica**) b: 03 Nov 1896 Goodhope nr Yass NSW, d: 26 Dec 1928, Mercy Nun

.....3 George Thomas DAWES b: 16 Aug 1898 *Wattle Valley* via Yass NSW, d: 06 Jan 1961 Yass

..... + Gladys H OLDMAN b: 25 Apr 1905 Manly NSW, m: 10 Jun 1932 Manly NSW, d: 08 Mar 1986 RNShore Hospital, Sydney NSW

.....3 Eileen Frances DAWES b: 24 Feb 1901 Goodhope nr Yass NSW, d: 27 Aug 1975 Yass
 + Mathew Mark RYAN b: 1899 Yass NSW, m: 1931 Yass NSW, d: 03 Dec 1977 Yass
3 Alice May DAWES b: 18 Aug 1904 Goodhope nr Yass NSW, d: 26 Dec 1947 Canberra
 + John Stanley (Stan) CUSACK b: 1899 Yass NSW, m: 1928 Yass NSW, d: 15 Jul 1971
 Canberra ACT
3 Una Clare DAWES b: 11 Dec 1906 Wattle Valley nr Yass NSW, d: 31 Jan 2002 Collaroy
 + William Patrick (Bill) MURPHY b: 08 May 1913 Murrumburrah NSW; m: 1944 Sydney NSW, d:
 16 Aug 2001 Sydney NSW
3 Anne Hope DAWES b: 06 Mar 1912 Bowning NSW, d: 30 May 1982 Nowra NSW
 + Douglas William FULLER b: 1904 Adelong, NSW. m: 1934 Yass NSW, d: 05 May 1999 Nowra,
 NSW

...2 Paul E DUFFY b: 1870 Yass, NSW. d: 1953 North Sydney, NSW. : *Jesuit Brother*

.. .2 James Bernard DUFFY b: 1872 Yass, NSW. d: 29 Mar 1925 Yass, NSW. Oc: ; Butcher
 + Sarah CASSIDY b: 06 Feb 1877 Cowra, m: Feb 1903, d: 1963
3 ? DUFFY b: 1906
3 Bernardine Sarah DUFFY b: 1907 Yass, NSW, 1926 *Pianoforte Teacher* d: 1960 Thirroul
 NSW,
 + Colin Gregory MCKINNON b: 24 May 1903 Good Hope NSW, m: 1926 Yass, NSW, d: 04 Jan
 1956 Bulli, NSW, *late of Thirroul, 1926 Plumber, Locomotive Driver*
3 James P DUFFY b: 1910
3 John J DUFFY b: 1912
3 Paul E DUFFY b: 1914

.....2 Elizabeth DUFFY b: 1874 Yass, NSW. d: 1973 Ryde, NSW.
 + Roy STYLES m: 1904 Yass NSW

**James DUFFY m2: Honora (nee Dwyer) DOLAN* b: 1851 NSW, m: 26 Dec 1877 Yass NSW, d:
 10 Mar 1895 Good Hope, Yass NSW.**

.....2 Ellen Gertrude DUFFY b: 1879 Yass, NSW. ; NSW BDM 26253/1879, d: 1945 Wagga Wagga,
 NSW, + J MCKENZIE

.....2 Josephine Margaret DUFFY b: 1880 NSW, d: 1973 *Convent of Sisters of St Joseph, North
 Sydney, NSW, Sister Fulgentius; St Joseph nun*

.....2 Florence May DUFFY b: 1882 Yass, NSW..... + Keith RYAN

....2 Frances Agnes (Agnes) DUFFY b: 1884 Yass, NSW. d: 20 Feb 1895 Yass, NSW.

....2 Winifred Marie (Winnie) DUFFY b: 1886 Yass, NSW. ; NSW BDM 35686/1886, d: 10 Jan 1951
 Ashfield NSW + John RYAN

....2 Thomas DUFFY b: 1888 Yass, NSW., d: 1888 Yass, NSW.

....2 Honora DUFFY d: 1888

*Honora Dolan was a widow of Patrick Dolan who died 21 Jul 1875 leaving her with 3 young children -
 Mary Martha Dolan b.1871; Anne (Annie) Dolan b.1873 and Patrick Dolan b.1874. [Annie
 Dolan m. Dennis Maguire. Their son Hugh (1905-1976) became the Hon. Mr. Justice Hugh
 Maguire of the NSW Supreme Court. (Anne Cuthbert nursed Annie Dolan at the Mater North
 Sydney just prior to Annie's death].



Joan Dawes' Notes re some interesting Duffy family stories -

A handwritten note on a roughly drawn Duffy family chart describes it as, "notes and research done by Eileen McEvilly (Dec. 1980). Others in the family are checking on this history".

Typed on top of the chart is the following:—

"Patrick Duffy's father married a Miss Willoughby of the House of Willoughby, who were followers of Katherine of Aragon, first wife of King Henry VIII. His [Patrick's] mother's maiden name was Willoughby of a good family. Patrick, their son (1792-1892), with his wife, three sons and two daughters migrated to Australia in 1841".

The above Patrick Duffy's son, **James** (1834-1921), married **Bridget Kearins** (1844-1879). Eileen McEvilly commented in her chapter entitled - "*The Duffy family in Australia 1841*"¹ - as follows:-

*"Romance surrounds the marriage of Bridget's mother and father. Paul [Kearins] was born in Ireland 1821 and married Katherine Lennox, daughter of The Earl of Lennox, a Scottish Earl, with estates also in Ireland, and that the marriage to Paul was a run-a-way one to Australia. Notes about her mother, Katherine, were made by one of her daughters, Bridget (Bid) Johnstone. I believe the **Johnstones** kept the 'Australian Hotel' in Yass in early days and that Bid made a trip overseas at one period. It was suggested that there may have been an inheritance interest also associated with the trip... A daughter of theirs [Mary Anne Duffy] married John H. Dawes.....".*



Australian Hotel, Yass NSW

Ross Cleary², another Duffy descendant informed me that he -

*"... has some evidence to say that this line can be traced back to the House of Willoughby in the Tudor period, specifically to Maria de Salinas, a lady-in-waiting to Catherine of Aragon. It's not strong evidence, being un-referenced information I picked up from a newspaper article many years ago ... a newspaper article about the marriage between **Sharon Tilden*** and **Francis John Hutchins**. No date to the article, and not sure what newspaper - seems to be a Yass paper. I don't know either of these people, but the article says that Sharon is the 6th generation "of a very old and well connected Irish-Australian family who came to Australia as free immigrants some 130 years ago as pioneers of the Bungonia and later, Yass River districts". This immigrant was "old Mr. **Patrick Duffy** (who) was born in Clohar [Clogher?] county Fermanagh, North Ireland". He, plus wife and 5 children, landed in Sydney on "The Lady Kennaway" in 1841. The article then goes on to say : "His mother's maiden name was **Willoughby**, one of the Willoughbys, followers of Catherine, the first wife of Henry VIII, Mrs Willoughby, of the house of Willoughby of Spain". This Patrick Duffy was the grandfather of **Mary Anne Duffy** who married **John Henry Dawes**, and you know the rest of that story. I can't find at the moment other information I had which identified "Mrs. Willoughby" as Maria de Salinas, but I have been able to cross reference that in Antonia Fraser's book "The Six Wives of Henry VIII", and it is correct. It would be an interesting search to trace the link from Maria de Salinas to Patrick Duffy's mother, and either prove or disprove this!!*

***Sharon TILDEN** daughter of John Albert TILDEN (1911-1984) & Roma V. Chalker, m. **Francis HITCHENS** 1966.

From a Google search I found the following information:

Maria DE SALINAS Died: 1539. Lady in waiting to Catherine of Aragon and loyal friend. Married Lord Willoughby; mother of Catherine Willoughby. **Catherine WILLOUGHBY**, Duchess of Suffolk. Born 1519, died 1580. Last wife of Charles Brandon. Daughter of Maria de Salinas. Lady-in-waiting to Katherine Parr and prominent Protestant. After Brandon's death (1545), she married **Richard Bertie** in 1553. She fled into exile during the reign of Mary I, but returned to England in 1559. She succeeded the 12th Baroness Willoughby de Eresby on 19/10/1526. Children - Henry **Brandon** 1535-1551; Charles **Brandon** 1537-1551; Susan **Bertie** 1554; Petegrine **Bertie**, 13th Baron Willoughby de Eresby 1553-1601.

There is a considerable gap from **1550s** to our **Patrick DUFFY** (1792-1892) with his father being James Duffy (1770-1848); From *Ancestry.com* found a James DUFFY m. 1792 to Mary Willoughby (1770-unknown); with her father **William Willoughby** (her mother **Jane** ?).

The P & M Duffy Society

I have since received a note from Alan Cuthbert re some research done in **1991** by Rob Connelly (James Duffy's line) who set up a **P & M Duffy Society** which remained active for 7 years. They did research in Ireland on the Duffy (Willoughby) family tree but were unsuccessful in linking up the middle years. They established the following under the heading : "See Burke's Peerage under 'ANCASTER'.

1160s Walter de Bec m. Agnes Pincheon. Their son is recorded as Henry de Bec of Eresby, County Lincoln.

Early 1500s William, 10th Baron Willoughby de Eresby m. Lady Maria de la Salines, daughter of Count de Salines of Spain.

1553 Their daughter, Katherine, Baroness Willoughby m. Richard **Bertie**.

GAP

Early 1700s ?? Willoughby m. **Jane** ??

Mid 1700s Their daughter, Mary Willoughby m. James Duffy, Fermanagh.

1820s Son Patrick Duffy (22.12.1792-24.12.1892) m. Mary McKeefe (McKeeve) (1808-14.5.1898)

Mother Mary McKILLOP connection

Ross Cleary went on to tell of another interesting connection that was more certain.

**Nun was Mary
McKillop's novice**

1880 - 1973

SISTER M. Fulgentius Duffy, who died recently at the convent of the Sisters of St. Joseph, North Sydney, was in her 4th year and had been 65 years in religion.

Her grandfather, Patrick Duffy, came from Ireland and when he died at the age of 100 years and two days his family of five sons and three daughters had already begun to disperse and increase.

Thomas Duffy, an uncle of Sister Fulgentius, married a Miss Hengerty whose cousin was the mother of Mother Mary McKillop.

She was a young novice in the latter years of Mother Mary McKillop, the order's foundress who may become Australia's first saint.

Sister Fulgentius was born and lived in the Good Hope district near Yass, her father, James Duffy, owning the property there which is now the Burrinjuck Dam. Her brother Paul, now deceased was a Jesuit Brother and older readers of the *Annals*, which he edited for many years, would remember him.

Josephine Margaret Duffy
1880 - 1973

"Are you aware of the **Mary McKillop** connection? Patrick Duffy's son Thomas (who settled in Temora) married a **Miss Hengerty**, whose cousin was the mother of Mary McKillop!!! I have that information from an (un-named) newspaper cutting, with the heading - **Nun was Mary McKillop's niece**'

The nun in question was **Sr M. Fulgentius Duffy**, daughter of James Duffy (son of above Patrick), and his 2nd wife [Honora] Dolan. I think that entitles us to call St. Mary McKillop 'cuz' ???"

Mary Ann HINGERTY (1847-1934), m. Thomas **DUFFY** in 1866 at *Summerfield*, Yass River, NSW.

"Nun was Mary McKillop's niece" - googled newspaper article - found the following:

"Nun was Mary McKillop's novice. SISTER M. Fulgentius Duffy who died recently at the convent of the Sisters of St. Joseph, North Sydney, was in her 94th year and had been 65 years in religion. She was a young novice in the latter years of Mother Mary McKillop, the order's foundress who may become Australia's first saint. Sister Fulgentius was born and lived in the Good Hope district near Yass, her father, James Duffy, owning the property there which is now the Burrinjuck Dam. Her brother Paul, now deceased was a Jesuit Brother and older readers of the Annals which he edited for many years, should remember him. Her grandfather, Patrick Duffy, came from Ireland and when he died at the age of 100 years and two days his family of five sons and three daughters had already begun to disperse and increase. Thomas Duffy, an uncle of Sister Fulgentius, married a Miss Hengerty [sic] whose cousin was the mother of Mother Mary McKillop".

The name handwritten at the bottom of the article is '**Josephine Margaret Duffy 1880-1993**', who became **Sister M. Fulgentius**. According to Alan and Anne (Dawes) Cuthbert, Sister Fulgentius used to visit them in their North Epping home and Anne's dad kept in touch with his **Auntie Flo** who, way back, bounced him on her knee!

[Mary Helen MacKillop (1842-1909), known in life as **Mother Mary of the Cross**, was born on 15 January 1842 in Fitzroy, Melbourne, the eldest of eight children of Alexander McKillop and his wife Flora, née McDonald]



¹ Contained in McCLELLAND, James. Times of our ancestors: James McClelland's Convict and immigrant series of Australia, book No. 52, "**Some pioneers of civilization / by Eileen McEvilly**" [

² **Ross Cleary**, Canowindra, son of John Francis and Mary Bridget (DAWES) CLEARY.

2Gen Outline Descendant Report for James & Mary (Willoughby) DUFFY

1 James DUFFY b: 1770 Fermanagh, Ireland, d: 1848
 ... + Mary WILLOUGHBY b: 1770, m: 1792, d: Unknown

.....2 **Patrick DUFFY** b: 22 Dec 1792 County Fermanagh, Clones, Monaghan, Ireland, d: 24 Dec 1892 Dudauman, Waterloo, NSW.
 + Mary MCKEIVE b: 1808 Fermanagh, Ireland, m: 1825 Fermanagh, Ireland, d: 14 May 1898 Dudauman, NSW.

.....3 **Anne DUFFY** b: 05 Mar 1830 formerly County Fermanagh, Clones, Monaghan, Ireland;
 Date from family bible, d: 30 Dec 1916 Bowning, NSW.; Abdominal Tumor
 + Thomas **MOLLOY** b: 1817 Milltown, Kildare, Ireland, m: 1846 Bungonia NSW (RC), d:
 19 May 1883 Yass River, Yass, NSW,

.....3 **Margaret DUFFY** b: 14 May 1832 , , , Ireland, d: 12 Oct 1919 Temora, , NSW.
 + David **DOUGLAS**

.....3 **James DUFFY** b: 29 Sep 1834 Fermanagh, Northern Ireland, d: 16 Jan 1922 Sydney,
 NSW.; NSW BDM 1505/1922, Oc: 1863 ; Farmer
 + Bridget KEARNS b: 23 Oct 1844 Gunning, NSW., m: 1863 Gunning NSW, d: 04 Oct
 1875 Yass NSW
 + Honora Dwyer DOLAN b: 1851 NSW, m: 1878 Yass NSW, d: 10 Mar 1895 *Good
 Hope*, Yass, NSW.

.....3 **John Charles DUFFY** b: 29 Sep 1837 County Fermanagh, Clones, Monaghan, Ireland, d: 14
 Nov 1922 West Wyalong, NSW.

.....3 **Patrick Francis DUFFY** b: 03 Aug 1841 At Sea, Sulawesi Tengah, Indonesia, d: 24 Dec
 1916 West Wyalong, NSW,
 + Rose Ann CAROLAN b: 1842, m: 1863 Yass NSW, d: 1914

.....3 **Edward DUFFY** b: 21 Aug 1843 Windellama NSW, d: 10 Aug 1929 Young NSW,
 +m1. Theresa Jane KEARNS b: 1857 Yass, NSW,, m: 1877 Yass NSW, d: 16 Apr 1883
 Yass, NSW,
 +m2. Catherine DELANEY

.....3 **Thomas DUFFY** b: 13 Mar 1846 Windellama, NSW., d: 03 Feb 1918 Court Street, West
 Wyalong, NSW Yass River, NSW
 + Mary Ann HINGERTY b: 29 Oct 1847 Goulburn NSW, m: 20 Aug 1866 Summerfield,
 Yass River NSW d: 28 Dec 1934 Randwick NSW.

.....3 **Mary Ann DUFFY** b: 27 Mar 1848 Braidwood, NSW., d: 03 Nov 1935 Randwick, NSW.
 + John **KEARNS** b: 1843 Goulburn, NSW m: 1868 Yass, NSW., d: 11 Sep 1914
 Petersham, NSW.

Prepared By:

Preparer:	Joan Mary DAWES	Address:	17 Glen Rd, Roseville NSW 2069 Australia
Phone:	(61 2) 9416-3634		CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS WELCOME!
Email:	dawesjm@gmail.com		# maiden name unknown

The FRANKLINS of Brindabella, New South Wales

Brindabella Homestead

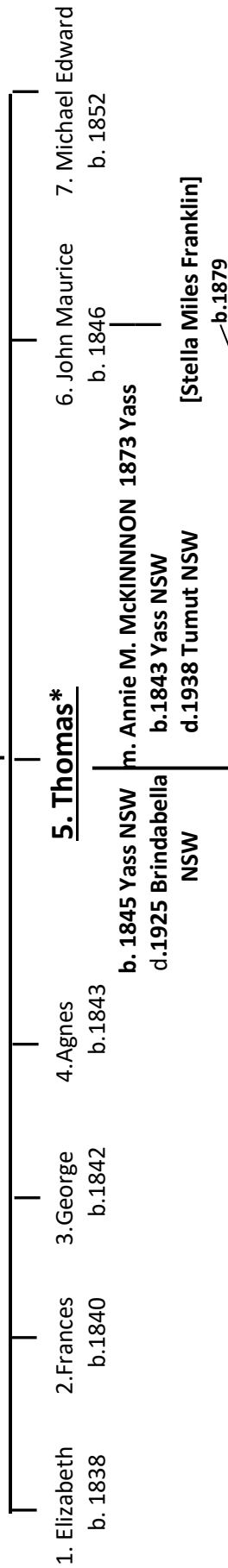


Charles Blyth
Brindabella Homestead, N.S.W. 1898
oil on academy board painting;
23.2 x 31.0 cm
Pictures Collection
nla.pic-an2291553

Child 5. THOMAS FRANKLIN*

JOSEPH FRANKLIN & MARY (Maria) HOGAN

of Doonas, Co. Clare, Ireland
 Arr. Australia 1838 per "ORIENT" with 1 child, Elizabeth



Tutor Charles Blyth's pupils

1. Joseph Michael Edward (Joe) b. 1874 Spring Gully, Murrumbidgee	2. Annie May b. 1876 Spring Gully, Murrumbidgee m. Henry E BRIDLE	3. George Donald Maurice (Don) b. 1878	4. Thomas Ernest (Les) b. 1880 Murrumbidgee	5. Isobel Amy b. 1883 Spring Gully m. William P. DAWES at <i>Brindabella</i>	6. Ivy Violet b. 1885 Brindabella m. John H (Jack) MAXWELL	7. Ruby Nina b. 1887 Woodcomby, Yass m. Oscar R.C. NEVELL
--	---	--	--	--	--	---

Mr **Charles Blyth**, a well-educated but alcoholic Scottish gentleman 'down on his luck', was engaged to teach the *Brindabella* children. When sober, Charles Blyth was an excellent teacher. He was also a talented painter. J M E (Joe) Franklin and brother-in-law W P (Bill) Dawes were great friends and business partners. Annie M. McKinnon's brother (Donald McKinnon of *Good Hope*) married William P Dawes' sister (Ellen Jane Dawes of *Good Hope*). Dressed in white, topped by a frilly sun bonnet, Stella walked across the paddocks from 'Bin Bin' to the small schoolroom beside 'Brindabella' homestead. Stella was born 1879 - a year after George (Don) - Amy was 4 years younger than Stella - Stella was 4 when she joined her older cousins in Mr. Blyth's schoolroom and 9 years old when her family went to Goulburn to live. If Amy also started in the class at 4 years - that would give Amy and Stella a couple of years in the classroom together. [See Appendix at end of this Franklin Attachment re two of Charles Blyth's letters to his pupils].

ATTACHMENT M

THE FRANKLINS OF BRINDABELLA NSW by Joan M. Dawes

We'll begin with William Patrick Dawes, who married Isabel Amy Franklin, son of Thomas Franklin of *Brindabella* and Annie McKinnon - both from pioneer families of Good Hope, Yass and Brindabella, NSW. Various Franklin and McKinnon descendants went on to intermarry with Dawes descendants in the years that followed. So it seemed likely that those descendants may be interested in my notes on the back story of the Franklins of Brindabella.

The name FRANKLIN

But first - where did the Franklins come from? When my husband Tom Dawes (a Franklin/McKinnon descendant), and I were in Ireland some years ago, Tom fronted up to a Clare genealogist at the Clare Family History Society and inquired after any information about the Franklins of Clare. Tom was intrigued to be informed, in no uncertain manner, that FRANKLIN was definitely **NOT** an Irish name but they were those who **stole** the land of the Irish when Cromwell was afoot. I have found a list of Cromwellian adventurers and sure enough "**Ffranklin**" was on the list, as was the name "**Cromwell**". Cromwell and Parliament had promised the '*English Levellers*' they would receive land in Ireland taken from the Irish Royalists. The term Leveller is from the Cromwellian period when King Charles I was executed. It refers to many of the members of the "*New Model Army*". Getting rid of the monarch was not sufficient for them. They wanted to get rid of all royalty and destroy even the power of the parsons; thus, they wanted a political Levelling, some even wanted an economic Levelling. My Tom was of the opinion that he must have inherited some Franklin genes from this historical period as he has been a rabid Republican since before he was old enough to vote!! Nevertheless, to this day Oliver Cromwell remains a reviled figure in Ireland.

NAMES OF THE CROMWELLIAN ADVENTURERS FOR LAND IN IRELAND

[Under the various Acts and Ordinances of Subscription; commencing with the Act of 17 Charles I. chap. 33, A.D.1642, and ending in 1646 when all further subscription ceased]

From "*Irish Pedigrees*" by John O'Hart, vol 2 - "Adventurers for Land in Ireland"

To finance Cromwell's campaign to put down the "*rebellious*" Irish who just could not accept English rule, Parliament devised a scheme where every person who contributed was to receive estates and manors of 1000 acres, and lands proportionately for less sums. By **1653** Ireland was declared subdued and the confiscated lands were given out. On page 2 of the list of those who contributed to Cromwell's army - amongst a section - we find both the **Cromwell** and

Ffranklin surnames. [Page 2].			
"Chambers	Crickmore	Dyke	Ffountain
Chaveney	Croane	Earle	Ffowler
Chaveny	<u>Cromwell</u>	East	Ffox
Cheney	Crooke	Eastwicke	Ffrancis
Cheny	Crossing	Eaton	<u>Ffranklin</u>
Cheswick	Crow	Eden	Ffreeman"

Franklins in County Clare, Ireland

100 years later, we find in the year **1759** there were Franklins in Doonass, Clare (near Limerick). *[It would be interesting to track them further back in England before 1642].* According to one definition, the name means: 'a free-man, a prosperous farmer. We now come to our **Joseph Franklin** who emigrated from Clare to Australia in 1838. His parents were George Franklin (b. **1759**) a schoolteacher and Elizabeth Anne Johnson (b.1768). The year **1759** is only 56 years before the year 1817, when I found another George Franklin (a son?) as a tenant of Doonass, Barony of Tulla, County Clare on 5 March 1817. Then, probably, the same George Franklin was recorded as being evicted in 1823 - his land being part of Coolastigue, Kiltlenlea Parish. Clare County. By the year 1838, with a potato blight happening, worsening conditions in County Clare would be dire,

Emigration of Franklins from County Clare, Ireland, 1838

And so it is that we come to three of George and Elizabeth (Johnson) Franklin's children - daughter Ann and sons Robert and Joseph, emigrating to Australia, sailing on the 'Orient' which left Plymouth on 7 November 1838 and arrived in Sydney on 4 April 1839 - fortunately, just missing out on the 1840s *Irish Potato Famine!* On the voyage out they became friendly with another passenger, who bought a property called "Walgrove", near Yass NSW and Joseph had more good fortune to be offered employment there, becoming, in due course, overseer of 'Walgrove". However, back to their arrival.

Arrival of the 'Orient' - shipping information

Published in 'Australian' 6 April 1839 (p9) :

'April 4. *Shipping Intelligence. The Orient, Wales Master, left London Nov 14 and the Cape of Good Hope Feb 9 with 304 bounty emigrants.'*

Fare Bounty £13.00 Our Franklin emigrants' shipping information follows:

Ann Franklin, a native of Dunness, Clare - [with two brothers and sisters in law]

Joseph Franklin - brought out by Mr. Marshall. A native of "Dunness" (Doonas) Clare Son of George Franklin, farmer and schoolmaster/teacher, in same place and Elizabeth formerly Johnson, his wife. Calling - farmer and house servant. Age on embarkation, twenty five ... Protestant. Could read & write. By whom imported : Walter and Murray

T. Walker and T[erence] A[ubrey] Murray). Also Mary Franklin. Wife of Joseph Franklin. A native of Fermoy County Cork. Daughter of Michael Hogan, a mason in Fermoy and Anne formerly Rankin, his wife. Calling - any sort of house servant. Age - twenty-four Protestant. Read and write. Accompanied by Elizabeth Franklin, infant, born 10 May 1838

Robert Franklin - Brother of Joseph. Age 24, County Clare, Could read and write etc.

Also Roseana Franklin. Wife of Robert Franklin. Age 21. Servant. Read and write.

Daughter of John Andrews - Doonas County Clare, Ireland. 21 in August 1839. Brought out by Mr. John Marshall.

My DAWES focus now falls on the story of **Joseph and Mary Franklin** and the life they lived and the family they created after their arrival in New South Wales. For information on **Robert and Ann Franklin** and their families I have provided a three-generation descendant report at the end of this FRANKLIN story as an **Appendix**.

Joseph and Mary to 'WALGROVE' Yass thence to Brindabella

And, thus, it then came to pass that Joseph Franklin and his family from Clare County, Ireland, became pioneers of the Yass and Brindabella districts of New South Wales. Joseph quickly became overseer of the property 'Walgrove' near Yass but, after 8 years, squatted in the Brindabella Valley. To expand on this, following are some extracts from an interview with one of Joe's descendants, his great grandson, **Lyndsay Franklin**, conducted at his Brindabella property "Yarrabee" and written up by Paul Mann the author of "Brindabella Valley" [in the *Australian Geographic* of Nov-Dec 1986].

"Having acquired some cash and a few head of cattle, Joe decided to strike out on his own and headed south to Uriarra which he used as a base from which to explore the maze of valleys of the Great Dividing Range. Canberra wasn't even a twinkle in Walter Burley Griffin's eye in those days. When Joe saw Brindabella he saw a fairytale valley. A rich green valley 10km long, with ample fresh water from the Goodradigbee River which ran its length. Kangaroos grazed the grassy slopes and Joe decided it was tailor made for raising cattle. The local blacks had other ideas.Each spring the Aborigines would trek to the valleys of the Bogong Ranges to feast on the moth which bred in their millions.The Aborigines would smoke the moths out of the caves and crevices then roast them in open fires and eat the bodies. ...When Joe optimistically appeared in the valley with his cattle the Aborigines were not pleased. They speared many of his animals and drove Joe out from a place that had been an Aboriginal haven and a vast, natural larder for thousands of years. It proved such a harrowing experience that Joe did not try again for 16 years. By that time he had added two more sons, Thomas and John (who would later father Stella Maria Sarah Miles Lampe Franklin, known to the literary world as Miles Franklin). In 1863 the Franklins made their second attempt to settle Brindabella and this time succeeded."

[Lyndsay Ronald Franklin's father was **Thomas Ernest (Les) Franklin** (1880-1946) son of **Thomas Franklin** (1845-1925)].

The children of Joseph & Mary (known as Maria) Franklin

1. **Elizabeth** was born on 10 May 1838 Ireland. She married George **VALLANCE** (born Paisley, Scotland) at St. Clement' Yass 22 October 1858. He died on 26 April 1896 at Murrumbateman aged 57 years, buried Yass by Rev Brigetocke.

2. **Frances** was born 8 March 1840. Married Horace **HAYES** at Oak Vale Church or place of worship C of E rites. Witnesses Thomas Franklin, Agnes Franklin. Died 29 August 1901 at Woodcomby aged 60 years. Buried C of E cemetery Yass

3. **George** Born 9 March 1842. Married Margaret **CONNELL**. 24 June 1884 by Rev A D FAUNCE. Died 7 December 1912.

4. **Agnes** Born 23 May 1843. Married William **HILDER** 4 November 1879. Died 19 January 1929. Her husband died 27 January 1929. Both buried Prospect NSW.

5. **Thomas** Born 29 September 1845. Walgrove. Resident Bramina. Married Mary Annie McKINNON, (daughter of Donald McKINNON, grazier, and Mary, formerly McDONALD) at St. Clement's Yass. Witnesses John Maurice FRANKLIN and Jessie McKINNON. Died 14th October 1925 at Brindabella.

6. **John Maurice**. Born 27 January 1846 at Waroo, Yass. Died 31 October 1931. Married Susannah Margaret Eleanor LAMPE at the dwelling house of Sarah LAMPE, Talbingo, C of E rites 26 November 1876.

7. **Michael Edward** Born 30 September 1852 at Uriarra, Died 28 November 1867 bronchial pneumonia, aged 15 years. Buried St. Clement's burial ground, Yass. Sadly, Joseph Franklin's youngest son, Michael Edward, had predeceased his father.

Obituaries

After Joseph Franklin's death on 10 May 1898, some obituaries appeared in local newspapers. They fill out his story and give a great history of what life was like in the early days for a pioneer such as himself. The information would have been provided by family members - and it seems **Miles Franklin** used these obituaries to fill out her story based on her paternal inlaws when she wrote the novel "*All that Swagger*".

The *Queanbeyan Observer* printed an Obituary for Joseph on Tuesday May 17, 1898:

"Joseph FRANKLIN, another of the very few remaining pioneers of the Yass district has passed away after spending over half a century amongst us. Mr. Franklin of Oakvale' (says the *Yass Courier*) died on Tuesday morning last at 5 a.m. after a short illness. Mr. Franklin arrived in the colony in 1839 and came to Yass and was in the employ of the late Mr. J.G.L. Williams at 'Walgrove' near Yass for some time. He then, with his wife, took up a station at Brindabella which he carried on until burnt out, causing him on account of the wild state of the country to remove to 'Oakvale' on the Murrumbidgee, which he made his permanent residence, and left Brindabella Station to his sons to manage, which they have done to the present time, Mr. **Thomas Franklin** is living there now. The deceased was a hard working and industrious man, and was ably assisted by his wife who died between 4 and 5 years ago, Mr. Franklin was a good neighbour and very hospitable. Mr. Franklin leaves 3 sons and two daughters - George (Oakvale), **Thomas** (Brindabella), John (Goulburn), Mrs. Hayes (Jeir) and Mrs. Hilder (Brindabella)."

In Joseph's Will, he left "the whole of my real and personal property to my son **George Franklin** absolutely and I appoint the said George Franklin sole executor of this my will dated at Yass this eighteenth day of March in the year 1895. Died 10 May 1898, Estate sworn under 218 pounds."

The following lengthy obituary or article appeared in the *Freeman's Journal* on Saturday 23 July 1898 (p21) which gives a wonderful history of Joseph Franklin's life in Yass and Brindabella. [It was reprinted, as of historical interest, by the *Tumut Express* and *Adelong Argus* many years later - on Friday October 4, 1940, under the heading "**In the Old Days**", the following story of pioneer, Joseph Franklin, was written many years ago by Mr. E.W. O'Sullivan, then member for Queanbeyan, and published in the "*Freeman's Journal*"]

"THE STORY OF AN IRISH PIONEER. UP-COUNTRY LIFE FIFTY YEARS AGO.



Joseph Franklin, that sturdy old pioneer who died lately in the Yass district, was a native of County Clare, Ireland, and was born in 1815, the year of Waterloo. He, his wife, and one child emigrated to the colonies in the ship *Orient* in the year '38, landing in Sydney in '39, exactly six months from the day of embarkation. There were, passengers by the same ship, three English gentlemen — the late Mr. **G. L. Williams**, J.P., Mr. Shirt, and Dr. Allen of Yass. These were men of capital, who came to settle in the colony as partners, and making acquaintance with the young Irish emigrant on board, engaged him as overseer.

The gentlemen referred to, shortly after their arrival, purchased landed property near Yass, now known as "*Walgrove*", but in the early days better known as the *Red House*, on account of the large two-storied brick building those gentlemen erected, which is a conspicuous landmark at the present time. Mr. Williams and partners went in for farming and grazing, employing a large staff of labourers.

To the last, Mr. Franklin was in the habit of relating thrilling instances of adventure he and his masters had with the bushrangers, who twice stuck-up the station, and plundered the station stores, riding off on the station horses. The blacks at this time were very numerous, and Mr. Franklin was witness to a battle fought between about 1000 men, the Queanbeyan, Monaro, and Upper Murray blacks being pitted against the Lachlan and Murrumbidgee blacks. The preparations for fight and mustering of the tribes took many weeks, the most noticeable signal being the raising of black smoke by day and the lighting of fires at night on the tops of the highest peaks. The battle lasted two days, hostilities discontinuing during night, and was terminated by interference of neighbouring whites. There were some half-dozen warriors killed on either side, the highland tribes appeared to have the best of it.

Mr. Franklin was well acquainted with Mr. **Hamilton Hume**, the explorer, and pronounced him the best tracker he ever met. Mr. Franklin had many opportunities of judging Mr. Hume's prowess as a tracker, as he was often with him in endeavouring to capture the bushrangers.

Mr. Franklin was eight years with Messrs. Williams and partners, and having acquired a small herd of cattle, he resolved to start squatting on his own account, and with this object shifted his herd to a valley called **Brindabella**, on the Goodradigbee River, situated between Queanbeyan and Tumut. He had to reside on his run, and this necessitated the removal of his wife and children, three of whom he took to school in Collector, and the remainder of his family he took with him to a valley bordering on the Brindabella Mountains, where he had erected one of the primitive dwellings familiar to settlers of the early days — slabbed walls and roof of thatch. This being nearer to civilization, he left his family here while he went to look after his cattle at Brindabella. On his way thither he met the man he left in charge of his herd, who informed him that he had been attacked by blacks. The report proved to be correct. Most of the cattle were missing, and the blacks were very numerous and daring. The two days and nights he stayed in the valley Mr. Franklin was without sleep, as he had to remain the whole time on horseback for safety.

On his return home he found his abode in ashes and nought to be seen of his wife and children, but on his arrival at Uriarra station, eight miles distant, he rejoiced to find them safe, as **Mr. MacDonald**, hearing of the event, had lost no time in hastening to their assistance. The house had accidentally caught fire while *Mrs. Franklin* and children were absent after a straying cow.

Mr. Franklin shortly afterwards returned to Brindabella accompanied by Mr, **John MacDonald** of **Uriarra**, and collected the remnants of his cattle. Bringing his reduced herd to Uriarra, he erected a dwelling on a part of the run, abandoning his first venture. He then started with 20 fat bullocks to Goulburn, for which he had to take 10s per head. When returning he was thrown from his horse on to a nest of bull-dog ants, where he lay unconscious for 24 hours, having dislocated his hip joint. He was accidentally found where he fell, tortured by ants, by the late **Mr. Grosvenor**, of Gunning, who took him to his house and had the doctor summoned from Goulburn, a distance of 30 miles.

Mr. and Mrs. Grosvenor watched over their patient for nine months, accepting nothing for their trouble and expense. So much for the hospitality of our early pioneers. In 1852 our hero started on horseback by himself to the famous Victorian goldfields, and this being the wet year of the memorable flood in the Murrumbidgee which swept away Gundagai, all the rivers in the country through which he had to pass were flooded, and he had to swim his horse. He lost his saddle and his swag in crossing the Compaspe, and escaped with his life by holding on to his horse's tail. He had to camp that night in his wet clothes and without a fire, as his tinder-box (the only method of lighting a fire in those days) was saturated with water. He also was without food till the following evening, when he reached a lonely shepherd's hut. Nothing daunted, he pursued his way to the new Eldorado, and on his way he was offered £3 per 100 for shearing sheep, as nearly all the men had left to try their fortunes on the goldfields. He refused this offer, preferring to take his chance on the diggings.

He spent a year and six months with varying success at all the early rushes. While at Yakandandah he was stuck up by the notorious **Black Douglas** and his gang. A day or so previously he had assisted to bury a digger who was brutally murdered by them after a desperate struggle for his life. Mr. Franklin a little later was robbed of £10 worth of gold by his mate while asleep. This "mate" was blown to pieces in a mine in New South Wales years afterwards.

Mr. Franklin returned to his wife and family at Uriarra, whom he found all right; his herd of cattle having increased. With the money he made at the diggings (£200) he resolved to make another start, and purchased land on the Murrumbidgee, near **Yass**, where for several years he successfully carried on farming and grazing until his three sons had grown helpful.

In 1863 he again betook himself to **Brindabella**, which station he purchased off Messrs. Hall and Webb. He also leased from the Crown the adjoining runs, **Bramina** and **Bin Bin**, and in partnership with his sons entered into stock raising until 1889, when the partnership being dissolved, Mr. Franklin returned to his property at **Oak Vale**, near Yass, where he resided until his death. His funeral passed over the tramway, thus showing the changes which take place in a lifetime. There were only three houses in Yass when he came there first. He had driven cattle across the country now covered with the waters of Lake George, and had seen the Murrumbidgee mere waterholes at the time of the three years' drought."

Some births deaths and marriages of Brindabella families and other items of interest

1879 - Birth of Stella Maria Sarah **Miles Lampe Franklin** to Thomas's younger brother, John Maurice Franklin. The future famous Australian author, she would eventually join her above Franklin cousins, children of Thomas, in the *Brindabella* schoolroom of Mr. **Charles Blyth**, who was not only an inspiring teacher but a talented artist. Hence the beautiful painting of *Brindabella* on the front of this Franklin story. His Franklin students were still corresponding with him after he left Brindabella. [See appendix - 1899 letter from Charles Blyth to Amy Franklin).

Death of Mary (Johnson) FRANKLIN 1885

"Franklin Mary wife of Joseph Franklin died at her residence 'Oak Vale' Murrumbidgee on Friday 13.11.1885 aged 75 Years." [Yass Courier 17.11.1885]

Brumby Running in the high country

Before 1895 Brindabella became a centre of brumby breeding in the high country - many brumbies escaping and joining other feral mobs. This led to the sport of brumby running for the families with good horse-riding skills, where "all the cracks would gather to the fray!" - the men as well as the ladies - to run on horseback and round up the brumbies.

October 1895 - In October 1895, Angus and Robertson published '*The Man from Snowy River*' and other verses, a collection of verses by **Andrew Barton 'Banjo' PATTERSON** that mainly served to celebrate the bushman. The first edition sold out in the first week, and more than 13,000 copies were sold during the first year making Paterson an overnight success. Banjo Patterson was one of a syndicate of 10 men who owned **Coodravale** Station in the Wee Jasper Valley. His success would, no doubt, have an influence on budding young author, Stella Miles Franklin.

About 1901-1903

Concerning the story of 'BILLYCAN HILL' by William Thomas (Tom) DAWES - a story about his grandfather, William Patrick (Bill) DAWES, who married Isobel Amy (Amy) FRANKLIN at Brindabella in 1904.

"On many occasions such as picking up supplies or attending a football final, the Franklin boys with [their future brother-in-law] Bill DAWES, would travel on horseback from Brindabella Station to Queanbeyan town, before the existence of Canberra. No doubt to ease the drudgery of the journey, the story goes that on one occasion a challenge was made as to who had the bravery or courage to ascend and then ride his horse down a particularly steep incline at about the half way point of the journey. The prize for the challenge was a billycan of beer (a quart pot) to be paid for by the onlookers. Bill accepted the challenge and hurtled down the slope to the cheers of the onlookers and won the billycan of beer. Ever since that feat, the slope has been referred to as "Billy Can Hill". [Shades of 'The Man from Snowy River!'].

Banjo Patterson's poem tells the story of a mob of skilled horsemen chasing after a valuable colt (born of a prizewinning racehorse) that had escaped from its paddock and was running with wild brumbies in the rugged mountain ranges. Although

the riders catch up with the brumbies after a breathtaking gallop, the wild horses descend a seemingly impossible steep slope, forcing all riders to stop except a young hero - *the Man from Snowy River* - who spurs his horse down this 'terrible descent' and catches the brumbies and the colt, driving them back towards the stockyards. The poem had struck a chord with Australians since it was published in 1893, and by 1995 was on the ten-dollar note, in tiny writing behind the portrait of Banjo Paterson.

There have been several contenders for the mythical man from Snowy River including Jack Riley of Corryong Victoria. This influenced author, **Jonathon King**, in his 2013 book "*Tall Shops and Tall Tales*" to select Corryong as the setting for his 100 year anniversary celebration of the ride in 1995. However, media articles criticised him for selecting the wrong location, stating that the poem was set in the region of today's **Burrinjuck Dam**, north west of Canberra; that as a child Paterson had helped to round up brumbies there, and later owned property in the [Yass] region. In fact, **Brindabella** was one such location where 'brumby running' was much in evidence then.

Banjo meets Stella. 1902 - '**Banjo**' Paterson was in his late thirties when he first met **Stella Miles Franklin**. He took quite a fancy to the bright young lady from the country and there is some evidence to suggest he may have even proposed marriage to her. She was the 20-year-old author (1901) of the newly-acclaimed *My Brilliant Career*, and he was a sophisticated Sydney solicitor who had written the best-known poem of the day, '*The Man from Snowy River*'

Stella Miles Franklin



Marriage of Annie May (May) FRANKLIN and Henry BRIDLE

1903 - Wedding at Brindabella - Friday Dec 11 1903 - **Amy** Franklin as bridesmaid. May and Annie were daughters of Thomas Franklin.

"Henry Ernest Bridle to Miss Annie May Franklin - bridesmaids - Amy sister of the bride nicely attired in pink voile and hat en suite, she wore gold heart and chain, gift of the bridegroom and carried a bouquet of pink poppies and maidenhair ferns, and Doris Snow (little cousin of the bride....."

Marriage of Isobel Amy FRANKLIN [daughter of Thomas] and William Patrick DAWES

1904 - Wedding at Brindabella - 26 October 1904 - **Isobel Amy Franklin**, second daughter of Mr. & Mrs **Thomas Franklin** of Brindabella to **William Patrick Dawes**, third son of Mr. **W. Dawes** of Good Hope.

1906 - May and Amy's cousin, **Stella Miles Franklin**, left Australia and travelled to Chicago. In the year 1907 the following poem called '*Brindabella*' was penned by someone who called themselves *Piscator*. A google search failed to verify the identity of the poet, but could it have been another *nom de plume* for Stella in Chicago feeling somewhat homesick for the Australian high country? If not, it was composed by a person who appreciated Brindabella and the Franklins' hospitality.

BRINDABELLA.

IF aught could stir the Muse within,
 Or wake her from her slumber deep;
 If Fancy mine, in deep repose,
 Would rouse her from her morbid sleep;
 Then would I quit the day's dull round,
 The carking cares of common life,
 Abandon all, and find release
 From worry, work, and vexing strife:

The muse shall then her eyes ope wide
 To scenes which inspiration give,
 And Fancy, revelling the while,
 Shall soar mid things which speak and live.
 Where would I then an Eden find
 For Muse's thought or Fancy's flight?
 Fair Brindabella let me choose
 There both shall revel with delight:
 There, nestling mid encircling hills,
 And undulating, grassclothed slopes;
 Lull'd by the murmurs of the stream
 Their shall I realise my hopes.

If Nature's grandest forms I seek,
 The lofty hill, the lovely dale;
 By night, with starry vault overhead;
 By day, when countless charms prevail:
 If I could woo "the gentle art,"
 And seek the wary trout to lure
 From Goodradigbee's crystal depths,
 Or whence her cascades foam and roar;

Or, Nimrod like, with rifled tube,
 In quest of quadruped or bird,
 Would roam at will o'er hill and dale,
 Wherever foot or feather stirred;
 And, wearied with my arduous quest,
 Seek home-like joys and perfect rest:
 Let me 'neath Franklin's roof repair,
 And find my every comfort there

PISCATOR. Brindabella, 18/11/07.

1909 - Re journey by **Mr. Garvan** and others to Brindabella in 1909 - recorded in the *Queanbeyan Age* newspaper. The Franklins played host to many visitors, including fishermen, any one of whom could have been *Piscator*.

*"...The road to **Brindabella**, although very rough, is exceedingly picturesque, the scenery being of the wildest character and yet withal majestic in its rugged grandeur. Crossing **Mount Brindabella** which is 2000 feet higher than the Queanbeyan level, one catches a magnificent glimpse of the surrounding country. On a fine day **Canberra Church** and homesteads, with the Duntroon and Yarralumla plains extending away in the far distance being plainly visible. On the other side of the mountain the valley of Brindabella stretches away or miles, and viewed from the summit presents a most picturesque aspect, the beautiful **Goodradigbee river**, the waters of which sparkle and glisten in the sunlight, wending their placid way through the smiling and fertile country, dotted here and there with the homesteads of a few settlers located hereabouts. On the banks of this never failing stream, said to be so clear that a newspaper can be plainly read lying at the bottom of the water, are the homesteads of the Messrs. **Franklin and Reid**, with the appearance of which Mr. Garvan and his fellow travellers were wonderfully pleased. Arriving about eight o'clock after a fatiguing, but withal most pleasant journey, the shelter of **Mr. Thomas Franklin's** residence, where they were hospitably entertained, was most grateful to the travellers, who after a good night's rest felt all the better fitted for their researches and explorations on the morrow. Next day, accompanied by **Messrs. Franklin** ... the visitor inspected the various portions of the valley and surrounding country where mineral finds have been made, first ascending an high ridge of broken hills to the right of the Goodradigbee river. ... "*

1911 - Ivy FRANKLIN [daughter of Thomas] marries John Henry (Jack) MAXWELL.

John Henry (**Jack**) **MAXWELL**, (1885-1954) ranger, stockman and horseman, grew up in the Queanbeyan area and was later employed by **Thomas Franklin** to help to manage Brindabella station, where Maxwell developed his skills as cattleman and horseman. Here, too, he met **Ivy Violet Franklin** [daughter of Thomas Franklin] - a cousin of the author Miles Franklin. Ivy and Jack married with Presbyterian forms on 16 August 1911 at Queanbeyan.

For several decades, **Maxwell** led the summertime **brumby-running** forays in the mountain catchment. Joined by his family and many friends, he helped to build trapyards and caught numbers of wild horses: some brumbies were sold or broken-in, others were shot. It seems they also made a nice profit selling them to the British Army in India.

Miles Franklin's letters revealed that she occasionally joined **Jack** and her cousin **Ivy** for rides in the Brindabellas.

Brumby running group at Brindabella led by Jack MAXWELL¹**Ode to Jack Maxwell:**

Down around Mt Giniini
 amid the mountain ash
 The wild Namadji brumbies fled –
 from the cracking lash.
 With old Jack Maxwell in the lead,
 the chase was long and hard.
 But they caught those mountain horses
 in a rough built running yard

Matthew Higgins and Vince Oldfield were interviewed for an article in the *Canberra Times* of 8 August 1991 about the history of the wild brumbies and their 'runners' in the high country. As well as the verse above, Vince recalled author **Miles Franklin** being part of the regular Numadgi brumby runs. She had been part of the brumby-run culture from her birth near Tumut in 1879 and childhood at *Brindabella Homestead*. "She used to ride side-saddle, galloping through the bush ... She and the *Bridles* (cousins) used to come up from Sydney for the runs and she used to stay with **Jack** and their cousin **Ivy Maxwell** in Queanbeyan".

1912 - Death of George Franklin

'Yass Courier' Monday 9 December 1912

"*Death of Mr. George Franklin.* The death of Mr. George Franklin at the age of 70 years removes from the Yass district, one of the oldest residents. Mr. Franklin was the eldest son of the late **Joseph FRANKLIN** of the Murrumbidgee who took up land and settled on the banks of the Murrumbidgee, over 60 years ago, near Boambolo, and was about the first white resident to go out into the Brindabella Mountains and take up land. He owned that beautiful spot on the banks of the Goodradigbee River, which can be seen so well from the Brindabella Mountain. It is now a pleasure resort and owned by Mr.

Thomas Franklin, brother of the deceased. The late Mr. George Franklin married the eldest daughter of the late Mr. James Connell, who with five sons and five daughters survive him, for whom the greatest sympathy is felt. Mr. Franklin was a good neighbour and always a hard working honest man. The funeral took place on Sunday and was very largely attended, the remains being interred in the Church of England Cemetery, the Rev. J. Pike reading the prayers for the dead."

Some Franklin Casualties of the First World War

1917 - Thomas McMAHON, brother of Mrs. George FRANKLIN, Brindabella,
death from wounds received in France 14 August 1917. [Queanbeyan Age 14/8/1917]

1917 - KIA - death of Reginald Grenfell VALLANCE - ?

"Private Reginald Grenfell VALLANCE 17th Btn Australian Infantry. Occupation driver's fireman. Father Hugh VALLANCE, mother Sophia, nee Hilder, Murrumbateman. Killed in action 20 September 1917 Belgium aged 28 years. War Graves Reference register 29 The Ypres (Menin Gate) Memorial, Belgium[no grave]."

1918 - KIA - death of George Edward FRANKLIN -

[Tumut and Adelong Times (NSW : 1864 - 1867; 1899 - 1950), Tuesday 3 December 1946, page 2)

"Private George Edward Franklin 55th Btn Australian Infantry. Father George Franklin, mother Margaret Franklin, Oakvale, Dog Trap Road, Yass. Killed in action 16th April 1918 aged 25 years. War Graves Reference France 1173, Augiony British Cemetery (Somme) Plot B Grave 14. On 16th and 17th April 1918 the 5th Division was to defend Villers Bretonneux from imminent German attack. The attack did not come on the 16th. A major gas attack occurred on the 17th April."

1923 - Stella's first visit home from San Francisco after 17 years was in 1923. She returned to England in 1927 and finally resettled in Australia in 1932 after the death of her father in 1931. For those interested in our famous author, Miles Franklin, there is a wealth of information written about her in books and articles, easily found on the internet.[see https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Miles_Franklin].

Death of Thomas FRANKLIN of Brindabella 1925. *Queanbeyan-Canberra Advocate* Thursday 22 October 1925 [TROVE] - OBITUARY

"DEATH OF A PIONEER. News reached Queanbeyan last Thursday of the death on the previous day of Mr. Thomas Franklin, of Brindabella. The cause of death was senile decay, Mr. Franklin having attained the age of 81 years. In this gentleman's demise the district loses not only a pioneer, but possibly the oldest of those who long, long since blazed the earliest tracks of settlement hereabouts. His father before him took up land at Brindabella, where the deceased lived for the past 54 years. After his father's death, the deceased and two of his brothers took up land for grazing purposes a few miles higher up the river (the Goodradigbee River) on the banks of that snow-fed stream, which is one of the main tributaries of the impounded waters of the famous Burrinjuck Dam.

The deceased married and took his wife to that outpost of settlement over fifty years ago, and there reared a numerous family of sons and daughters, one or two of whom have grazing properties adjacent to the parental holding. The two brothers younger than himself left

Brindabella many years since and settled elsewhere. But the deceased stuck to the original property, which he vastly improved by irrigation and other modern methods of subduing Nature's wildness.

A more hospitable family than the Franklins of Brindabella it would be hard to find - gentle and simple, the best people of the land - and with them equally made welcome the roving "swaggie" and the adventurous gold-seeker can testify to this. In course of time the limpid waters of the river named, and upon whose banks Brindabella homestead stands, about 50 miles from Queanbeyan, and just below the snow-line of the alpine regions, became stocked with trout, which increased and thrived to such an extent that the river became the favourite resort of the disciples of the "gentle art," not only from near at hand, but from all parts of Australia, and farther afield than that.

To meet the influx the deceased erected a large edifice capable of accommodating a score or more of guests. Some of these disciples of good old Isaak Walton, who had fished in all the waters of the civilised world, and who were competent to judge, pronounce the Goodradigbee River to be the finest trout stream in the world, while Australian trout-fishers who had been wont to visit New Zealand and Tasmania on fly-fishing bent, declared themselves content to visit Brindabella. And they all bore testimony to the excellence of the accommodation at Franklin's.

*The deceased leaves a widow (who in the early days of her married life at Brindabella had no white woman residing nearer to her than 20 to 25 miles distant), and three sons and four daughters to mourn their loss. The children are Messrs. **Joe, George and Les. Franklin** (Brindabella), **Mrs. H. E. Bridle** (Wollongong) **Mrs. W. Dawes (Queanbeyan)**, **Mrs. J. Maxwell** (Brindabella), and **Mrs. O. Nevell** (Liverpool). The interment took place on Friday afternoon in the Anglican section of the Queanbeyan general cemetery."*

1931 Death of John FRANKLIN [Yass Tribune-Courier November 5, 1931]

*"Late Mr. John Franklin. The many friends of the family at Murrumbateman and Yass learned with regret of the death of Mr. **John Franklin** who died in Sydney on Saturday last at the age of 84 years. He is the last of an old family of seven. He married the daughter of **Mr. and Mrs. Lampe** of Talbingo who survives him, also one son and one daughter and two grandchildren. Five children predeceased him. His daughter is the well-known writer **Miles Franklin** who is in America, and the son **Norman**. The deceased was part owner of Brindabella on the Little River. He sold his interest and bought a dairy farm near Goulburn. Later he went to Penrith then to reside with his son in Queensland and finally purchased a home near Sydney. The late Mr. Franklin was a religious man of a cheerful nature and ready wit who won the esteem of all he met."*

1933 Brindabella Homestead burns down In November 1933 a notice appeared in the *Canberra Times*, informing that the old Brindabella homestead- now the property of **Mr. J.G. Killen** - had burnt down. This must have been stunning news for their former historic owners, the Franklin family, with all the associated memories of the hard-working pioneering lives and generous hospitality connected to that house; apparently, now gone up in flames. However, it was later reported that the pise and adobe half-metre thick walls, built 80 years earlier, were unscathed. The fire merely hardened them further for rebuilding by the **Killens**; and the **Dowlings** who took over in 1940.

1938 Death of Annie (McKinnon) FRANKLIN [Yass Tribune June 11, 1938]

"The death took place on Sunday morning last at her daughter's residence, Park Street, Queanbeyan of Mrs. Annie Franklin in her 90th year."

See full obit in chapter E on her son in law, **William Patrick DAWES (1866-1955)**.

1946 - Death of Thomas E. (Les) FRANKLIN

Tumut and Adelong Times (NSW : 1864 - 1867; 1899 - 1950), Tuesday 3 December 1946, page 2 [Trove]

OBITUARY - "MR. THOMAS E. [LES] FRANKLIN

The death of Mr. T. E. (Les) Franklin at the Queanbeyan District Hospital early on Monday morning, November 25th, 1946, came as a sad blow to his family and many friends. His genial, kindly nature, hospitality and prompt help to anyone (friends or strangers) in difficulty, endeared him to a very large circle. He was of a thoughtful nature, with a dry sense of humor.

*For the past two years, since a very severe heart attack and his life despaired of at the time, he had not been able to resume all the activity of his former life as a grazier in mountainous country, but was still able to supervise, and ably assisted by his sons (the younger, **Lindsay**, being discharged from the Services for that purpose). A few weeks ago the late Mr. Franklin re-entered the Queanbeyan Hospital, where, despite the best attention from doctors, and splendid staff who guided by an excellent matron, did everything possible for his recovery, and his family in constant attendance, a very loved father "passed On". The subject of this obituary was the **youngest son of the late Thomas and Annie Franklin** of Brindabella Station and was born in Yass in October, 1880. His mother belonged to the **Donald McKinnon** family of Yass, her parents coming out to Australia in the sailing ship *William Nichol* in 1837 and settling on the land at Good Hope. She died in Queanbeyan in her 95th year in 1938, her husband predeceasing her in 1925.*

*Following the death of Mr. Thomas Franklin snr, his sons took over the station under the expert management of the late **Joseph M. E. Franklin**, and later a large part of the property, including the fine homestead, was sold to Mr. **J. G. Killen**, who twelve years later disposed of it to Mr. **W. H. Dowling** the present owner. The sons continued as graziers on the remaining part of the estate, to which they added their acquired holdings.*

*The subject of this obituary married **Laura Beatrice Vivian (Trixie)** third daughter of the late **William H.**, and **Emma Bridle** of Tumut (her death occurred on December 6, 1940. Four children were born to them, **Leslie, Beatrice, Nell** (Mrs. Stafford Marsh, of Kempsey) and **Lindsay**. Included with his sorrowing family is his son-in-law, Dr. Stafford H. Marsh (Kempsey), daughters-in-law are dames **Leslie** and **Lindsay Franklin** (Brindabella), grandchildren **Richard** and **Beatrice, Jill Marsh** and **William Gordon Franklin**, **brother Mr. George Franklin** of Argalong, sisters **May** (Mrs **Bridle (Arncliffe, Sydney)**). **Amy** (Mrs. **Dawes**), **Ivy** (Mrs. **Maxwell** of Queanbeyan) and **Ruby** (Mrs. **Oscar Nevell**, of Liverpool)*

*His eldest brother, Mr. **T. M. E. Franklin** predeceased him six years ago. Apart from holidays in various parts of the State, practically all his life was spent, in the beautiful Brindabella Valley, as he, with the rest of the family were educated, privately at home, his last tutor being Mr. **C. A. Blyth**, whose paintings of the old home and surrounding beauty spots are treasured possessions of the Franklin family. Deceased's last trip away, a few months ago, was an enjoyable one to his son-in-law and younger daughter at Kempsey. He*

was accompanied by Miss **Beatrice Franklin** and they visited his sister, **Mrs. Bridle**, in Arncliffe on the return journey, contacting many friends while, there.

*His casketed body was brought early on Tuesday morning to the residence of his sisters-in-law, Misses **E. R. and J. E. Bridle**, of Tumut and later to All Saints' Church of England, where a short service was conducted by the Rector, the Rev. **S. Broadfoot** prior to the funeral, which took place at the New Cemetery, the remains being laid to rest next to his wife, and where the Rev. Broadfoot also officiated. At the beginning and end of the service well-loved hymns were played on the memorial pipe organ by Miss **E. R. Bridle**. All members of his family were present with the exception of **Mrs Marsh**, who was prevented by distance and the illness of her little daughter, but she had visited her father twice in hospital within the last few weeks. The two sisters unable to attend were **Mrs. [William] Dawes**, of Queanbeyan, and **Mrs. Nevell**, of Liverpool. Christ shall link the "broken chain still closer when they meet again.'*

*The pall-bearers were **Leslie and Lindsay Franklin** (sons), **John Dowling**, [nephew] **Anthony Franklin**, **Robert Patterson** (brother-in-law) and, **Alex Webb**. The undertakers were **M. O'Rourke** of Queanbeyan and **C. W. Burt**, of Tumut. ..."*

Death of Mrs Margaret FRANKLIN of 'OAKVALE' 1952 [newspaper clipping]

"1952. "OAKVALE. In family for 106 years.

Owing to the death of Mrs. **Margaret Franklin** who had a life interest in the well-known Murrumbidgee river property, **Oakvale**, the estate is to be wound up and the high-class holding and stock will be submitted to public auction 21 December 2.00 pm. The property which is in a favoured part of the district has been in the Franklin family for 106 years. Mrs. Franklin was an aunt of the well-known writer Miss **Miles Franklin**."

A BRIEF SUMMARY

After finding the following words briefly summing up the Franklins written by one of Miles Franklin's many biographers, it seems a fitting tribute -

"The darkly handsome Joseph Franklin, was a teacher's son who emigrated in 1839 from County Clare to escape rural Irish poverty. After spending a profitable period on the goldfields, he married or 'squatted' on land (the phrase 'squatting' refers to land farmed without a lease) in Yass and later in the Monaro. In 1863 he took up the lease on isolated Brindabella Station, in the Goodradigbee River Valley, where his cattle grew fat on summer pastures. His sons swaggered round the High Monaro on pure-bred horses, farmed rich land and married girls capable of bearing fine sons. They earned a good living breaking, training and selling the strong, sure-footed wild horses of the area, which they sold at a handsome profit to the British Army in India."



3gen Outline Descendant Report for George F & Elizabeth A (Johnson) FRANKLIN

1 George F FRANKLIN b: 1759 Dunness, Clare, Ireland, d: Ireland, Oc: Farmer; Schoolmaster,
.... +m. Elizabeth Anne JOHNSON b: 1768 County Clare, Ireland, d: Ireland

....2 Ann FRANKLIN b: 02 May 1808 Doonas, Co Clare, IRE, d: 20 Jan 1885 Bateman's
Bay NSW 22 1 1885, Arr. 04 Apr 1839 Per 'Orient'

..... + Daniel (Bartholomew) CASEY b: 1815 Dorrha, Tipperary, IRE, m: 1835 Ireland, d:
08 Oct 1880 Bermagui NSW, Arr: 04 Apr 1839 Per 'Orient'

.....3 Bartholomew CASEY b: Aug 1838 Tipperary, IRE, d: 27 Dec 1917 Mogo

..... + Margaret CAHILL b: 1844 Reidsdale NSW, m: 10 Aug 1861 RC Moruya NSW,
d: 1914 Glebe NSW

.....3 Elizabeth Mary CASEY b: 14 Jan 1840 NSW, d: 05 Feb 1886 Bateman's Bay
NSW

..... + James ANDERSON b: Abt. 1829 Ireland, m: 24 Dec 1859 Sydney NSW

.....3 John CASEY b: 14 Apr 1844

.....3 Anne CASEY b: 06 Jul 1846 Sydney NSW, d: 17 Jul 1921 Bateman's Bay

..... + Robert WILSON b: 29 Mar 1827 Liverpool, ENG, d: 10 Feb 1904 Glebe

..... + John TURNER m: 16 Jan 1863 Young NSW

....2 Robert FRANKLIN b: 1814 Dunness nr Limerick, IRE, d: 02 May 1898 Goulburn NSW,
Arr: 04 Apr 1839 Per 'Orient' from Plymouth 7/11/1838, Arv: 04 Apr 1839

..... + Rosanna ANDREWS b: Aug 1816 Doonas, Co Clare, IRE

.....3 Elizabeth FRANKLIN b: 1841 Bowenfels NSW

.....3 Mary FRANKLIN b: 1844 Bowenfels NSW

..... + Nicholas DIEHM m: 1879 Goulburn NSW

.....3 Margaret A FRANKLIN b: 1846 Castlereagh NSW

.....3 Robert FRANKLIN b: 1848 Sydney NSW

.....3 Rachel FRANKLIN b: 1854 Sydney NSW

.....3 Thomas FRANKLIN b: 1859 Glebe NSW

....2 Joseph FRANKLIN b: 1815 Dunness nr Limerick, Co Clare Ireland, d: 10 May 1898 Yass
NSW, Oc: House Servant; Farmer, Arr: 04 Apr 1839 per "Orient" (dep Plymouth 7/11/1838), Arv:
04 Apr 1839

..... + Mary (Maria) HOGAN b: 1817 Fermoy, Cork Ireland, m: 1836 Ireland, d: 13 Nov 1885
'Oakvale', Yass, NSW

.....3 Elizabeth (Betsy) FRANKLIN b: 10 May 1838 Ireland, d: 26 Apr 1896
Murrumbateman NSW

..... + George VALLANCE b: Paisley, SCT, m: 22 Oct 1858 Yass NSW, d: 1913
Yass

-3 Frances M FRANKLIN b: 1840 Gundaroo, Gunning, Yass, NSW, Australia;,
d: 29 Aug 1901 Woodoomby, Jeir NSW
- + Horace Townsend **HAYES** b: 24 Jul 1844 Sydney, NSW, Australia; m:
1872 Yass, NSW, Australia; d: 03 Nov 1918 Yass, NSW, Australia;
-3 George FRANKLIN b: 03 Sep 1842 'Walgrove', Yass NSW, d: 07 Dec 1912
Yass NSW, Oc: ; Grazier
- + Margaret CONNELL b: 1858 Yass River NSW, m: 24 Jun 1884 Yass NSW,
d: 03 Aug 1948 Oakvale, NSW
-3 Agnes (Ignez) FRANKLIN b: 23 May 1843 Walgrove, Yass NSW, d: 19 Jan
1929 NSW
- + William **HILDER** b: 1855, m: 04 Nov 1879 Yass NSW, d: 27 Jan 1929
NSW
-3 **Thomas FRANKLIN** b: 29 Sep 1845 Walgrove, Yass NSW, d: 14 Oct 1925
Brindabella NSW, Oc: ; Grazier
- + Annie Miles MCKINNON b: 29 Jun 1843 Yass, NSW. Australia; "*Gullondon*",
m: 11 Nov 1873 McKinnon's House, Yass NSW, d: 05 Jun 1938 Park St.,
Tumut NSW
-3 John Maurice FRANKLIN b: 27 Jan 1848 'Waroo' Yass Plains NSW, d: 31
Oct 1931
- + Susannah Margaret Eleanor LAMPE b: 25 Nov 1850 Wambook Stn, nr Cooma
NSW, m: 26 Nov 1878 Lampe's House, Talbingo NSW, d: 15 Jun 1938 St
Leonards NSW
-3 Michael Edward FRANKLIN b: 30 Sep 1852 Canberra ACT, d: 10 Nov
1867 Yass NSW

[For fuller Franklin Family tree - see webpage
<http://users.bigpond.com/carlindie/Franklin.htm>]

The following appendix shows 2 letters written in 1893 and 1899 by Charles Auchinvole Blyth to his former pupils, at Brindabella.

- The 1893 letter to Stella was written 5 years after she and her family left Brindabella to live near Goulburn. She was then 14 years of age and going to school in Goulburn, For full letter see '*My Congenials Miles Franklin and Friends in letters* ed. Jill Roe' - Australia, HarperCollins (2010) Dewey No:A823.2.
- The original handwritten 1899 letter was found in mementos of Amy's eldest son, William Franklin Dawes. Amy was 16 years old and May was 20 in 1899.

Letters from Charles A. Blyth who was the teacher/tutor of the children of Thomas Franklin of
Brindabella also niece Stella Miles Franklin

Extracts from letter to **Stella** in **Goulburn** dated June 17th, 1893, from **Brindabella**:

"Dear **Stella**, I was very glad to receive your last interesting letter, & to learn from it how well you have been progressing at school. You certainly carried off a fair share of prizes, ... I rather envy your school the map of New South Wales you speak of for I want one for **Amy & Ivy**. Do you think Miss Gillespie could tell you where I could get [one] ... **Amy & Ivy** are, I think, getting on well at school, and in arithmetic are well up in the four compound rules & reductions. I want them to be thoroughly proficient in these before proceeding on to proportion &c. ... When you left Brindabella, **Ivy** was my young ally; but she has grown into a big strong girl now, and Ruby is her successor. ... I will conclude with best wishes to all at **Stillwater**, remaining, always.

Your old friend **Charles A Blyth**

Morocco St?

February 10th, 1899

Dear **Amy**,

Thank you for your very nice & nicely written letter. It is difficult, when two or three of a family write to the same person, for them greatly to vary their letters, and when the same person writes to two or three of one family, there is apt to be a sameness in his letters. For instance, I have told **May** about my visit to town by night and the Cinematograph, and therefore need not repeat it to you. Yesterday I had a long ride by three different kinds of trams, the steam, cable, and electric trams, a distance of about 13 miles from here to Rose Bay, a beautiful inlet of Sydney Harbour - and I saw the sea and some such charming houses belonging to rich people, with plenty of trees around them, and lawns of green grass, & flower beds, and the blue waters of the bay in front & fresh sea breezes blowing around. Ah well to do people who live in such places, and have trams passing all day, and can go into Sydney to get anything they want. I came out again by these trams, should have good times, and yet I don't suppose they are happier than country people.

Sydney, everyone who has visited it, from Europe or anywhere else, says it is the most beautifully situated and pleasant city they have seen, and I believe such is the case. But I keep thinking of Brindabella, & the river, and the ranges, and longing to be there again, as I hope yet to be. I am very sorry, my dear, to hear that your eyes keep weak still after the measles. You should try pouring cold water into a basin every morning, and then dipping your face in it and opening your eyes & keeping them open in the water as long as you can, nothing strengthens the eyes more than that practice, continued for a month or two.

Are you 14 or 15 years old on the 19th, please tell me or let me know by someone who writes. And you were such a little girl when I saw you first. I have a number of letters to write & have put off to the last as usual. So, dear Amy, I'll have to conclude here now, and believe me to remain always,

Your old teacher & friend **Charles A. Blyth**.

Miss Amy Isobel Franklin

¹¹ *The Canberra Times*, August 8, 1993. P4. "The High Country recalls its links with wild horses".

ATTACHMENT N

William Theodore HARKUS
From Heligoland to Nerrigundah and Moruya NSW c.1854

[By G-Granddaughter Rae (Harkus) Richardson]

William Theodore Harkus was the paternal grandfather of Emma Beatrice (Babe) Harkus who married William Patrick Dawes. He was born in Heligoland¹ c1836. It is assumed that he 'jumped ship' into Australia c1854 age 19 years and set out for the gold-fields. There is a report in the *Braidwood Observer & Miners' Advocate*, 10 August 1859, that he obtained a license for his house, which "will be called the "Moruya Hotel" at Merricumbene² NSW, on the Araluen Road.

Babe's paternal grandmother, **Amelia DeGaris Yabsley**, was born in **Guernsey**³ 3 June 1839. She arrived in Australia aged 15 years with her parents, 2 younger brothers, a younger sister and another sister was born on arrival in Newcastle NSW harbour.

William and Amelia married 13 August 1861 at Goulburn where her parents had settled. They returned to the goldfields in **Nerrigundah**⁴ where William obtained a Publican's license. Four children were born in Nerrigundah - son **Sydney DeGaris Harkus**, two daughters, plus the birth and death of an unnamed son. The family moved to **Moruya** about 1867 where William continued as



Publican in the slab shanty hotel "Plough Inn" built in 1841 on the North bank of the Moruya River, which he renamed "Criterion Hotel". Four daughters and three sons were born at Moruya. As well as Publican, William acted as Undertaker and together with Christian Bohm were successful with their tender to build *Moruya Public School*.

CRITERION HOTEL, Moruya -
Early days

In the 1880's, William opened his new two-storey "Criterion Hotel" on the site of the slab shanty, which was much more spacious and beautifully furnished. However the economic depression 1890-1893, which led to the collapse and closing of many Banks, must have greatly affected William and he took his own life on 16 September 1890 in the hotel.

At this time, daughters Euroma and Annie were married, Florence 23, Emily 17, Hilda 8 and Amelia age 6 remained at the hotel with their mother and brothers - Sydney 28, Rowland 21, Harold 19 and Frederick age 13. **Sydney DeGaris Harkus** was granted a Publican's license. Just ten months later the Family was mourning the death of 20 year-old **Harold Horatio Harkus** from Tuberculosis. In January 1895, Amelia gathered all the family together in the hotel for a night, and left them a heartfelt letter to be found the following morning and placed herself in the flooded Moruya River.

Over the following years daughters Florence, Emily, Hilda and Amelia all married. Son Frederick William (1877-1901) joined the Police, never married, lived in Sydney and died of pneumonia in Prince Alfred Hospital.

Rowland Edward '**Ben**' Harkus (1869-1901) married **Hermina AF Ziegler** in Moruya, they moved to Parramatta, and a son and daughter were born to them. Ben was a skilled horseman and was included in a 33-man Lancer Detachment sent to England for Tournaments celebrating Queen Victoria's Jubilee and won medals for his horsemanship. Hermina, Dorothy and Rowland Roy also travelled on the same ship to England. At the time of the Lancers and the family returning on the "*Ninevah*", hostilities were declared between England and South Africa and troops were directed to Cape Town. However Ben decided to accompany his wife and children to Sydney arriving 1 December 1899 and resettled them in Parramatta.

Six weeks later he departed for Cape Town on SS "*Moravian*" in charge of the 2nd draft Lancers. He died from enteric fever on 4 April 1900 in Bloemfontein and was buried the same day in President Brand cemetery. Hermina and the 2 children left Australia on the "*Africa*" and arrived in England in July 1901. She married **Harry Corles Lawrence Spicer** (1878-1962) at Kensington, London in April 1912, living in Kensington until her death on 14 September 1918 aged only 48.

Babe's maternal grandfather, **Samuel Kimpton**, was born 1836 in Hertfordshire, England. He was an agricultural labourer and 19 years old when he arrived in Sydney, leaving behind his widowed mother and siblings in Bedmin. He made his way down south to the Moruya area where at the age of 21 he married **Sarah Mary Jessop**, age 15, at Broulee on 26 December 1857 and they settled in the Moruya area.

Sarah Mary Jessop was the second child, first of 5 daughters and 2 sons born to **Isaac Jessop and Margaret Kelly**. Isaac was born 9 September 1796 in Mirfield, Huddersfield, but was convicted of burglary, sentenced to Life in the Colony arriving in Sydney 1823 on board "*Surrey*" leaving behind his wife **Hannah**, whom he married April 1822 in St. Peter's Cathedral, Sheffield. John Coghill was his employer in NSW and he received his Ticket of Leave 14 June 1832. Margaret Kelly was born 17 March 1823 in Mallow, County Cork, Ireland. Margaret, a Dressmaker's Apprentice, and her sister Mary, who was 3 years older, arrived in Sydney as Assisted Immigrants on "*Navarino*" 19 August 1839.

Samuel Kimpton and Sarah Mary Jessop had **16** children between 1858 and 1885 - seven sons and nine daughters. **Babe's** mother, **Annie Kimpton**, was their eighth child and fifth daughter. Seven of the children were born in Moruya before Samuel and his family settled on 400 acres at Knowles Creek on the **Deua River**, naming the property "**Laurel Cottage**". Annie was the first child to be born in "*Laurel Cottage*". Annie's daughters **Hilda** and **Beatrice (Babe)** were also born in this small cottage with the soil swept floors three decades later! All of **Sarah's** children were born at home and she also attended many births as the Midwife. With Sarah's sixteen births, daughter Rebecca was the only infant death - born 9 November 1879 but survived only nineteen days. Two of their sons served in the South African **Boer War** - **Mark** born 1877 and **Reuben** born 1881.

Samuel and Sarah received some correspondence from Mark during this time, he embarked 6 March 1901 with the **Queensland Imperial Bushmen**, was wounded at Onverwacht and returned to Australia 4 April 1902 eventually marrying **Cecelia Florence Bettini** in 1904 and

settling in Sydney. Reuben embarked February 1900. a year before Mark. with the **3rd NSW Imperial Bushmen**. but lost his life 28 December 1901 at Trelowia, Pretoria and buried Church Street cemetery Pretoria.

By agreement with several local parents, **Snaphook School** was relocated to Samuel's property in 1890. Samuel was a very keen member of *Masonic Lodge* and would walk/ride from "Laurel Cottage" into Moruya for meetings. About 1917-18, Samuel and Sarah Mary moved from "Laurel Cottage" to **Nelligan**. leaving their son **Arthur Herbert Kimpton** (1876-1934) on the property at **Knowles Creek**. Arthur Herbert was smart with machinery and his nephew **Allan Sydney Harkus** was fascinated by his Uncle's inventions. Arthur died on 6 September 1934 in Sydney Hospital from shock following removal of his cancerous tongue by Sir Herbert Maitland. **Samuel and Sarah Mary Kimpton** lived with their daughter **Annie**. her husband **Sydney DeGaris Harkus** & their family in the Nelligan Post Office, where Sarah Mary died 30 June 1919 followed by Samuel's death four years later on 13 July 1923. They are buried in Moruya cemetery together with their son **Arthur Herbert Kimpton**.



Old Nelligan Post Office - Syd & Annie Harkus' family home - Harkus cousins
LtoR: Anne Haines, Jan Ree, Marie Cusack, Rae Richardson - Nelligan Nov.1991

Sydney DeGaris Harkus and Annie Kimpton married at "Laurel Cottage" on the 29 September 1904. Sydney age 41, Coach Proprietor, and Annie age 32. Sydney was born at Nerrigundah 30 August 1862 the first born child to Amelia and William. Some of his school years were spent at Goulburn, possibly as companion to his uncle **William Harkus Yabsley** who was born 1865, the youngest child of his grandparents Richard Yabsley and Judith DeGaris-Yabsley. Sydney's aunt **Emma Bond Yabsley-Fuller** (1843-1932) would ride from Goulburn to Moruya (before punt or bridge crossing over the Clyde River), spend time with her sister and then return to Goulburn with Sydney on the Pommel. Sydney held the position of Secretary of the *Moruya Jockey Club* and owned a successful race horse named "The Glen" which at one stage he took to Sydney races, "was well placed but didn't win". Following the tragic deaths of his parents, Sydney commenced work with *Cobb & Co. Coaches*.

While living in Moruya Sydney and Annie's four children were born - the first being given the names of their respective mothers, **Amelia Sarah (Millie) Harkus** on 23 November 1904. Second was **Hilda Florence Harkus**. possibly after Sydney's sister Florence, who was born at "Laurel Cottage" on 2 May 1906. Third child was their son **Allan Sydney Harkus** born 2 February 1908 in Moruya and given his Father's name, then their fourth child **Emma Beatrice (Babe) Harkus** born 29 March 1910 at "Laurel Cottage" and named after Emma Bond Yabsley.

In 1911, Sydney was contracted to operate the Clyde River punt so the family moved to the riverside township of **Nelligan**. Their accommodation was in the guest house/Inn/hotel "The Ark" and Emma Bond Yabsley had a tale to tell about her resting stop there on way to Moruya,

when a 'man' came racing into the building, down a trapdoor into the bush behind. with troopers hot on his tail! On 11 November 1912 **Annie** obtained the position of **Nelligan Post Mistress** so the family carried their possessions from "The Ark" down the hill to *Nelligan Post Office*, which became their home until 1926 - a period of 14 years.

This was a wonderful area for raising a young family - river for swimming, fishing, bush for picnics and exploring . There were also the Steamers coming up the Clyde River to the big wharf with supplies and then loading the local felled timber for 'far off' places. Schooling was compulsory to age 14 and Millie, Hilda, Allan and Babe all completed their schooling at *Nelligan Public School*. Their Father operated the **Punt** and it is reported that he often remained during the night to transfer late travellers. Their Mother ran the **Post Office** - quite often with a sympathetic attitude towards some struggling families.

Millie was the first to leave home after leaving school for work as a Nurses' Aid in *Narooma Hospital*. **Hilda** followed when her schooling finished but remained in Moruya as Nurses' Aid at the local Cottage Hospital. When **Allan** completed his compulsory schooling, he worked in a Nelligan store for a short period, two separate sawmills, gathered burrawangs and ferns for the Sydney market and also with his Uncle Herbert at the Knowles' Creek property. Upon the visit from Sydney of a cousin in 1924, Allan returned with her and stayed with his Aunt Florence at Lane Cove to find work in Sydney.



Following the termination of Annie's postal licence in September 1926, Sydney sustained a stroke and was taken to *Broughton Hall*, Sydney, in October. Annie with Babe went to her brother Herbert at "Laurel Cottage". Millie and Hilda were both nursing at Moruya Hospital, Allan was working in Sydney and boarding with his Aunt Florence, Sydney's sister. In ill-health, Sydney was transferred to Goulburn, where he spent some of his school years, admitted to *Kenmore Hospital* 19th November. Some weeks later, he suffered a cerebral haemorrhage and died 12 December 1926. Buried at Goulburn cemetery.

Annie (Kimpton) HARKUS and daughter Babe - Glen Innes 1929

Following this sad upheaval in the family, Babe went to work in Queanbeyan in 1927, Millie married in 1928, Annie moved to **Glen Innes** where Allan was then working, living in Macquarie Street, and Hilda followed in 1929. Amelia Sarah '**Millie**' Harkus continued working in hospitals after Narooma - Waterfall Sanitarium for TB patients and also Moruya Hospital. She married **Guy Ashcroft Rowell** (1900-1976) in Goulburn 16 February 1928. Guy was born in England and came to Australia to work in the Granite Quarry as an engineer and they lived "*White Cottage*", River Street, Moruya. They moved to La Trobe in Tasmania where their daughter **Elizabeth Anne Hilda Rowell** was born 1930 and their son **John Alfred Rowell** in 1932. Four years later Millie was suffering with Tuberculosis when her mother and sister Hilda, who was now a Registered General Nurse, went to Tasmania and cared for Millie and her family in their High Street home. Her brother Allan travelled from Glen Innes to spend some time with them. He was able to leave his pregnant wife and young child, while their youngest sister **Babe** had a young child, was pregnant and unable to travel. Millie died at home on 4 August 1936.

Hilda Florence Harkus went to **Glen Innes** and commenced her Nurses' training in 1929 at the **General Hospital**, completing her four years and graduated as Registered General Nurse 1933. Hilda introduced another trainee, **Margaret Netta Pepper** to her brother Allan and they married a few years later. Hilda and Annie lived in Sydney for a short time before caring for Millie and family in Tasmania, then returning to Sydney, Darlinghurst and Kings Cross residences where she continued nursing.

Hilda married **Charles Wilfred Orchard** (1897-1958) in Sydney on 15 December 1941 and a daughter was born and died on 19 December 1942 in Paddington. Hilda named her daughter **Laurel Orchard**. **Hilda Annie Joy Orchard** was born to Hilda on 16 June 1944 also at Paddington. Just a few years later Hilda developed Tuberculosis and her mother came to their home at 80 Botany Road Allawah to care for her and the family. Hilda died at home on 28 May 1948 and is buried at Woronora cemetery. Following Hilda's death, **Annie** went to **Queanbeyan** where her youngest child, and remaining daughter, **Babe** lived with her husband **Bill Dawes** and their young family. Annie lived at 5 Church Lane until about 1960 when she moved to Babe and Bill's home where she died 29 May 1961; she is buried 'on a rise' in Queanbeyan cemetery.

Allan Sydney Harkus worked in a Motor Cycle shop, 480 Pitt Street Sydney in 1924-where they imported *Harley* and *Indian* motor cycles and sold them on consignment. During this time Allan rode a bike with sidecar passenger to Queanbeyan to retrieve a machine, so had an opportunity to see his sister **Babe** who was working at the Hotel. Unfortunately, they had followed directions given in the *Daily Telegraph* newspaper of the route to Queanbeyan - Allan never afterwards bought the *Daily Telegraph*! In 1928, Allan commenced with the *Shell Oil Company* and was sent to **Glen Innes** as Storeman/clerk. This was where he met **Margaret Netta Pepper** through his sister Hilda. As well as all the social functions occurring in the Township, he was involved in the *Glen Innes Swimming Club* at the Beardy River, lawn bowls and the *Masonic Lodge* - following his grandfather **Samuel Kimpton**. Allan and Netta were married in Mullumbimby 21 December 1931 and made their home in Meade Street, Glen Innes. Their son **Lance** was born three years later in *Dalhousie Private Hospital*, followed by daughter **Rae** in 1936 and second daughter **Jill** in 1940. Allan was transferred to **Coonamble** to manage the combined fuel supply during the war years. The family soon followed to a completely different, very dry climate and there their third daughter **Anne** was born in the local hospital with dust storms outside. Allan was a son with three sisters, his family was a son with three sisters while his sister Babe's family was a daughter with three sons!

After the War, the *Shell Company* transferred Allan and family to **Narrabri** for three years and finally to **Gosford**. During all these transfers Allan maintained his enjoyment of lawn bowls, believed in active participation holding many executive positions including District Organiser and Zone Secretary. Following Allan's retirement from Shell, he and Netta enjoyed their car travels to North Coast, South Coast NSW, Canberra and also combined car/train to Western Australia while Lance was living in Perth. Allan died on 22 September 1985 in *Prince Alfred Hospital*, Sydney, following transfer from their Gosford home. His ashes are interred *Christ Church, Gosford* columbarium. Netta lived for a further fifteen years in their home and died there 19 August 2000 with her ashes interred next to Allan's.



3GEN.Outline Descendant Report for William Theodore & Amelia deG.(Yabsley) HARKUS

1 William Theodore HARKUS b: Abt. 1837 Is. of Heligoland, Germany⁶, Arrival: Abt. 1855
 Unknown; There were many ship's deserters during the gold rush years d: 19 Sep 1890
 Criterion Hotel, Moruya, NSW Australia
 +m. Amelia DeGaris YABSLEY (1839 - 1895) b: 03 Jun 1839 St.Saviour, Guernsey, Channel Islands UK.
 Arrival: 31 Oct 1854 Newcastle NSW; With parents and siblings on "Ellenborough", m: 13 Aug 1861
 Tarlo, Goulburn, NSW; C/E. d: 21 Jan 1895 Moruya NSW Australia;

2 Sydney DeGaris HARKUS (1862 - 1926) b: 30 Aug 1862 Nerrigundah, NSW. Australia, d:
 12 Dec 1926 Kenmore Hospital, Goulburn NSW

+**Anne (Annie) KIMPTON** (1872 - 1961) b: 16 Jan 1872 "Laurel Cottage" Deua River NSW
 Australia, m: 29 Jun 1904 Deua River, nr Moruya NSW, d: 29 May 1961 Queanbeyan, NSW.
 Australia; Annie died in her daughter's home at 16 George Street. Home of Emma Beatrice
 (Babe) & Bill Dawes.

.....**3 Amelia Sarah (Millie) HARKUS** (1904 - 1936) b: 23 Nov 1904, d: 04 Aug 1936
 +Guy Ashcroft (Greg) **ROWEL** m: 26 Feb 1928 Goulburn, NSW

.....**3 Hilda Florence HARKUS** (1906 - 1948) b: 02 May 1906 Deua River, NSW Australia,
 d: 28 May 1948 80 Botany Road Allawah Sydney; Tuberculosis in her home and nursed
 by her mother Annie
 +m. Charles Wilfred **ORCHARD** (1897 - 1958) b: 01 Nov 1897 Brown Hill Creek,
 Mitcham, South
 Australia, m: 15 Dec 1941 Sydney NSW, d: 22 Dec 1958 North Sydney, NSW.
 Australia

.....4 Laurel **ORCHARD** (1942 - 1942) b: 19 Dec 1942 Paddington, NSW. Australia, d:
 19 Dec 1942 Paddington, NSW. Australia

.....4 Joy **ORCHARD**
 +m. John **REE** (1941 - 2004) b: 25 Oct 1941, d: 13 Nov 2004 Sydney NSW

.....**3 Allan Sydney HARKUS** (1908 - 1985) b: 02 Feb 1908 Moruya, NSW, Australia, d:
 d: 22 Sep 1985 Royal P.A Hospital, Sydney NSW Australia

+m. Margaret (Neta) **PEPPER** m: 1931 Byron Bay NSW, d: 2001 Gosford NSW
4 Lance **HARKUS** b: 1934 Glen Innes NSW m1: Fay **TODD** (1933-1963) m2:
 Susan **MELETIOS** (1946-2013)

.....4 Rae **HARKUS** b: 1936 Glen Innes NSW, m: Ian **WILLIAMSON**

.....4 Anne **HARKUS** b: 1940 Glen Innes NSW, m: Bruce **COATES**

.....4 Jill **HARKUS** b: 194? Coonamble NSW, m: Ian **RICHARDSON**

.....**3 Emma Beatrice (Babe) HARKUS** (1910 - 2001) b: 29 Mar 1910 "Laurel Cottage"
 Deua River NSW Australia, d: 07 Sep 2001 Canberra ACT

+m. William Franklin **DAWES** (1904 - 1998) b: 31 Dec 1904 Good Hope, Yass NSW, m:
 27 Aug 1932 Moss Vale, NSW. Australia; R/C, d: 09 Dec 1998 Canberra ACT

.....4 Marie Ann **DAWES** (1934 -) b: 03 Nov 1934 Moruya NSW

+m. John Bernard **CUSACK** (1929 -) b: 26 Feb 1929 Yass NSW, m: 11 Oct 1958
 Canberra ACT

.....4 William Thomas **DAWES** (1937 -) b: 23 Feb 1937 Queanbeyan NSW

+m. Joan Mary **MURRAY** (1934 -) b: 22 Mar 1934 Sydney NSW, m: 26 Jan 1963
 St.Christopher RC, Canberra ACT

.....4 Peter Franklin DAWES (1939 - 1989) b: 28 Apr 1939 Queanbeyan, NSW. Australia, d: 15 Apr 1989 Sydney NSW
4 Patrick Allan DAWES (1942 -) b: 08 Apr 1942 Canberra ACT+ Elizabeth Jan LIGHTLY (1943 -) b: 24 Jun 1943, m: 11 Feb 1967 Canberra ACT

.....2 **Euroma Kiora HARKUS** (1864 - 1921) b: 07 Mar 1864 Gulf Creek, Nerrigundah NSW Australia, d: 22 May 1921 Royal Prince Alfred Hospital Sydney
2 **Annie Bond HARKUS** (1866 - 1940) b: 04 Jul 1866 Nerrigundah, NSW. Australia, d: 03 Jan 1940 Nowra Shoalhaven NSW Australia; Reg. no 1467
2 **Florence Emma HARKUS** (1867 - 1948) b: 17 May 1867 Kyla Park, Moruya NSW Australia, d: 29 Jun 1948 Mosman, NSW. Australia
2 **Rowland Edward (Ben) HARKUS** (1869 - 1900) b: 17 Jul 1869 Kyla Park, Moruya NSW Australia, Arrival: 16 Feb 1900 Cape Town, Western Cape, South Africa; Rejoined Regiment at Paardeberg, action at Poplar Grove & Driefontein, d: 04 Apr 1900 Bloemfontein, Free State, South Africa; During Active Service Boer War. Enteric Fever
2 **Harold HARKUS** (1871 - 1891) b: 22 Jan 1871 Kyla Park, Moruya NSW Australia, d: 01 Jul 1891 Moruya NSW Australia; T.B. Informant - Sydney DeGaris Harkus, brother. Dr. A.F O'Reilly
2 **Emily Maud HARKUS** (1873 - about 1940) b: 26 Mar 1873 Moruya NSW Australia, d: Abt. 1940 North Sydney NSW
 +John Percy **EVANS** (1868 - 1937) b: 05 Jan 1868 Wagonga NSW, m: 1899 Newtown, Sydney NSW, d: 22 Apr 1937 Dee Why, Sydney NSW
2 **Frederick William HARKUS** (1877 - 1901) b: 11 Jan 1877 Mullenderee, Moruya NSW Australia, d: 17 Jun 1901 Sydney NSW Australia; Prince Alfred Hospital. Pneumonia.
2 **Hilda HARKUS** (1882 - 1944) b: 15 Jun 1882 Moruya NSW Australia, d: 19 Jul 1944 Manly NSW Australia; Private Hospital - Death notice SMH 20 July 1944
2 **Amelia May HARKUS** (1884 - 1964) b: 29 Nov 1884 Moruya NSW Australia, d: 27 Mar 1964 Kogarah, NSW. Australia

¹ **Heligoland**. The islands are located in the Heligoland Bight (part of the German Bight) in the south eastern corner of the North Sea.. They are the only German islands not in the immediate vicinity of the mainland. They lie approximately 69 kilometres (43 miles) bysea from Cuxhaven at the mouth of the River Elbe. [Wikipedia] In 1714 - Danish; 1807 - English; from 1890 - German.

² **Merricumbene** is located about 43 km south of Braidwood and 40 km NW of Moruya in the valley of the Deua River.

³ **Guernsey** - one of the English Channel Islands

⁴ **Nerrigundah** - a small Eurobodalla village in south eastern NSW at the head of the Tuross River Valley, nineteen kilometres inland from Bodalla.

⁶ Note from Rae Richardson: "William T was born in Germany as recorded on his marriage certificate to Amelia in 1861. I feel that in later years **Germany** was not a popular country so he verbally changed his origin to **Heligoland**, where he had been as a young child/man. We went to Heligoland & spoke with historian but all early records had been destroyed during the wars."

ATTACHMENT O**Author Joan (Murray) Dawes' notes:**

Ellen WALSH (1835-1916), who arrived on the '*Lord Stanley*' in 1850, is my great grandmother. She married **James MARKHAM** (1836-1915) in 1858 in Carcoar NSW.

McNAMARA and WALSH connection with DAWES family tree

Eight **WALSH** siblings from Caherconlish, County Limerick, Ireland, emigrated to Australia in the 1840s. They followed two **McNAMARA** uncles (their late mother ***Mary McNAMARA (WALSH)**'s brothers ****Matthew and John McNAMARA**, who had emigrated to the colony on the '*Livingstone*' in **1841**, and who had settled at Sawyer's Creek, Bowning, near Yass NSW. Only one sibling, **Sarah (Walsh) O'DEA**, remained in Limerick.

Six of the **WALSH** group of siblings - Patrick b.1817, Thomas b.1820, William b.1821, Bridget b.1823, Mary b.1824 and Margaret b.1826 - arrived on the '*St. Vincent*' in **1844**. Catherine, together with her husband **Jeremiah HARTIGAN** and four children, as well as Catherine's youngest sister **Ellen WALSH**, arrived on the '*Lord Stanley*' in **1850**.

In all cases, the **WALSH** emigrants moved immediately to their uncles at Bowning, near Yass NSW, eventually, in most cases, moving, marrying and settling in or around towns on the Lachlan River. [e.g. **Ellen** married **James MARKHAM** of Mt. McDonald near Carcoar - her daughter **Margaret MARKHAM** married **Frank Murray** at Mt McDonald. They were my grandparents. **JD**]

The life of these **WALSH** emigrants is well described by my cousin, also Ellen's great grandchild, Margaret (Cooke) Wilkinson, who has privately published her book "*From Castle Erkin to Cowra : The Walsh Family 1844-1957*". With her permission, and with the aim of making the story known to the wide **WALSH** diaspora, my brother Frank Murray has placed it on his website -

[<http://www.frankmurray.com.au>].

One of the many GrGr-grandchildren of ***Mary (McNamara) WALSH** is me - Joan Murray **DAWES**. A GrGr-grandchild of Mary's brother ****Matthew McNAMARA** is **Ann (Cusack) JAEGER**. Although Ann and I were great friends years ago, in Canberra, we were not aware of any relationship, but, happily, I now find that we were, after all, fourth cousins! See **chart** following.

Ann's 1st cousin is John Bernard **CUSACK** - grandson of **John Henry Dawes**. To add to the confusion, John Cusack married **Marie Dawes**, grand-daughter of John Henry's brother - **William Patrick Dawes**. Marie is the sister of my husband **Tom Dawes**. And so it goes! Part of the somewhat tangled mesh of relationships! It would seem there are plenty more similar connections found in the wider Dawes family trees with my Walsh/McNamara connections. But whoa! I am getting carried away, like Ann Jaeger. She told me she got somewhat carried away with the Dawes story in the midst of writing her Cusack family history book!

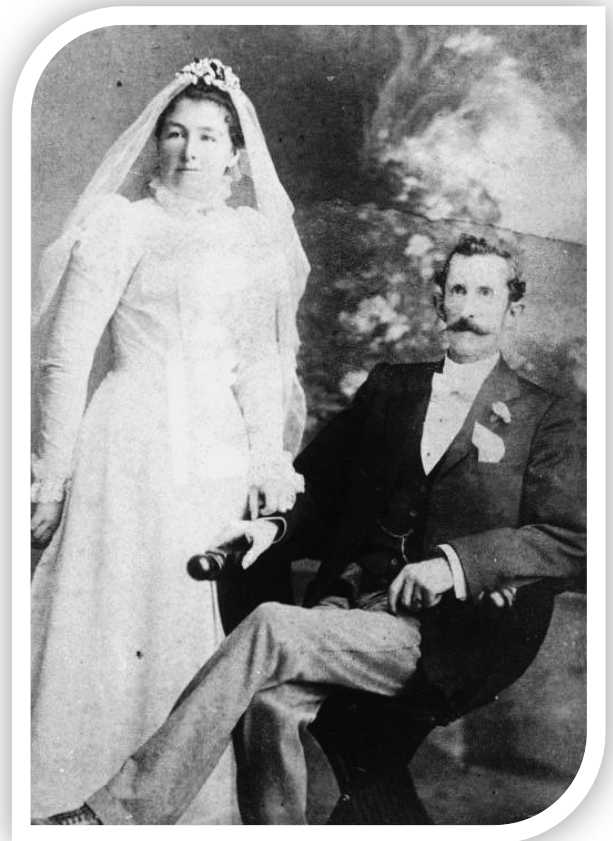


SECOND COUSINS : Minnie CASSIDY (1870-1962)
and Margaret MARKHAM (1877-1957)



J.J. (Jack) and Mary Therese "Minnie" (Cassidy) CUSACK
Wedding Yass 15 April 1898, St. Augustine's Church

Minnie's mother Mary Anne (McNAMARA) Cassidy
Grandfather – Matthew McNAMARA of Bowning & Carcoar.



Frank and Margaret "Mag" (Markham) MURRAY.
Wedding Mt McDonald 5 November 1900, St. Patrick's
Church

Margaret's mother Ellen (WALSH) Markham.
Grandmother – Sarah (McNAMARA) Walsh of
Caherconlish, Limerick. [Sister of Matthew
McNAMARA]

3Gr-Grandparents to Joan (Murray) DAWES & Ann (Cusack) JAEGER!Thomas & Sarah McNAMARA of Castle Erkin, Co.Limerick, Ireland

	Sister	Brother	CUSACK connection
2GrGrandparents Siblings	*Mary McNAMARA (1781-1861) m. Patrick WALSH Both died in Ireland 1841 [8 ch.emigrated to NSW1844-1850]	Matthew McNAMARA (1798-1872) m. Mary GLEASON (Both emigrated to NSW 1841) Uncle to *Mary's 9 children	Michael CUSACK (1815-1841) m. Peggy KEOGH
GrGrandparents 1 st cousins	Ellen Mary WALSH (emigrated 1850) m. James MARKHAM	Mary Anne McNAMARA m. Peter CASSIDY	Michael CUSACK (1835-1903) m. Ann BOHAN
Grandparents 2 nd cousins	<u>Margaret (Mag) MARKHAM</u> (1877-1957) m. Francis Conyngham MURRAY <u>MURRAY connection</u>	<u>Mary Therese (Minnie) CASSIDY</u> (1870-1962)	<u>m. John Joseph CUSACK</u> (1868-1956)
Parents 3 rd cousins	Neville MURRAY (1906-1980) m. Winifred McGUINNESS	John Stanley (Stan) CUSACK (1899-1971) m. Alice DAWES Alice's father ***John Henry DAWES)	Linton A. CUSACK (1901-1955) (m.PE WORMLEATON)
4th cousins	Joan Mary MURRAY m William (Tom) DAWES sister [grfather** William Patrick DAWES]	John Bernard CUSACK m. Marie DAWES [grfather** William Patrick DAWES]	Ann CUSACK (1932-2014) m. Dieter JAEGER

William Patrick** and **John Henry Dawes** are sons of **William Henry Dawes** (1835-1908) of 'Good Hope' Yass NSW –[from Kea Parish, Cornwall per *Herefordshire* 1857].

When **Ann Jaeger** gave me her Dawes story some years ago, we had no idea our Murray and Cusack families were in any way related but I only recently happened upon the connection . I don't know if the above chart makes it clear at all - but it is the best I can do. JD Good luck!

See also on my brother Frank Murray's web page – "1841 McNamara" [<http://www.frankmurray.com.au>]

See Ann Jaeger's book - 'Time Remembered: the Cusack Family', Phillip ACT 2007 [NLA Canberra]

My Early Pioneers and Their Lives by Francis Conyngham (Frank) MURRAY

[<http://www.frankmurray.com.au>]

Arrived Australia: 1841 McNAMARA

Thomas and Sarah McNamara of Co Limerick, (my great great great grandparents) who never left Ireland, had three children. Their two sons, John (Abt 1797 – 1849) and Matthew (1798 – 1872) emigrated to New South Wales in 1841.

The third child, Mary (1791 – 1833), was married to Patrick Walsh, both of whom died in Ireland, after which eight of their nine Walsh children emigrated to NSW on the "St Vincent" (1844) and the "Lord Stanley" (1850). All these siblings went initially to their uncles in the Yass area of NSW.

The two brothers, along with their wives, arrived in Port Jackson on the "Livingstone" on 28 October 1841, having left Liverpool on 28 June the same year, with no stops en route. The ship, Master Wm Rickerty, carried 239 Bounty immigrants.

It not clear why the brothers and their families emigrated, and furthermore why they went immediately to Yass. Many left Ireland around this time because of famine. Many merely for a better life, despite no prior connection with anyone in the colony. But encouragement by family members and/or friends who were already in the colony was a major factor in a great many emigrants' decisions.

It may be that the McNamaras were encouraged by one Edward Gleeson who had been transported from Co Tipperary on the "Earl St Vincent" in 1823 for seven years, convicted under one of the Insurrection Acts of the time. Matthew's wife was a Gleeson born Co Tipperary. An Edward Gleeson was a sponsor at their daughter Mary Anne's 1843 baptism in Yass. Moreover, Gleeson's wife appeared to be a Hanniza, as was John McNamara's wife.

The NSW "Livingstone" arrival statements record as follows:

John McNamara 37, Farm Labourer, RC, Reads and writes; Native of Carrick-on-Lich (sic - Caherconlish), Limerick Son of Thomas and Sarah, both dead;

His wife Ellen McNamara 23, Farm servant, RC, Native of Carrick-on-Lich (sic), Daughter of John and Mary Hanniza (Hennessy?), Mother alive; Character Thomas Walsh.

Matthew McNamara 35 (33 by registry of births), Labourer, RC, Reads and writes, Native of Carrick-on-Lich (sic), Son of Thomas and Sarah, Parents Both dead; Character James Shine ;

His wife Mary McNamara 35 (sic), Farm servant, RC, Native of Carrick-Lich (sic), Daughter of Dennis and Mary Gleeson, Both alive. Father James Shine. Child Sarah 5 years.

Several other passengers were either relatives or from the same area in Co Limerick. Some appear later in the Walsh family stories of their settlement and marriages in the Colony. [See a list here on the "Livingstone" page].

The two brothers were in Yass following their arrival in 1841 and by 1844 were established on a squatterage at Sawyers Creek, at Bowning, near Yass. Sawyer's Creek (The Gap) was on the Gunning Road about twelve miles from Yass near the junction of the Lade Vale Road.

JOHN and ELLEN appear not to have had any children. John died in 1850. Newspaper report at the time recorded his funeral:

*"The remains of the late Mr John McNamara of Sawyers Creek near Bowning were followed into town on Thursday last 7th inst by upwards of one hundred persons and deposited in the Roman Catholic Burial Ground. The funeral procession presented a rather imposing spectacle."*¹

It is unclear when Ellen died but a NSW BDM entry has an Ellen McNamara having died in 1895 at Blayney. She would have been 87, Given that Matthew and family moved there in mid century, it could be that this is John's widow. The record inconveniently shows parent names as Patrick and Ellen. (Such mistakes are common.)

MATTHEW and MARY's family were:

1. Sarah, b. 1836 in Caherconlish, from Ireland, arrived with parents in 1841
2. Mary Anne/Marianne² (b. Abt 1843 in Bowning NSW),
3. Margaret Mary (b. Abt 1845 Bowning),
4. Catherine Mary (b.1847 Bowning),
5. Ellen Mary (b. Abt 1849), and
6. James Joseph (b. Abt. 1852 NSW).

They had another son and two daughters who did not survive into adulthood.

Matthew continued farming at Sawyers Creek until the late 1850s. The family was still there in May 1855 when Sarah married neighbour Michael Grogan in Bowning. A Matthew McNamara held a Publican's Licence in 1856 and 1857 for the *Golden Fleece Inn* in Comur Street, Yass. Incidentally, Michael Grogan's brother Bernard took over the Licence in 1858.

He and his family, and possibly John's widow, moved to Kings Plains (Blayney) near Carcoar. Since he bought land - 2 roods - in Yass in 1857 and took out a Publican's Licence for *The Traveller's Rest* in Kings Plains in April 1857, it is likely that the family moved around those two dates.

He was still there in the late 1860s. **Thomas O'Shaughnessy**, married to Matthew's niece, **Margaret Walsh**, recorded in his diary, which can be found elsewhere on this site, many visits to the McNamaras en route to and from Bathurst. Apparently, Matthew had the Licence for *The Traveller's Rest* there. There is not much evidence that Matthew was on the land (as well as a Publican); it seems likely that the following extracts refer merely to accommodation at the pub. However, Matthew's 1872 death certificate described him as "Storekeeper", and Mary Anne 's as a *Hotel-Keeper*. Margaret Mary's 1921 death certificate describes him as a "Farmer".

- 15 Oct 1867 *McNamara's, King's Plains.*
- 5 Dec 1867 *Bought six cows and came to McNamara's, King's Plains*
- 1 Jan 1868 *I started to Bathurst and got to McNamara's, King's Plains*
- 2 Feb 1868 *Sunday. I started to Bathurst and reached McNamara's.*
- 6 Feb 1868 *Bought six bullocks and came to McNamara's.*
- 8 Apr 1868 *I went to McNamara's, King's Plains.*
- 17 Apr 1868 *McNamara's, King's Plains.*
- 20 May 1868 *P Walsh and I started to Bathurst and got to McNamara's, King's Plains.*
- 22 May 1868 *McNamara's, King's Plains.*

Mary's death certificate recorded that she was 47 at her death on 23 February 1864, at Grabine, District of Carcoar (Grabine is at the edge of what is now Wyangala Dam), Her place of birth was listed as Tipperary Ireland, not Co Limerick as recorded by the immigration officials on arrival in 1841, and the same county of one Edward Gleeson referred to above. Further detail states that she had been in the Colony 23 years, that her parents were Denis Gleeson, farmer, and Mary Burke, and that she had married Matthew in Ireland at the age of 18. The document stated that she was ill for several months and died of "natural causes". The children of the marriage were listed, with some inaccurate ages, as Sarah 28, Mary Anne 20,

Catherine 16, Ellen 14, James 11, all living; 1 male, 2 females deceased. She was buried in Carcoar the day after her death.

Matthew died at Kings Plains in 1872. He was 74. Surprisingly, for a man of this age, a Coroner's Inquest was requested on the same day. The findings at the 7 January 1873 Inquest were that he had died of natural causes. There may be a story here. His Death Certificate³, describing him as Storekeeper, gives his date of death as 27 December 1872, age 74. He was buried in Carcoar the next day. The witnesses were James McNamara and J J Patterson.

A. SARAH McNAMARA

By this time daughter **Sarah** had married **Michael Grogan**, whose family had property nearby⁴. They remained in the Yass area and later moved to Peak Hill near Parkes.

Their family, of whom I know little:

1 Sarah McNAMARA b: 1836 in Co Limerick IRE, Arr Australia: 20 Oct 1841 in "Livingstone", d: 19 Sep 1923 in Lithgow NSW

+ Michael J **GROGAN** b: 12 Jul 1835 in Boorowa River, Yass, NSW, m: 1855 in Yass NSW, d: 07 Nov 1918 in Peak Hill, NSW

...2 John GROGAN b: 1856 in Yass NSW

...2 William GROGAN b: 1858 in Yass NSW

...2 Matthew GROGAN b: 1860 in Yass NSW

...2 Mary A GROGAN b: 1862 in Yass NSW

...2 Annie GROGAN b: 1868 in Yass NSW, d: 1905 in Trafalgar Victoria

...2 Daniel GROGAN b: 1870 in Yass NSW

...2 Felix GROGAN b: 1874 in Yass NSW

...2 Evelyn M GROGAN b: 1878 in Cowra NSW, d: 1960 in Sydney NSW

...2 Edward Joseph GROGAN b: 1879 in Peak Hill, NSW

B. MARY ANN McNAMARA

Sometimes known as Marianne, Mary Ann was born in Bowning in or about 1842. She grew up at Kings Plains (Blayney) and on 19 September 1860, she married Peter Cassidy, a member of a local farming family. Peter had arrived from Ireland on the "*Elphinstone*" arriving on 8 October 1840 at the age of one year, with his parents - James Cassidy 28, and Mary Tierney, 22. James was a labourer and Mary a servant - neither could read or write and came to Australia as immigrants.

Their marriage certificate⁵ is not very informative, listing Peter as a farmer at Grabine, Abercrombie River (possibly in an area now covered by Wyangala Dam) and Mary Ann (sic) as a spinster of Kings Plains. The marriage was on 19 September 1860 at Kings Plains. (Her Death Certificate incorrectly gives the place as Yass.). The family of Mary Anne and Peter is listed herewith:

*1 Mary Ann (Marianne) McNAMARA b: 1842 Yass NSW, d: 23 Feb 1929 in Boorowa NSW married Peter **CASSIDY** b: Abt. 1836 Kildare, Ireland, Arr Australia: 05 Oct 1840 "Elphinstone", m: 19 Sep 1860 Kings Plains, Blayney NSW, d: 21 Sep 1911 Boorowa NSW*

...2 John B (Jack) CASSIDY, b. 20 May 1869, Carcoar NSW, D. 1919 Glebe NSW, married Mary HAYES b.1872, m. 27 April 1898 Yass NSW, d. 1957

Married Mary Elizabeth HAYES b: 1872 Yass NSW, m: 27 Apr 1896 Yass NSW, d: 1957

.....3Marjorie CASSIDY, b.1900, d.1822

.....John CASSIDY, b.1901, d.1980

*.....3Madeline (May) CASSIDY, b.1902, d.1996, married Frank **PETERSON** [See endnote 9]*

*.....3Ella CASSIDY b.1905, d.1982, married George J. **HIGGINS***

.....3Clarence CASSIDY, B.1909, D.1942 KIA WWII

...2 Mary Therese (Minnie) CASSIDY b: 20 May 1870 Carcoar NSW, d: 07 Sep 1962 in Canberra ACT, married John Joseph **CUSACK** b: 1868 Bellevale, Yass NSW, m: Apr 1898 Yass NSW,
**3 John Stanley (Stan) CUSACK** b: 1899 Yass NSW, d: 15 Jul 1971 Canberra ACT, married
Alice May DAWES b: 18 Aug 1904 Goodhope nr Yass NSW, m: 1928 Yass NSW, d: 26 Dec 1947
 Canberra ACT

.....**3 Gregory Boan CUSACK** 1903-1981 m: Eileen BARRY, 1929 Yass NSW

.....**3 Linton Alphonsus CUSACK** 1901-1955 m: Philomena Edna WORMLEATON, 1931 Sydney
 3 Ursula Mary CUSACK 1907-1986 m: Joe EGAN, Canberra ACT

...2 Margaret Ellen CASSIDY b: 2 Oct 1873 Cowra NSW, d: 1932 Petersham NSW married John
 Gregory **DUFFY** b:13 May 1867, m. June 1895 Yass d: 31 May 1936 Lewisham NSW

...2 Michael CASSIDY b: 1875 in Noyeau Ck, Woods Flat., d: 11 Apr 1876

...2 Peter Patrick CASSIDY b: 1875 Cowra NSW d. 18 July 1967 Boorowa NSW.

...2 Sarah CASSIDY b:6 February 1877 Cowra NSW, d: 1963 married James Bernard **DUFFY** b: 1872
 Yass NSW, m. February 1903, d: 29 March 1925 Yass NSW

...2 Josephine Mary CASSIDY b: 1881 Sofala NSW, d: Jul 1923 married George (Leslie) **WATSON**

...2 Katherine CASSIDY b: 23 February 1883, d: 1938, married William **MADDEN** b: 1857, m. Abt.
 1907 d: 1935 Linda nr Gormanston, Tasmania

...2 Patrick James CASSIDY b: 1885 East Macquarie, NSW, d: 18 Jul 1967 Boorowa NSW married
 Charlotte Matilda **ROBERTS** b: 18 Dec 1885 Frogmore NSW, m. 6October 1915 Boorowa NSW, d:
 24 Mar 1969 Boorowa NSW

...2 Grace CASSIDY b: 1890 Lithgow NSW, d: 11 Dec 1963 Harden NSW, married John Thomas
O'NEILL b: Abt. 1878 Galong NSW, m: 14 February 1912 Yass NSW, d: 4 May 1923 Casmingar, NSW

.....**3 John Neville O'NEILL** b: 1912, d: 1972 + Winifred YATES d: 1960

.....**3 Mary Therese F O'NEILL** b: 21 Feb 1914 Harden NSW, d: 29 Jun 1993 in Wantima Vic
 married Francis Henry **LECKIE** m: Mar 1941 St Mary's Cathedral Sydney

.....**3 Neil Bernard O'NEILL** b: 1916, d: 1968

.....**3 Pauline Lena O'NEILL** b: 1920, d: 2006 married William K A **HILL** b: 1920, d: 1982

Mary Ann Cassidy died in 1929, eighteen years after being widowed. Her death Certificate⁶ records her death on 23 February in the Murrumburrah Hospital at the age of 86. Described as a retired schoolteacher, born at Bowning. Father Matthew McNamara, hotel keeper, mother Mary Gleeson, age at marriage 17 in Yass NSW, spouse Peter Cassidy. The children⁷ were Mary T 57, Margaret 55, Sarah 53, Katherine M 50, Patrick J 42, Grace 39 and deceased were 2 males and 1 female. The name Marianne was altered on the document to Mary Ann by P J Cassidy, son, as noted by the Registrar.

Her obituary:

"Mary Ann (McNamara) Cassidy.

The death occurred at midnight on Saturday, at the Murrumburrah Hospital, of Mrs Cassidy, relict of the late Mr Peter Cassidy. The deceased lady was in her 88th year, and had enjoyed good health during the greater part of her long life. For several months past, however, her health was failing. She became seriously ill about a week before her death, and was taken to the Murrumburrah Hospital, but she gradually became worse and passed away peacefully on the date stated. She retained her faculties up to the last. The late Mrs Cassidy was a native of Yass, and was the second daughter of the late Mr and Mrs Matthew McNamara. When quite a young girl she went with her parents to Kings Plains, near Blayney. Some years later, she was married there to Mr Peter Cassidy.

*On the death of the latter's father, Mr Peter Cassidy became the owner of a valuable property known as the Abercrombie Estate, which he subsequently disposed of. He afterwards purchased another property at Woodstock, but after some years he sold this property, owing to unfavourable seasons. Mrs Peter Cassidy then conceived the idea of becoming a school teacher, and passed her examinations with great success. She was appointed to a school at Bathurst and later on to a school at the Blue Mountains, afterwards coming back as teacher at the **Good Hope school**, her native town.*

*She retired 22 years ago at the age of 65 years. A property was purchased near Burrowa, which subsequently was handed over on the death of Mr Peter Cassidy to their son Patrick. The late Mrs Cassidy has been living ever since with her youngest daughter **Mrs. John O'Neill** of Galong and Mr. **Patrick Cassidy** of Burrowa.*

*The late Mrs Cassidy is survived by five daughters and a son, namely: **Mrs J J Cusack, Mrs John Duffy, Mrs James Duffy, all of Yass, Mrs W Madden of Queenstown Tasmania, Mrs John O'Neill of Galong, and Mr Patrick Cassidy of Burrowa**".⁸*

Her teaching record was:

Trained two months in Blayney from 1 July 1879

Appointed Wheatfields 17 February 1880

Appointed Lowther 6 November 1885

Appointed GoodHope 21 February 1891

Granted 6 months leave on full pay prior to retirement on 30 June 1909

[Dept of Education Archives.]

Peter and Mary Ann's first daughter **Mary Therese "Minnie"** married local politician **J J Cusack** in Yass in 1898. Her story, written by her granddaughter Ann (Cusack) Jaeger, is here. Minnie's 1898 marriage to Peter Cassidy was reported in the *Yass Courier*:

"Marriage of Mary Therese (Minnie) CASSIDY.

On 15 April, 1898 an Easter Monday morning, a quiet, but pretty wedding took place at St, Augustine's Church. In the early morning light, Minnie Cassidy, eldest daughter of Mr. P. Cassidy of Good Hope, arrived at the church on the arm of her father. She was not wearing a white bridal gown, but a grey tailor-made coat and skirt with a cream silk vest and a grey velvet hat to match. On her wrist she wore a golden bangle, a gift from her husband-to-be John Cusack. Her bridesmaid was her sister, Sarah, dressed in electric blue with guipure lace trim and hat to match. She also had received a gift from the bridegroom which she was wearing that morning.

Following the marriage ceremony, the wedding party walked down to the Australian Hotel where light refreshments were served. The married couple then took the 7.10am train to Sydney where they spent their honeymoon. The bride had come to Yass to establish a dress-making business. She had a flat above Peterson's store⁹ and it was through the Peterson family that she met her future husband."

Until we get to youngest daughter Grace, I have little detail on the other children and their families, nor of their lives. In **Grace's** case, her granddaughter Judith Leckie has provided detail

C. MARGARET MARY McNAMARA

Her death certificate¹⁰ stating that she died at Coobng Street (Parkes?) on 23 May 1921 at the age of 76 years, born at Bowning near Yass, married at Forbes NSW at age 17 to **James MULALLY**. Her father Matthew McNamara is described as a farmer. Mother is Mary Gleeson. The informant was Eliza J Pepper, her daughter of Currajong (sic) Street Parkes. The children were Mary C 52, Francis M 45, Eliza J 42, Gerald J 40, Cecil J 38, Leslie J 34 and deceased 3 males, 1 female.

Copyright © 2015

Enquiries to Francis Conyngham Murray at tankstream@iinet.net.au

Appendix

Outline Descendant Report for Patrick & Mary (McNamara) WALSH

1 Patrick WALSH b: Abt. 1783 Limerick, Ireland,, d: Bet 1834-. 1844 in Co Limerick, IRE. Last child Ellen was born in Jun 1835 so Patrick must still be alive in 1834. Noted as dead on emigration records of his children leaving on ship 'St. Vincent' 1844.

+m. **Mary McNAMARA** b: 1791, m: Co. Limerick, IRE, d: abt 1841 in Co Limerick IRE

...**2 Sarah WALSH** b: 1814 Co Limerick, IRE, d: Mar 1890 Caherconlish, Co Limerick, IRE

+ Robert **O'DEA** b: 1818 Co Limerick, IRE, m: Castle Erkin, Limerick IRE, d: 04 Apr 1881 Kiltteely, Co Limerick,IRE

.....**3 Thomas O'DEA** b: 13 Nov 1844 in Castle Erkin, Co Limerick IRE, d: 14 Feb 1923 in Co Limerick, Ireland

.....**3 John O'DEA** b: 25 Jan 1847 in Castle Erkin, Co Limerick IRE, d: 11 Dec 1876 in Limerick IRE

.....**3 Catherine (Kate) O'DEA** b: 28 Aug 1851 in Castle Erkin, Co Limerick, IRE, d: 13 Dec 1889 in Co Limerick, IRE +m. ? **MARSHALL**

.....**3 Robert O'DEA** b: 31 Jan 1855 in Castle Erkin, Co Limerick IRE

.....**3 Patrick O'DEA** b: 19 Jan 1858 in Castle Erkin, Co Limerick IRE, d: 18 Dec 1913 in Castle Erkin, Co Limerick IRE

[Sara (Walsh) O'DEA remained in Limerick. Her following siblings emigrated to Australia, initially to their Uncles Matthew and John McNAMARA at Bowning, near Yass NSW.]

...**2 Catherine WALSH** b: 1815 in Co Limerick, IRE, Arr. Australia: 1850 in "Lord Stanley", d: 27 Apr 1881 in Cargo NSW

+m. Jeremiah **HARTIGAN** b: 1812 in Cahanagh, Co Limerick, IRE, Arr. Australia: 1850 in "Lord Stanley", m: Abt. 1835 in Cahanagh, Co Limerick, IRE ?, d: 12 Feb 1885 in Cargo NSW

.....**3 Mary HARTIGAN** b: 1836 in Cahanagh, Co Limerick, IRE, Arr. Australia: 1850 in "Lord Stanley", d: 1922 in Cargo N.S.W

+ Nicholas **CURRY** b: 01 Sep 1838 in Co Limerick, Ireland, Arr Australia: 1841 in "Livingstone", m: 1868 in Carcoar NSW, d: 03 Nov 1914 in Cargo NSW

.....**3 Catherine HARTIGAN** b: 1839 in Cahanagh, Co Limerick, IRE, Arr. Australia: 1850 in "Lord Stanley", d: 05 Sep 1926 in Cootamundra NSW

+ David Alexander 'Alick' **MIDDLEMIS** b: 25 Jul 1846 in Waugoola, NSW, m: 17 Oct 1864 in Cowra NSW, d: 1934 in Cootamundra NSW

.....**3 Bridget HARTIGAN** b: 1845 in IRE, Arr. Australia: 1850 in "Lord Stanley", d: 22 Oct 1886 in Cargo NSW

+ Charles **HENDRY** m: 1872 in Orange NSW

.....**3 James HARTIGAN** b: 1848 in IRE, Arr. Australia: 1850 in "Lord Stanley", d: 22 Oct 1886 Cargo NSW

.....**3 Sally HARTIGAN** b: 21 Feb 1852 in Yass NSW

.....**3 Patrick HARTIGAN** b: 12 Feb 1855 in Bowning NSW

- ...2 **Patrick WALSH** b: 1817 in Castle Erkin, Caherconlish, Co Limerick, IRE, Arr. Australia: 31 Jul 1844 in "St Vincent", d: 10 Dec 1892 in Nth Annandale NSW
- + Margaret **CURRY** b: 1810 in Kilcoolen, Co Limerick IRE, Arr. Australia: 20 Oct 1841 in "Livingstone", m: 11 Jul 1846 in Sydney NSW (St.Mary's), d: 07 May 1881 in Grenfell NSW
-3 **Mary WALSH** b: 17 Oct 1847 in 'Dunderaligo' Yass NSW, d: 28 Apr 1874 in Goulburn NSW
-3 **Sarah WALSH** b: 21 Aug 1851 in 'Kikeamah' Young NSW, d: 23 Feb 1866 in Goulburn NSW
-3 **Bridget Mary WALSH** b: 11 Nov 1852 'Kikeamah' Young NSW, d: 15 Jul 1935 Petersham NSW
- + Patrick Michael **CULLINANE** m: 20 Apr 1887 in Young NSW
-3 **Margaret Mary WALSH** b: 25 Jan 1855 'Kikeamah' Young NSW, d: 29 May 1925 Grenfell
- + Patrick **MCGRATH** m: 16 May 1882 in Grenfell NSW
-3 **Patrick Joseph WALSH** b: 04 Sep 1857 'Kikeamah' via Young NSW, d: 27 Aug 1909 'Kikeamah'
- +1. **Bedelia (Delia) Mary KENNEDY** b: 1861 in IRE, Arr. Australia: 1879, m: 16 May 1882 in Grenfell NSW, d: 01 Jun 1893 in 'Kikiamah' Young NSW
- +2. **Mary Ann TOOHEY** b: 13 May 1870 in Dalton NSW, m: 17 May 1894 in 'Kikeamah' via Young NSW, d: 22 Dec 1939
-3 **Thomas Joseph WALSH** b: 04 Sep 1857 in 'Kikeamah' Young NSW, d: 09 Jun 1944 in Young NS
-3 **Ellen Mary WALSH** b: 1862 in 'Kikeamah' Young NSW, d: 18 Aug 1889 in Grenfell NSW
- + John **CULLINANE** m: 01 Oct 1888 in Young NS
- + Margaret (nee **AGNEW**) **KENNEDY** m: 29 Nov 1890 in Leichhardt, NSW
- ..2 **Thomas WALSH** b: 1820 in Caherconlish, Co Limerick, IRE, Arr. Australia: 3 Jul 1844 in "St, Vincent", d: 27 Jan 1899 in Cowra NSW
- + Hannah **MIDDLEMIS** b: 1839 in England, Arr. Australia: 1840 in from Scotland, m: 02 Jun 1858 in Cowra NSW, d: 18 Feb 1909 in Randwick NSW
-3 **Unnamed Male WALSH** b: 17 Jun 1861 in Cowra NSW, d: 17 Jun 1861 in Cowra NSW
-3 **Patrick W WALSH** b: 1862 in Carcoar NSW, d: 23 Aug 1878 in Cowra NSW
-3 **Mary Therese WALSH** b: 1864 in Carcoar NSW, d: 25 Jul 1876 in Cowra NSW
-3 **Sarah WALSH** b: May 1866 in Carcoar NSW, d: 26 Oct 1867 in Cowra NSW
-3 **Hannah WALSH** b: 14 Sep 1867 in Cowra NSW, d: 30 Jul 1943 in "Northwood" nr Cowra NSW
- + **Thomas RYAN** b: 17 May 1858 in Binalong NSW, m: 1901 in Cowra NSW, d: 03 May 1917 in "Northwood" nr Cowra NSW
-3 **Catherine (Kit) WALSH** b: 1869 in Carcoar NSW, d: 1948
-3 **Margaret WALSH** b: 1872 in Carcoar NSW, d: 29 Oct 1945 in Monivae, Lue nr Rylestone, NSW
- + **Philip Patrick KEARINS** b: 02 Aug 1872 in Young NSW, m: 17 Jun 1902 in Cowra NSW, d: 13 Oct 1964 in Monivae, Mudgee NSW
-3 **Helen WALSH** b: 1874 in Cowra NSW, d: 1919
- + **Richard PEPPER** b: 1873 in Braidwood NSW, m: 1905 in Cowra NSW, d: 1926
-3 **Thomas Alexander WALSH** b: Sep 1876, d: 21 Dec 1879 in Cowra NSW
-3 **Martha May (Matt) WALSH** b: 1880 in Cowra NSW, d: 1964 + **Annie BENTLEY or BERDERY**
- ...2 **William WALSH** b: 1821 in Caherconlish, Co Limerick, IRE, Arr. Australia: 31 Jul 1844 in "St. Vincent", d: 12 Feb 1905 in West Wyalong NSW
- + **Mary POWER** m: 27 Nov 1849 in Bathurst NSW
-3 **Patrick WALSH** b: 1854
- + **Matilda DAVIS** m: 1891 in Gundagai NSW
-3 **Thomas WALSH** b: 1856
-3 **Sarah (Sr. Clava) WALSH** b: 1858
-3 **Ellen WALSH** b: 1860
-3 **Bridget WALSH** b: 1862
- + **John CAMPBELL** m: 1900 in Sydney NSW ??
-3 **William WALSH** b: 1865 in Forbes NSW
-3 **Margaret WALSH** b: 1868 in Forbes NSW

-3 Kathleen WALSH b: 1870 in Forbes NSW
-3 Elizabeth F WALSH b: 1874 in Forbes NSW
-3 Gertrude WALSH b: 1874 in Forbes NSW
-3 Mary WALSH b: 1876 in Forbes NSW
-3 James WALSH b: 1878 in Forbes NSW
-3 Daughter WALSH d: Bef 1905

- ...2 **Bridget Mary WALSH** b: 1823 in Castle Erkin, Co Limerick IRE, Arr. Australia: 31 Jul 1844 in "St Vincent", d: 02 Dec 1881 in Cowra NSW
 - + Edward **NEVILLE** b: Abt. 1814 in Co Limerick, IRE, Arr. Australia: 1834 in "Blenheim", m: 04 Nov 1845 in Dunderaligo nr Yass NSW, d: 28 Jan 1852 in Cowra NSW
 -3 Daniel Bernard NEVILLE b: 1845 in Kelso, Bathurst NSW, d: 21 Aug 1879 in Cowra NSW
 - + Bridget Mary FITZGERALD b: Abt. 1845, m: 14 Mar 1877 in Cowra NSW
 -3 Mary NEVILLE b: 1847 in Lachlan River, NSW, d: 04 Feb 1885 in Goulburn, NSW
 - + William **RYAN** b: 01 Oct 1840 in Ryansvale, Goulburn NSW, m: 28 Apr 1870 in Cowra NSW, d: 04 Oct 1889 in Goulburn NSW
 -3 Patrick NEVILLE b: 07 May 1851 in Bathurst NSW, d: 17 Aug 1867 in Glebe, Sydney NSW
 -3 Sarah NEVILLE b: 26 Jul 1852 in Kelso, Bathurst NSW, d: 15 Jan 1862 in Cowra NSW
 - + Nicholas **CHALLACOMBE** b: 1825 in Lynton, Devonshire, England, Arr. Australia: 1849, m: 27 Jan 1867 in King's Plains, NSW, d: 13 Nov 1903 in Badgery, Nr Cowra, NSW
 -3 Grace CHALLACOMBE b: 1867, d: 07 Jan 1905 in Manly NSW

- ..2 **Mary WALSH** b: 1824 in Castle Erkin, Co Limerick IRE, Arr. Australia: 1844 in "St Vincent", d: 11 Oct 1884 in Cootamundra NSW
 - + Peter Joseph **MALLON** b: Abt. 1809 in Co Longford IRE, Arr. Australia: Abt. 1842 in Via USA, m: 1848 in Yass NSW, d: 15 Dec 1899 in Jugiong NSW
 -3 Thomas I MALLON b: 11 Dec 1851 in Jugiong, NSW, d: 20 Jun 1910 in Box Holes near Bourke, NSW
 - + Catherine A **McCORMACK** b: 1859, m: 1879 in Cootamundra N.S.W, d: 1922 in Newtown NSW
 -3 Mary MALLON b: 04 Jun 1854 in Yass NSW, d: 21 Apr 1927 in Canowindra NSW
 - + Thomas **CALLAN** b: 22 Feb 1847 in Jugiong NSW, m: 1873 in Jugiong, NSW, d: 21 Jun 1931 in Emu Creek, Walli NSW
 -3 Peter Joseph MALLON b: 08 Nov 1856, d: 12 Aug 1900 in Mandurama NSW
 - + Mary Ellen RIGNEY b: 1860, m: 1882 in Cootamundra NSW, d: 27 Oct 1931 in Carcoar NSW
 -3 Anne Teresa MALLON b: 21 Sep 1859 in Binalong NSW, d: 1945
 - + Edward J (Ned) **BERMINGHAM** m: 1884 in Gundagai NSW
 -3 Winifred Margaret MALLON b: 03 Jul 1862 in Binalong NSW, d: 1932
 -3 John Michael? MALLON b: 1865 in Gundagai NSW, d: 1868 in Gundagai NSW
 -3 Ellen Agnes MALLON b: 11 Jan 1870 in Binalong NSW, d: Aft. 1931
 - + Thomas Patrick **GRANT** b: 20 Oct 1861 in Hartley NSW, m: 1888 Reg. Cootamundra NSW, d: 01 Oct 1936

- ...2 **Margaret Mary WALSH** b: 1826 in Castle Erkin, Co Limerick, IRE, Arr. Australia: 31 Jul 1844 in "St Vincent", d: 01 Dec 1885 in Cowra NSW
 - + Thomas **O'SHAUGHNESSY** b: 01 Jan 1835 in Sydney N.S.W, m: 24 Jan 1856 in Cowra N.S.W, d: 14 Nov 1911 in Cowra N.S.W
 -3 James O'SHAUGHNESSY b: 15 Dec 1856 in Gawler SA, d: 1936 in Sydney NSW
 - + Eliza Agnes O'BRIEN m: 12 May 1892 in Parkes NSW, d: 1937 in Parkes NSW
 -3 Thomas O'SHAUGHNESSY b: 15 Sep 1858 in Nanima NSW, d: 1858
 - + Roberta McDONALD?
 -3 Sarah O'SHAUGHNESSY b: 01 Aug 1859 in Cowra NSW, d: Aft. 1911
 - + John Thomas **HACKETT** b: 1859 in India, m: 1884, d: 1947 in Normanhurst NSW
 -3 Mary O'SHAUGHNESSY b: 25 Sep 1861 in Cowra NSW, d: Aft. 1911
 - + Denis **MCGRATH** m: 06 Jul 1898 in The Pines, nr BIMBI NSW

-3 Ignatius O' SHAUGHNESSY b: 10 Jan 1864 in Cowra NSW, d: 1864 in Cowra NSW
-3 Anne (Annie) O' SHAUGHNESSY b: 12 Jul 1865 in Cowra NSW, d: 22 Jun 1867 in Cowra NSW
-3 Catherine 'Kitty' O' SHAUGHNESSY b: 14 Feb 1868 in Cowra N.S.W, d: Aft. 1911
 - + Robert **McDONNELL** m: 13 Apr 1898 in Mrs Costigan's residence, Cooks Vale
-3 GRACE Anne O' SHAUGHNESSY b: 08 Feb 1871 in Cowra NSW, d: 1903 in Cowra NSW

- ...2 **Ellen Mary WALSH** b: 1835 in Castle Erkin, Co Limerick, IRE, Arr. Australia: 26 Aug 1850 in 'Lord Stanley', d: 22 Feb 1916 in Darbys Falls NSW
 - + James **MARKHAM** b: 14 Jul 1836 in 'Spring Vale', Milburn Creek, NSW, m: 23 May 1858 in Cowra NSW, d: 24 Jun 1913 in Darbys Falls NSW
 -3 Bridget Mary **MARKHAM** b: 04 Jul 1859, d: 21 Feb 1946 in Darbys Falls NSW
 - + John Thomas **WARD** b: 06 Oct 1848 in Maitland NSW, m: 05 Nov 1879 in Glebe NSW
 -3 Edmund **MARKHAM** b: 04 Jul 1859, d: 31 Oct 1935 in Darbys Falls NSW
 - + Rebecca Emily (Emily) **BOLTON** b: 1858, m: 09 Dec 1882 in Grenfell NSW, d: 22 Nov 1904 in Grenfell NSW
 -3 Thomas Walsh **MARKHAM** b: 25 May 1861 in Cowra NSW, d: 09 Feb 1933 in Darbys Falls, NSW
 - + Mary Julia **JORDAN** b: 1864, m: 1900 in Cowra NSW, d: 19 Dec 1946 in Darbys Falls, NSW
 -3 James Milburn (Oakey) **MARKHAM** b: 10 Jun 1863 in 'Spring Vale', Milburn Creek, NSW, d: 24 Jan 1951 in Orange NSW
 - + Bridget Maria **RYAN** b: 1878 in Mayoh's Station, Young NSW, m: 1903 in Grenfell NSW, d: 07 Jul 1959 in Sydney NSW
 -3 Patrick Bernard **MARKHAM** b: 10 Jun 1864, d: 24 Jul 1912 in Darbys Falls NSW
 -3 Francis Dusculum (Doll) **MARKHAM** b: 03 Sep 1867 in Milburn Creek, NSW, d: 16 Jan 1944 in Darbys Falls
 -3 Nicholas J (Nick) **MARKHAM** b: 12 May 1870, d: 07 Feb 1939 in Darbys Falls NSW
 - + Bridget **RYAN** b: 25 Aug 1866, m: 1903 in Sunnyside, Canowindra, NSW, d: 24 Nov 1953 in Darbys Falls NSW
 -3 William Saint Augustine **MARKHAM** b: 28 Aug 1872 in Milburn Creek, NSW, d: 21 Jun 1945 Cowra NSW
 - + Rosanna Mary Ruperta (Rose) **JORDAN** b: 1879 in Cowra NSW, m: 1910 in Cowra NSW, d: 08 Jul 1965 in Cowra N.S.W
 -3 Daniel David Bernard **MARKHAM** b: 09 Feb 1875 in Cowra NSW, d: 16 Aug 1876 in Kendall St. Cowra NSW
 -3 Margaret **MARKHAM** b: 01 Jun 1877 in Cowra NSW, d: 05 Jun 1957 in Fairfield NSW
 - +m1. * Francis Conyngham **MURRAY** b: 30 Jun 1861 in Sydney NSW, m: 05 Nov 1900 in Mt McDonald NSW, d: 14 Feb 1909 in Cowra, NSW
 - +m2. George William (Sonny) **HARRIS** b: 1863 in Bennetts Springs NSW, m: 1913 in Darbys Falls NSW, d: 1941 in Cowra NSW

[Author JMD note: * Francis Conyngham **MURRAY** above was my grandfather]

¹ *Goulburn Herald* 16 February 1850

² I have used the name Mary Anne throughout.

³ NSW 1873/003748

⁴ Although families had settled/squatted some years earlier the NSW Govt did not offer land grants/purchase until the 1850s.

⁵ NSWBDM 1860/1510

⁶ NSWBDM 1929/5000

⁷ The ages of the children here are generally incorrect, 2 years away from corresponding with the actual birth dates.

⁸ The Burrowa News Fri 1 March 1929, copied from Yass Courier.

⁹ Maureen (PETERSON) Hensley provided her family details for Jack and Mary (Hayes) CASSIDY and is the granddaughter of Francis Peterson who owned the store. Her father Frank was one of Francis' five children – Bonnie, Charles (Barney), Frank and Tom.

¹⁰ NSWBDM 1921/006595

Attachment P

**Extracts from 16 page document - "OUR CLEARY CLAN IN AUSTRALIA"
 researched and compiled by Paul BOX - gr-great grandson of Thomas Cleary**

"Our Cleary heritage can be traced back to Ireland to **Thomas Cleary** and his wife **Bridget Heffernan**. ... Thomas Cleary was born in County Clare, Ireland around 1816-1818. He was from good Catholic farming stock. The marriage of Thomas and Bridget took place on 16 September 1847 at Doora in the Diocese of Killaloe, County Clare in Ireland. Doora is just east of Ennis, the principle town of County Clare. ...

Bound for Australia.

A little over 12 months after they were married they were to say their farewells to the country of their birth and begin a new life in a new but distant country - Australia! The decision to leave would have been an easy one to make. The Cleary's were farmers. Ireland was in the grip of "the great potato famine" (1845 - 1848). In 1845 the failure of the crop was bad. In 1846 it was a total failure and struck a population already exhausted & starving. Thomas & Bridget set off on their journey from Plymouth on 9 November 1847 aboard the "*Lady Peel*". According to the Passenger List - Thomas was listed as age 29 and Bridget 22.

Arrival

On Wednesday 16 February 1848, after a journey of around 13,000 miles and taking 3 months to complete, the ship arrived in Port Phillip Bay and docked at Melbourne. The "*Lady Peel*" was commanded by 51 year old master, Robert Lawrence Frazer. Thomas was said to be 29 years old (Le.be. 1819) and Bridget 22 (i.e.bc.1826). Both it was said, could Read and Write. They were described as "General Servants".

In 1841 William Rutledge had obtained 5,210 acres of land and named it **Kilrnore**, after his Irish birthplace in County Cavan. It was located near the "Sydney Road" a well known link between Sydney & Melbourne for those moving their cattle & sheep. The first Inn was the **Kilrnore Inn**. It was established around 1841. In 1845 the License transferred to **Henry Morris** and his wife. In 1847 Henry Morris became the first Postmaster at Kilrnore. Henry & his wife carried on the hotel until 1856. Their daughter, Judith Morris succeeded her father as licensee. The hotel was a going concern in 1848 when Thomas & Bridget arrived to work there. Thomas & Bridget's assistance to come to Australia came from Henry Morris. They were employed by him as general servants at a combined income of £45 per annum plus rations. [Sources: Ron Heffernan, Vic and Joan McDonald's notes - SAG, Sydney]

By 1886 Thomas, Bridget and some of their children had made their way further North to a place called **Piney Range**. While living around the Albury area a number of Thomas & Bridget's children married:

Son **Michael** [b. 1849 Kilmore] married Maria Madden in 1880.

Son **Patrick John** [b.1851 Kilmore] married Barbara Flinn in 1878.

Son **Thomas Francis** [b. 1854 Kilmore] married Elizabeth R Walsh in 1881.

Daughter **Bridget Mary** [b. 1859 Kilmore] married Patrick Alfred **MADDEN** in 1878.

All the weddings took place at St .Patrick's Roman Catholic Church in Albury. Their remaining two children were married in Grenfell. [**John James b. 1862 Kilmore**

married **Mary Bridget Dawes** in 1914, and **Margaret Mary** b.1864 Kilmore married John Robert **FLINN** in 1887 - both married in Grenfell].

PINEY RANGE

Piney Range is some 20 Klms West of Grenfell, on what is now the Mid Western Highway connecting Grenfell and West Wyalong. This area was originally part of **Bogolong Station** which had been opened up for purchase. Thomas Cleary was 70, and wife Bridget 63, when they finally settled at **Piney Range**. According to the *Grenfell Historical Society* this was around 1886.

They were to spend their remaining years there on their property which they called "**Pinedale**". According to *The Sands Directory* of 1907, the property consisted of 12 Horses, 15 Cattle and 993 Sheep. As a testament to their undoubted Catholic faith the Piney Range Roman Catholic Church was built on a portion of the "Pinedale" property. The Church was dedicated by Dr Gallagher, Bishop of Goulburn, in 1896. The Bishop stayed with Thomas Cleary and his family for 3 days and on the Sunday blessed & opened the church in the presence of a large congregation.

Speaking as one who knew the county in those days, there was nothing attractive about **Piney Ridge**, being an impenetrable scrub used for sheep only; no ring-barked tree, no permanent water, what an undertaking. Surely they must have had stout hearts, setting to work with a will they soon made their presence felt and working year after year, it was not long till **Piney Range** became one of the most beautiful and picturesque districts west of **Grenfell**. Thomas & Bridget built their property up with Cattle & Sheep. According to the 1906 "*Sands Directory*" on their property they had: 10 Horses; 12 head of Cattle and 787 head of Sheep. By the following year, this had increased to: 10 Horses; 15 head of Cattle and 993 head of Sheep.

DEATH OF THE PATRIARCH OF THE CLEARY FAMILY IN AUSTRALIA

It was at his "**Pinedale**" property that Thomas Cleary died of a Cerebral Hemorrhage on 5 October 1909 aged 93. He was survived by his wife Bridget and children: Patrick, Thomas, John & Margaret. Pre deceasing him were son Michael (who died in 1895) and daughters Mary (1856) & Bridget (1896). The "*Grenfell Record*" carried the following Obituary of Thomas Cleary dated Saturday 9 October 1909:

"One by one, and it would seem with increasing rapidity old residents are passing away. no less than three, full of years and honour, crossing over to the majority within a week. The last to go was Mr Thomas Cleary Snr. one of the pioneers, as he was also the Patriarch of Piney Range, who passed away about 6 O'clock on Tuesday evening at the advance age of 93.

Mr Cleary who was a native of County Clare, Ireland came to Victoria in the year 1847 (actually it was 1848), prior to the discovery of gold, in the excitement of which he was shortly to participate, continuing a sojourner in the southern colony for many years after the subsidence of the fever (Gold) of the roaring fifties.

*After 40 years, he crossed the border and settled in **Albury**. Ultimately coming over to **Grenfell**, making his last abode at **Piney Range**, 23 years ago. Here with his sons & daughters, he remained and saw a settlement grow up which has since become a noted locality, in the famed Grenfell district.*

*About a fortnight ago while cutting wood (fancy cutting wood at age 93!) Thomas Cleary passed away suddenly. Why, many people in this country are cutting work 30 years before that age, if indeed, some of them ever commenced at all! Mr Cleary was cutting wood when he was seized with paralysis and the end came swiftly. He leaves a widow Bridget, age 84 and 3 sons and one daughter namely, **Mr Thomas Cleary Jr.** of Cowra and **Patrick & John Cleary** and **Mrs Margaret Flinn** all of Piney Range.*

There are 45 Grandchildren and several Great Grandchildren. Notwithstanding her advanced age, Mrs Bridget Cleary came all the way in from Piney Range and with the calmness and resignation, followed the body of her deceased husband to the grave in the Catholic Cemetery. The funeral was largely attended and we noticed many from far district centres. Reverend Father Lynch officiated and the arrangements were in the hands of Messrs Thompson & McCallum".

Great Great Grandmother Bridget continued to live at "Pinedale" for another 8 years until she died of senile decay in January 1917, possibly around the same age as her husband - 93. Thomas & Bridget are buried in the same grave at the Roman Catholic Section of Grenfell Cemetery, along with their grandson - Joseph Bede Cleary (son of John James Cleary) who was only 5 years old when he died. Bridget's passing was recorded in the following Obituary in the *Grenfell Record and Lachlan District Advertiser* on Tuesday 23rd January 1917:

"On Thursday afternoon, at the residence of her son-in-law, Mr John Flinn, J.P; "Bellevue", Piney Range, passed away, at the age of 92, Mrs Cleary, widow of the late Thomas Cleary, who predeceased her in 1909, at the age of 93. There also predeceased her two sons, Michael and Thomas, and two daughters, Mrs P.M.Madden and Mary, an infant. Those who survive are **Mr P.J.Cleary, of "Warangla"; Mr John Cleary, J.P; Pinedale, and Mrs John Flinn, "Bellevue".**

Clearys who owned property at Piney Range/Grenfell:

Thomas & Bridget - Their property was called "**PINEDALE**"

Patrick & Barbara - Their property was called "**FAIRVIEW**" runs through property known as "Cleary's Creek".

Bridget & Patrick (Madden) - Their property was called "**SUMMER HOUSE**" - Next door to other 2 properties. Public school built on their property. Property eventually split in two.

All 3 properties are now [2012] owned by the **Clifton family** who live on the original "Pinedale" property".

John James CLEARY

John was the 6th of 7 children. As with his brothers & sisters he was born into a farming family at Kilmore in Victoria. By the time John was 7 or 8 his family had moved across the border into NSW to a place called **Huon** not far from **Albury**. John was around 23 when he moved with his parents to **Piney Range** outside of **Grenfell**. There, he helped on their property "**Pinedale**".

Within 3 years of settling at Piney Range John had met and married wife **Margaret (Hennessy)**. The marriage took place in the Catholic Church at Grenfell.

Witnesses to the Marriage were Thomas Beazley & Kate Mary Anderson. Margaret was a bonny Irish lass tram Queens County. John & Margaret continued to live around Grenfell following their marriage. The marriage was to produce 9 children in all: 6 sons & 3 daughters.

In good Irish tradition, and along with his brothers & sisters, John called his first son Thomas, after his father, and his first daughter Bridget, after his mother! The last of their children, son **Joseph** was born in 1909. That same year John's father, Thomas, passed away.

John was appointed a Justice of the Peace in 1912 according to a listing in the *Sydney Morning Herald* dated 26 June 1912. His address was given as "Pine Dale" Piney Range, NSW John & Margaret initially lived with John's parents. He was listed in the 1908 Sands Directory as living at "**Pinedale**". "Pinedale" in 1908 is shown as having 15 Horses; 15 Cattle & 1,308 sheep. Two years later the majority of sheep had been sold leaving only 200. Their sheep holding fluctuated over the years dropping to around 100 in 1916 before increasing again to 576 in 1926.

John Cleary was the informant of his father Thomas' death. John's address at the time was shown as "**Piney Range**". It is assumed that he and his family were living there at the time and looking after his mother, who was then in her 90's. John buried his father and also his son **Joseph Bede**, who passed away in 1909, together in the Old Roman Catholic Section of Grenfell Cemetery. Later, in 1917 when his mother died, she was also buried in the same grave.

According to notes from Mrs Joan McDonald (Soc Aust Genealogists, Sydney), John and his family moved back down to the Albury area where they had a farm at "*Dead Horse Creek*" at Gernnanton (now Holbrook). Although this may have been the case, John & Margaret are listed in the Sands Directory as living at **Pinedale** until at least 1926.

According to the Electoral Rolls, in 1930, John & Margaret were living at 14 Clarke St; Granville. John was then retired. John passed away at their Granville home in September 1937. John was survived by his wife Margaret. She continued to live at Granville with her family for some years. Margaret was the executor of John's will (No. 228607) which read:

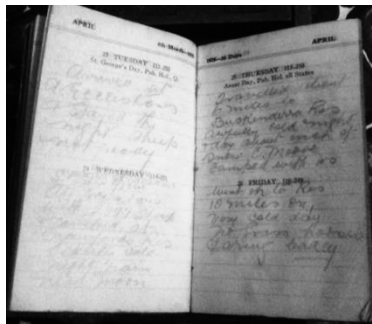
"Profits & Income from my Estate to my wife during her lifetime, so long as she remains a widow. Thence to my children who survive me. Each son to receive 3 times the amount received by each daughter". The value of his estate was £1,281 shillings & sixpence.

Margaret passed away in Sydney in 1950 aged 88".

The above summary was extracted from a 16-page extensively footnoted family history document entitled "OUR CLEARY CLAN IN AUSTRALIA" researched and collated by Paul BOX, gr-grandson of Patrick John CLEARY (1851-1929). Generously provided to accompany the Mary Bridget (Dawes) CLEARY story for the Cleary/Dawes descendants. The full document was deposited with the Grenfell Museum/Family History Society.
[Email: boxpaul@optusnet.com.au]

ATTACHMENT Q

A Drover's Diary

1929 Diary of William Patrick DAWES (1866-1955)Drover - in the Monaro Region NSW

MARCH 1929 [diary handwritten in pencil and faded]

Monday 18 : Went from home [Queanbeyan] to BOOROOMBA¹. Took delivery of 2,600 wethers. Camped at Booroomba - Kellaher & Gordon with me.

Tuesday 19: Camped in Point Hut Lane

Wed 20: Camped at Joe Blewitt's. Self and Tom went to town with Eric Blewitt. Heavy storm coming out.

Thurs 21: Camped on Comins Res. - B West came along

Fri 22: At Larry Cottess - west again

Sat 23: On Ingalara Res - still west

Sun 24: Gunjoandra? Res - more west

Mon 25: On Bredbo Res - no west - went to a circus

Tues 26: On Eumaralla Res

Wed 27: at Cooma

Thursday 28 - Through Cooma. Camped on Coolringdon Res

Good Friday 29: Camped Turners Woolwy Ck

Sat 30: Camped on Dalgety - Berridale Rd

Sunday 31: at Dalgety's - camped four miles from bridge - rang Eccleston

APRIL

Mon 1: At Little's Reserve Boloka¹ with Cogans - hand picked on my own - raining.

Tues 2: Camped at Ingabyra² Road

Wed 3: Delivered 2,601 weaners at Grosses plain to C Eccleston - heavy rain - Moon back

Thur 4: Started home through Jindabyne - camped at Coolringdon res.

Fri 5: Came through Cooma - lost Nell - camped at Inglr Res - M. Duff and Ryan also

Sat 6: Arrive home [Queanbeyan] about 2 o'clock. Spent the day at home - arranged by phone with Mr. Taylor to go for cattle - also with Cecil Moore to go to Amaminaby for sheep.

Sun 7: Spent day at home.

Mon 8: at home getting ready for trip to Adaminaby for cattle

Tues 9: Started to **Adaminaby** with Gordon Sanderson & Kelleher, Campbell at - **Kellaheer's**.

Wed 10: Went on - Camped at **Yaouk** - got a few fish.

Thu 11: Went on to **Wattle Dale** - Mr. Russel's - all day mustering cattle. 4 short - Camped at **Russell's**. Gordon at **Suttons Lane**

Fri 12: Started 196 head of cattle and camped at **Yaouk**. Kingsford Smith's Southern Cross was found.

Sat 13: From **Yaouk** to **Sawmill Creek** and camped

Sun 14: Across **Bobeyan** to **Gudgenby Res** - called at **Oldfield's**.

Mon 15: 3 head short - found them at 4 o'clock and came on to **Naas**. Stayed at Naas house tonight - camped cattle on **School House Res**.

Tues 16: Came on to **Point Hut Lane** - called at **Lanyon** for chestnut more to take on to **Bungandore**.

Wed 17: Through **Queanbeyan** and camped cattle at **Herb Williams** - stayed at home.

Thurs 18: Delivered 195 head of cattle at **Euralla** - bought bay mare and came back to **Queanbeyan** 9 o'clock.

Fri 19: Took 942 ewes from sale yards to **the Rivers** for **McKay**. Camped at **Jim Jurnans?**

Sat 20: Delivered sheep and came back home - evening in town.

Sun 21: Started to **Adaminiby** with Tom Kellaheer and Gordon - camped at **Naas**.

Mon 22: Came on and camped at **Yaouk** - very cold.

Tues 23: Arrived at A. Eccleston's and stayed the night. Sheep not ready.

Wed 24: Started from Alf Eccleston's with 2,377 sheep and camped at **Crawford's Res**. Bitterly cold night - rained next morning.

Thu 25: Travelled about 6 miles to **Buckenderra Res** - awfully cold night and day - about inch of snow - C. Moore camped with us.

Fri 26: Went on to Res 10 miles on very cold day - no grass, horses faring badly.

Sat 27: Camped on Bridle's Creek Res - 6 miles out of Cooma. Self, Tom, Gordon drove into town for tucker - got back to camp about 10 o'clock.

Sun 28: Came through Cooma on to two mile Res - All went into Cooma to see the Queanbeyan footballers to play football. W won 42 to 7.

Mon 29: Came on to **Bunyan** - uneventful day.

Tue 30: Came to **Eumeralla River**.

MAY

Wed 1: On to **Bredbo** - met C Moore at Eumeralla - his sheep on road. Cecil M and A McTavish camped with us.

Thurs 2: Counted - **Peak View** sheep out of trucking yards (1,915) and Bredbo bored the lot and went on to **Gungoundra?** Res. - went Qbyan with Moore.

Fri 3: Came to Bredbo on mail train and moved on to Ingalara Res.

Sat 4: From Ingalara to Commin's 23 miles - **Williamsdale** Races - lot of cars.

Sun 5: Met J Burgoyne and C Moore + W'dale [**Williamsdale**]. Had dinner with us and took sheep on - they don't want the sheep for a week. Came to **Royalla**.

Mon 6: Came down to **Tuggeranong** Church Lane and camped.

Tues 7: Came on to **Environa**³ And camped - Tom gone to **Booroomba** for chestnut horse. All hands came to town.

Wed 8: Went down to **Harris Lane** Jerrambombara Ave - one sheep died.

Thur 9: Took sheep on to Q River, **Duntroon** Res. Came home - Tom Gordon with sheep.

Fri 10: Went on to stock route Civic Centre

Sat 11: Came on to Lane near **Ginninderra** Shed. Camped in Woolshed. Sun 12: Got 35 pound from J A Burgoyne. T. Kelleher . Waiting for Burgoyne. Burgoyne and Moore arrived mid-day - bad report about roads - no grass - drafting sheep till dark. Went home. [[**Qbyn**]

Mon 13: In Queanbeyan all day. Engaged Mouse? SWAN taking sheep on to **Yass**.

Tues 14: Crutching and lagging? At **Ginnenderra**.

Wed 15: Finishing crutching and took sheep on to **Gold Creek** Lane.

Thu 16: Counted sheep - 3,862 and went on to **Bedullick** Res.

Fri 17: On Bedullick Res. J A Burgoyne and C Moore came along - no trucks available until next Thursday. Stayed on Res. All day. Mrs Borham and Cecil M came late evening.

Sat 18: Came on to **Jeir** Reserve - light rain - culling out time until Thursday. Sheep got along Rottenberry Lane as far as the Church.

Sun 19: Camped on **Dog Trap Road** carlet? Sheep along towards **Franklin's** - heavy frost - cold night.

Mon 20: Came on to 7 mile near **Leo Merriman's**.

Tue 21: In **Yass** - camped in the park - Cecil Moore arrived.

Wed 22: Took sheep on to trucking yards Yass Junction - drafting all day. Horses got away at night.

Thurs 23: Trucking 36 trucks of sheep - heavy day and left at 4 o'clock for **Condobolin** ?⁴

Fri 24: Arrived at Condobolin at 10 o'clock. Untrucked sheep and left for Yass at 2.30 pm. Arrived at Yass 6 am via Blayney.

Sat 25: Left Yass per James Service car - arrived at **Queanbeyan** at 1 o'clock.

Sun 26: At home all day - nothing doing. May Hall and Ivy called.

Mon 27: In Queanbeyan at home.

Tues 28: Brought 10 head of cattle from O'Connor - trucked them to Cooma also a truck for Gifford.

Wed 29: At home - George F here - cut his hair, etc.

Thur 30: Took 927 sheep from **Woden** and got 387 at saleyards. Tickner's going to **Scottsdale** - camped in Black's paddock.

Fri 31: Went on to Brook's Hill Res. Camped here for the night.

JUNE

Sat 1: Delivered 1,315 mixed sheep at Scottsdale to Mr. Tully and returned home arriving at 8 pm. Sun 2: At home. Went to see a football match & called at Park St.

Mon 3: Took 820 sheep from Dud Clarke and camped west of **Tharwa**. Rain at night.

Tues 4: Delivered sheep at Bert Reid's and returned home via **Point Hutt** Crossing. Broke a trace in river.

Wed 5: At home. Bought horse collar from J Venables. Traded brown horse "Collector" for chestnut mare with W. Blewitt.

Thu 6: At home

Fri 7: At home

St 6: In **Queanbeyan**. Got timber for gate - bought chair, safe etc. at Woodgers Mart. Very cold day.

Sun 9: Very cold morning.

Mon 10: Took Paddy (Pope) out to **Woden**. 2/6 per week.

Tue 11: In Queanbeyan getting ready shoing horses etc. for trip.

Wed 12: Went out to **Glenwood** and took delivery of 1,065 sheep for J. Tickner. Camped at Fed boundary **Mulligan's Flat**.

Thu 13: Went in to **Mack's Reef** and camped at Harriott's.

Fri 14: Camped at trucking yards **Bungendore**. Rusty & Hartnell? prominent.

Sat 15: Delivered 1,065 sheep to Mr. Tully at **Scottsdale** and drove Turalla?⁵ Home.

Sun 16: At football and Park St.

Mon 17: Got ring go **Yass** with bullocks for Gorman, Butcher. Put in day at home and in town.

Tues 18: Started to Yass with 19 fat bullocks for M. Gorman and camped at **Bedullock?** - Gordon also.

We 19: Came on to 9 mile dog trap road and camped.

Thu 20: Landed the bullocks in Gorman's paddock about 3 pm and came out to **Long Rail Gully** and camped.

Fri 21: Got home at 1 o'clock. Done 36 miles in 4 hrs with Turalla.

Sat 22: Put in the day about home and town - very cold day.

Sun 23: Coldest day ever felt. Never left house all day.

Mon 24: Went up to **Goolongs?** (Gormans) and lifted 392 weaners and got them to William's and went home.

Tue 25: Up early and so cold. Started sheep and Gordon followed with sulky and rode my mare back home. Now on my own tonight - **Brook's Hill**.

We 26: Took sheep on to **Scottsdale** & delivered to W. Tully 392 and returned home.

Thu 27: At home making gate etc.

Fri 28: At home - nothing doing.

Sat 29: Knocking about home and town.

Sun 30: At football match - Qbn V Gunning won by former 47/2.

JULY

1 Mon: Took delivery of 60 fat bullocks at **Carwoola** & camped then at Railway gates **Bungendore**.

Tue 2: Trucked bullocks to **Wodonga**. Went as far as **June** with them. Got "Brown" Swan's dog.

Wed 3: Returned to Yass from **June** - stayed at Mick Nash's hotel.

Thu 4: Came to **Queanbeyan** per James Service Car and arrived about 12 o'clock.

Fri 5: At home

Sat 6: Knocking about Queanbeyan

Sun 7: At home all day and quite cold.

Mon 8: Amy and I went down to old Mr. Dean's re Brindabella business.

Tues: 9: At home.

Wed 10: Started self and Gordon to **Booroomba** for bullocks. Camped at Booroomba.

Thu 11: Left Booroomba with 44 blks and 6 cows for **Yass**. Camped in **Tuggeranong** rest paddock.

Fri 12: Went on to **Coppins Crossing**, camped on river.

Sat 13: Camped on **Bedullick Reserve**. Horses went back to Wattle Park Church.....

Sun 14: Came on and camped in **Long Rail Gully**.

Mon 15: Came on to trucking yards **Yass**. Put cattle in yards and they nearly all jumped out but got them back after a lot of trouble.

Tue 16: Trucked cattle at Yass and came to Long Rail Gully. Trucked to **Goulburn**

Wed 17: Arrived home for dinner.

Thu 18: In Queanbeyan.

Fri 19: At home - nothing of note.

Sat 20: Geo and Les & I came in to see Deane but never got a word with him.

Sun 21: Bought two bolts of wood **Jerrabomberra** self Les and Don.

Mon 22: More Deane business with nothing definite.

Tue 23: Camped at **Rossi** - self and Gordon left for **Carwoola** to take 100 head of cattle to **Araluen** and A. Bassingthwaighte with us also.

Wed 24: Went over to Hopper and camped at **Bullalaba?**

Thu 25: Went on to **Major's Creek** and camped at **Reidsdale Lane**.

Fri 26: Went down **Araluen Mtn** and camped on **Moruya Rd** 3 miles below Araluen.

Sat 27: Delivered cattle to Dick Rowe at **Little Oakey Creek** and returned to **Braidwood** Showground and camped. Aub. B. stayed in Braidwood. G. Arnott (a pony?) came long and camped by our fire and burnt Aub's horse rug.

Sun 28: Woke up and 2 inches of snow all over the place. Drove to **Qbyn** and had a pretty rough day. Got to Qbn at 7 o'clock.

Mon 29: At home. Downtown in the evening. Davo, Don and Self quiet evening.

Tue 30: Getting ready for a trip to **Gudgenby** for cattle.

Wed 31: Left for Gudgenby. Bass and Gordon with me. Arrived at Gudgenby 5 pm. Gordon stayed at **Naas**.

AUGUST

Thu 1: Mustering cattle & took delivery of 210 yearlings & 1 bull.

Fri 2: Brought cattle into Naas Reserve & camped.

Sat 3: Took delivery of 49 head from **Cuppa Stn** & joined with the other mob making 260 in all. Camped in Cuppa Woolshed.

Sun 4: Came on to **Woden Res** & fed cattle on **Cuarene?** After getting Johnson to cart it to **Ryans Lane**.

Mon 5: Trucked 259 cattle to Goulburn & 1 bull to Bombala.

Tues 6: At home - nothing much doing.

Wed 7: At home for the week following

Thu 8: About home until next entry.

Thu 15: Fixing sulky putting seat in.

Fri 16: At home.

Sat 17: Brought 53 fat sheep from F. Smiths for A. Fitzgibbon.

Sun 18: Looking at football Yass V Blues. Blues 15 Yass 0.

Mon 19: Down town self & Amy - WVC? Sale Bank Deane etc.

Tue 20: At home gardening etc.

Wed 21:

Thu 22: Mustered No. 1 paddock for Woodgers & Calthorpe.

Fri 23: Started with Ken Anderson - looking after lambing ewes. S-5

Sat 24: At Andersons 3 inches snow this morning - S-3

Sun 25: Went to **Paddy's River** for Dvd? Clarke's sheep - Gordon took my place at Anderson's. Camped with sheep at **Tharwa**

Mon 26: Brought sheep on to Clarke's & came on home.

Tue 27: Went back to Anderson

Wed 28: At Andersons

Thu 29: At Andersons

Fri 30: At Andersons

Sat 31: Finished at Andersons & came home - windy wild day

SEPTEMBER

Sun 1: At home - cold sleety day - fall of snow at night

Mon 2: Fine day - gardening etc. about home

Tue 3: Working about home.

Wed 4: Do. Things very quiet.

Thu 5: Went out to **Tuggeranong** to meet fat sheep for A. Fitzgibbon.

Fri 6: At home - Gordon went to B. Bells? With lorry load of stuff.

Sat 7: Home & about town

[Sun 8 - Fri 13 - empty]

Sat 14: Down town. ...(Host?).....brought wireless up & played until 12 o'clock.

Sun 15: Still wireless. Madge, Cecil & Host got fall off motor bike & got a bit knocked about.

Mon 16: Getting ready for Booroomba trip - no sign of Gordon so far. Tom Smith left for Booroomba at 8.30pm. Got there at 12 o'clock.

Tue 17: Mustering all day at Booroomba & got sheep yarded at night.

Wed 18: Left Booroomba with 2,614 sheep for Creek Cottage **Dalgety**. Camped at **Tharwa**.

Thur 19: From Tharwa to **Tuggeranong Lane** and camped.

Fri 20: Camped at **Williamsdale**.

Sat 21: On Commins Reserve

Sun 22: Camped at Garry Cotters.

Mon 23: At **Ingalara**. Camped on Ingalara Res. Heard of **H. Land's** death.

Tue: 24: Camped at **Bredbo** Res.

Wed 25: Reported A. Cosgrove early and went on to the **Eumeralla River** & camped.

Thu 26: Camped at 2 mile Res **Cooma**

Fri 27: Went through Cooma got Lovelock to help. Camped at 8-mile Res Bobundra Rd.

Sat 28: Camped at **Bobundra Lane**. Went on Dalgety Rd

Sun 29: Went on to Dalgety Res. Over the **Snowy River** - rough night.

Mon 30: Delivered sheep at **Cooma** at 12 o'clock and came back to Coolonclo.....? (Biddy pup)

OCTOBER

Tue 1: Through Cooma and on to **Ingalara**.

Wed 2: Arrived home at 3 pm and went out to **Woden** for Paddy.

Thu 3: Self, Gordon & Tom Smith went to **Bungandore** & untrucked 3,330 sheep and camped them on 2-Mile Res, **Captains Flat Rd**.

Fri 4: Went on with the sheep & camped at **Hoskinstown**. Anthony Hordern's Sheep 3,330.

Sat 5: Camped at **Rossi** - engaged Jack, McCurley & Victor Daniels to help me over the Hopper.

Sun 6: Over the Hopper - had a heavy day. Sheep wouldn't travel in timber. Camped in lane near Gumm's. Rode 12 miles reporting.

Mon 7: Came on to **Oranmeer**?⁶ after doing about 12 miles and camped.

Tue 8: Arrived at **Krawarree** and yarded sheep - put- 1100 out in paddock, (delivered 3,328)

Wed 9: Finished counting sheep - put 1,500 over **Shoalhaven River** and 728 in another paddock. Camped at Gilbert's Res.

Thu 10: Got to **Tarago** and camped at trucking yds.

Fri 11: Manfred sheep arrived first train 7 a.m. Second train 11 a.m. Untrucked & took them out to **Lake Bathurst** Res.

Sat 12: Election Day. Took sheep on to Batts, **Tarago Rd**. Camped in paddock at Batts - slight rain.

Sun 13: Went on to **Reedy Creek** Res. Raining

Mon 14: A day to be remembered. Heavy rain and sheep perishing. Lost over 400 dead and camped at **Doughboy**. Mr. Gordon gave great assistance.

Tue 15: Bought sheep on to Manor and Mr. Gordon gave us a paddock - got lorry to remove dead ones - removed 381.

Wed 16: Things better - got as far as 6-mile flat and camped on Res.

Thu 17: Delivered sheep 4,493 at B'Vale at got back as far as **Braidwood** and camped near J. Craig's.

Fri 18: Came on to **Doughboy Hill** carting wood and burning dead sheep all day. I went on to Reedy Ck.

Sat 19: Got home early today. Sun 20: At home

Mon 21: About town - nothing much doing.

Tue 22: Took cow and calf from Dr. Blackall to **Kambah** for Gerald O'Hanlon.

Wed 23: Brought cow and calf from Kambah.

Thu 24: At home gardening etc.

Fri 25: At home

Sat 26: At home

Sun 27: At home

Mon 28: Sowing potatoes & gardening

Tue 29: Getting ready for trip to **Braidwood**.

Wed 30: Went to Tarago. Self, Gordon, Bass & Son got to Tarago 5 o'clock & camped at trucking yards.

Thu 31: Camped at **Tarago** all day - no sheep arrived.

NOVEMBER

Fri 1: 4,737 sheep arrived from Manfred Stn - untrucked and went out to L. **Bathurst** Res and camped.

Sat 2: Camped at Mayfield Lane. H. McIntosh pushing us up with 1800 sheep for O'Connell **Oranmeer**?⁶

Sun 3: Let McIntosh pass & we camped in **Arnprior Lane** - good shower of rain & gail.

Mon 4: Crossed Shoalhaven River at Larbert?⁷ & camped at 2-mile flat nr **B'wood**.

Tues 5: Picked 94 woolly sheep out and delivered remainder 4644 at Bedevale to South & got back to Braidwood Cup (nightmarch) day.

Wed 6: Arrived home through **Hoskinstown** - rough road (lost Mac)

Thu 7: Getting ready for another trip - shoeing horses.

Fri 8: Went out to **Tidbinbilla** & took delivery of 120 cattle from N. Reid and camped on Paddy's R. Res.

Sat 9: Via **Tharwa** & the Angle to **Commin's Res** & camped. Old chestnut looking well - Andy Cunningham reported killed out of aeroplane.

Sun 10: Went on to **Ingalara** Res - very heavy thunderstorm at night.

Mon 11: Camped at **Bredbo** Res.

Tue 12: Went on to **Umeralla** River wet night.

Wed 13: Raining - went on to racecourse Res **Cooma**. Went down town for tucker. Wet night. Camped in Grandstand.

Thu 14: Camped at Rock Flat (**Soda Water Springs**) Perry's Circus got bogged and camped here too - still raining.

Fri 15: Came on to 13 mile res. Still raining. Got two cows & calves from Harry Ingram to go on to **Bombala**.

Sat 16: Camped on **Black Flat Res** 4 miles from **Nimitybelle**. Went in for tucker.

Sun 17: Went through Nimitybelle and talk about rain - it poured. Camped at McLaughlin River.

Mon 18: Camped at **Native Dog Res** - 20 miles from Bombala - foggy & wet.

Tue 19: Went on to Ando Res 13 miles from **Bom** - grass foot high. A. Ingram passed us skin buying.

Wed 20: Camped at Walkers Res 4 miles from **Bombala**.

Thu 21: Bombala Sale - sold all cattle & stayed the night with Bill McKinnon. Gordon went with Ingrams

Fri 22: Started home & camped on **Black Flat** - lost Tiny about 20 miles from Bombala.

Sat 23: Stayed at **Bredbo Hotel**. W. For also

Sun 24: Came home arrived at 8 p.m. Drove Turalla from Comm's Res.

Mon 25: About town etc.

Tue 26: At home - gardening etc. Got sulky weel repaired.

Wed 27: Something similar

Thu 28: Fixed Dolly's foal up and branded him then self & Gordon went out to the **Murrumbidgee** en route for Fairlight for cattle.

Fri 29: Took delivery of 91 Suited? Cattle from Geo Webb - en route for **Cooma** sale yds. Camped at Tuggeranong Lane.

Sat 30: Camped on **Commins Res** - W. Guilfoyle to QBN.

DECEMBER

Sun 1: Went on to **Ingalara Res**

Mon 2: Camped on **Bredbo Res**

Tue 3: At **Umerella** camped here @ Massey fishing.

Wed 4: Camped in Woodgers & end? Paddock

Thu 5: Yarded cattle in **Cooma** Sale Yds - good sale. Came back to Umeralla River.

Fri 6: Arrived home about 6 o'clock doing 55 miles

Sat 7: At home

Sun 8: At home

Mon 9: Shoeing horses etc. for trip to **Werriwa**.

Tue: 10: Went down to Werriwa (J. Gordons) & camped in Werriwa paddock

Wed 11: Took delivery of 89 yearling calves & camped in Brooke's Res - lost one calf.

Thur 12: Got to **Queanbeyan** & camped in trucking yds.

Fri 13: Camped on For's Res.

Sat 14: At Bridge Cotter & Murr- Rivers

Sun 15: At Condor

Mon 16: Got to **Brindabella**.

Tue 17: At Wombat camped with Joe & McDonald

Wed 18: Camped at **letterbox Coolamon** over at Taylors

Thu 19: Delivered 88 cattle to Brassil & got back as far as **B'bella**.

Fri 20: Got home at 5 p.m.

Sat 21: About town - hat & shirt.

Sun 22: At home.

Finish

Travelling Stock Reserves:

Cattle aren't allowed to be on the road at night so are mustered into Travelling Stock Reserves, parcels of Crown land reserved under legislation for use by travelling stock of which there are over 140 on the Monaro, prior to dusk. The modern Cobb Highway follows part of the great network of stock routes that became known as "**The Long Paddock**" - a historic web of tracks and trails linking stock-breeding areas of inland NSW and Queensland with emerging markets in Victoria. It also provided an escape route from drought when the seasons failed. The Long Paddock is still a working stock route which provides us with a link to times and landscapes that are long since altered. Unlike the early travellers and drovers who traversed the often harsh and unforgiving plains of the Riverina on horseback, coach or bike, we now see the world from the comfort of air-conditioned cars.

The history of the Long Paddock.

As their flocks increased in numbers the early NSW graziers began looking for markets other than Sydney. In 1824, **Hume and Hovell** blazed a trail south to the eventual site of Melbourne which, by 1836 was growing rapidly. Adelaide was founded at about the same time and both settlements needed food while their agricultural industries were establishing.

The rivers were vital to the early overlanders. Travelling stock cannot go more than two days without water so the early stock routes followed the streams which were the only reliable water source. Those bound for Adelaide had several choices. The Darling rises in Queensland, joining the Murray near Mildura. The Lachlan, rising near Crookwell NSW, flows into the Murrumbidgee which could be followed from the Monaro region, beyond Canberra. In fact, most of the settled areas west of the Great Divide could easily access these western-flowing rivers.

Notes

1. **Boloka** in New South Wales (region) - about 89 mi (or 143 km) South of Canberra - Monaro
2. See map below
3. **Environa** on outskirts of Canberra near Tralee.
4. **Lachlan** covers an area in central and southern NSW, with **Condobolin**, Forbes and Young the main centres. Even with so many people applying for permits for their stock to use the TSRs in Lachlan, Mr Ridley said some were not. "*It is vital to remember all stock placed onto a road or travelling stock route require the **correct permit** to do so,*" he said.
5. **Turalla Cemetery Bungendore**, Southern Tablelands Region, NSW. Turalla is a homestead just off the Bungendore Road in southeast New South Wales situated 27km east of Canberra (the nearest capital city). Sydney, the NSW capital, is about 220km northeast of Turalla. At about 698m above sea level, Turalla is one of the higher homesteads in New South Wales. Turalla is on the Turallo Creek. The nearest more populous place is the town of Bungendore which is 2.9km away with a population of around 1,700).
6. The local government area of the **Palerang** Council comprises the towns of Bungendore, Braidwood and Captains Flat, the outlying villages of Araluen, Mongarlowe, Majors Creek and Nerriga, and the areas of Wamboin, Burra, Bywong, Hoskinstown and parts of Carwoola and Sutton.
7. **Larbert** is 15 k from Braidwood.

ATTACHMENT RBARREN JACK

In the year, 1906, the following article appeared in the *Sydney Morning Herald* of 1 February which was to have an impact on the pioneer settlers on their Goodhope properties.

Mention was made of certain land in the river flats that "*must necessarily be submerged, which was a pity, as it was superior to that on the higher lands*". It also referred to the *Good Hope* mine which might be affected but that "*it had apparently not been a payable concern since the [18]40s*".

No advice was given re private lands at that time.

[TROVE] *Sydney Morning Herald*
1 February 1906

THE BARREN JACK RESERVOIR.**EVIDENCE BEFORE THE PUBLIC WORKS COMMITTEE.**

The Parliamentary Standing Committee on Public Works met on Monday to consider the proposed construction of a dam across the Murrumbidgee River at Barren Jack, and other works in connection with the scheme.

Mr. E. F. Pittman, Under-Secretary for Mines and Government Geologist, said that he had visited the locality for the purpose of making a report. The site struck him as being the nearest approach to an ideal site that he had seen. Certain land in the river flats must necessarily be submerged, which was a pity, as it was superior to that on the higher lands. Regarding the *Good Hope* mine, which it was stated might be affected, and with regard to which there might be some claim for compensation, he said that it had apparently not been a payable concern since the forties.

Continuing his evidence yesterday, he said that there were several mineral reserves on the area to be submerged, but he was doubtful if any of them were on Crown lands. He advised the Minister to refuse applications for mineral leases on Crown lands, but he would not offer any advice regarding private lands. There were not any mining titles within the area to be submerged by the Barren Jack reservoir, and there was only one title in the vicinity of high-water mark, and this was several hundred feet above the bed of the Yass River. He had inspected the site of the reservoir with regard to the possibility of leakage, and he believed that it would be watertight.

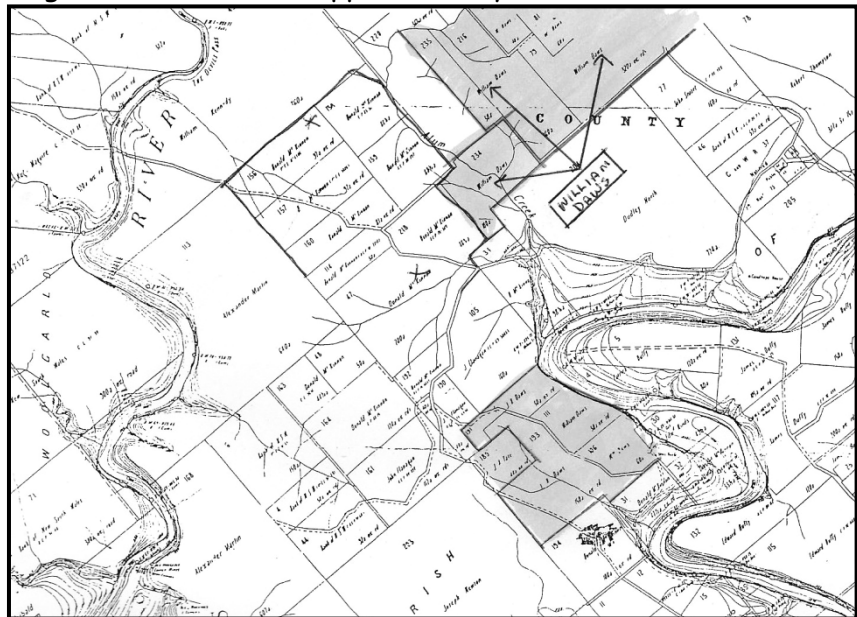
Mr. L. A. B. Wade, principal engineer for rivers, water supply, and drainage, read a report in which he supplied particulars regarding the flow of rivers, the rainfall in the surrounding district, and the estimated volume of water which the scheme, if completed, would provide. The Barren Jack site had been selected on account of its large catchment area, and the facilities for storage which it offered. It was recognised in India that irrigation works were not expected to yield an immediate revenue, while in Victoria the Goulburn scheme was not expected to pay interest charges and maintenance for 12 years after completion. The experience of other countries showed that successful irrigation was almost impossible with private companies, which were too anxious to obtain an immediate profit, while a State was willing to wait for several years until the development of the land made it an easy matter to obtain a dividend.

The committee adjourned till the following day.

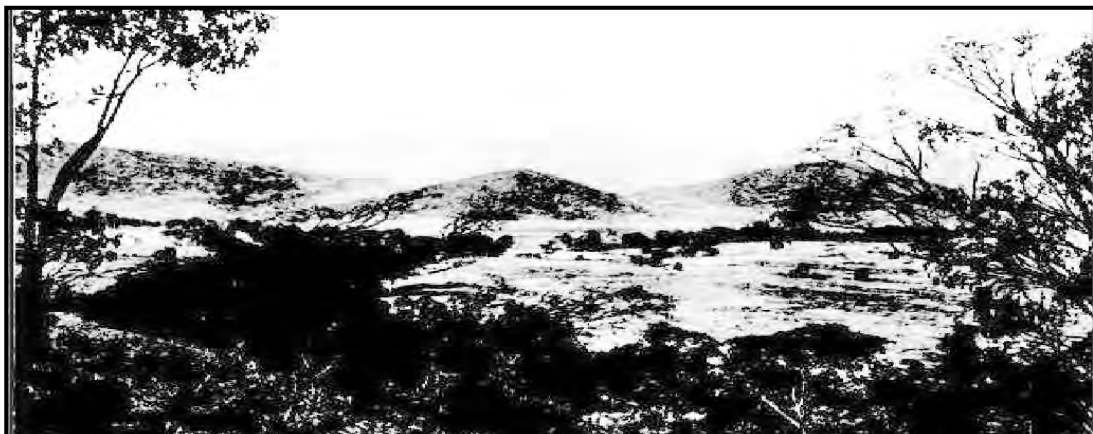
Barren Jack / Burrinjuck

Commenced in 1907, completed in 1928, and upgraded in 1957 and 1994, the Burrinjuck Dam is a major ungated dam, located approximately 60 kilometres (37 miles) south-west of Yass. Construction began in 1907. Prior to about February 1911, the dam was known as *Barren Jack*, a corruption of the Aboriginal name of the locality. (Wikipedia)

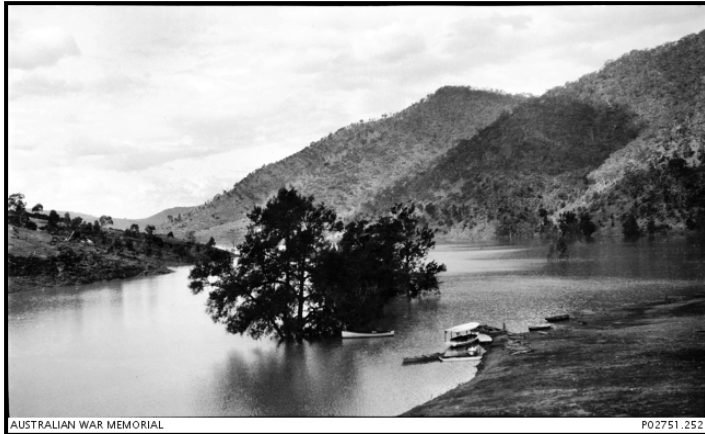
DAWS land at Goodhope (shaded) submerged by the Burrinjuck Lake, created by the Burrinjuck Dam.



The following photograph appeared in the *Australian Town and Country Journal* in 1907 (TROVE] with the caption: **Barren Jack area to be submerged**



In early 1909, a bush fire broke out in the vicinity of Barren Jack. The local Yass newspaper of Tuesday 5 January 1909 reported that, "The flames spread towards the river, destroying the properties of Messrs Arthur Swift, J.F. Turton, J. Dawes, and also the house, sheds and furniture on the estate of the late Mr. W. Dawes. Thence it went on to Mr. D. McKinnon's property".



Here is a view of Lake Burrinjuck, NSW in the process of filling c.1912 as seen from on top of a rise. The lake was created by the construction of the Burrinjuck Dam on the Murrumbidgee River. The old pioneer Dawes homestead and property at Good Hope are said to be under there somewhere but it seems the bushfire might have got in first!

Many years later, the following photo was taken by a kayak paddler on the Burrinjuck Lake who described it as follows in an internet blog:

*"We set off once more, paddling for another two or three hours to Bushranger Island, which confusingly was called **Dawes Island** on my map. We took the second inlet on the left as we were advised and headed about a kilometre up a tranquil arm of the lake. We had the place all to ourselves, as the half submerged tree trunks at the entrance to the bay would put off all but the most lunatic fringe of waterskiers and their speedboats...."*



[See: **Dawes Island** <http://cartographic.info/names/map.php?id=693112&f=1>]

Found it!!



William Henry DAWES' great-great-grandsons Bill and Tom Dawes with Tom's sons Mathieu and Benjamin Dawes after a trip searching the Burrinjuck River for **Dawes Island** per Tom's Jet Ski in September 2017. The faded signpost was found on the ground - they added the lettering to the photo! [Note: The original Dawes Island is, like the original homestead, some 50 feet under water, but another island above water level carries the name and preserves the memory]



A FINAL REFLECTION [by Joan M Dawes]

Where to start? The obvious place is with **Ann Jaeger** nee Cusack who very generously handed me her initial Dawes story. While she was researching and writing up her Cusack family history - and knowing her Uncle Stan's late wife Alice (Dawes) Cusack was one of Dawes clan she mixed with in Yass - gave her an interest in the story of the Dawes family of *Good Hope*. She said it side-tracked her for a time and she found it so interesting she spent some time with Alice's brother, Len Dawes of *Good Hope*, stirring his memory with some oral history questions. He had heard the story of his grandfather's emigration from Cornwall and arrival in Australia, his journey to Goulburn and then settling in *Good Hope* near Yass. Ann wrote it all down and added her style or voice to it and distributed it around the family. I had known Ann from the days before we both married. I eventually married William Thomas (Tom) Dawes whose grandfather was born at *Good Hope*. That is how I came by Ann's paper.



Ann CUSACK 1960s
Photo from Lynette O'Flynn

Hopefully, I have done justice to Ann's initiative. It is an interesting story and my aim has been to bring those early generations alive and make them live again for their descendants. I have, like Ann, been side-tracked by the interesting stories of the families into which the Dawes married; hence, the number of Attachments at the end of the book. Tom's father and grandfather Dawes had lived in Braidwood and Queanbeyan and the present generations were not very familiar with their *Good Hope*/*Yass* relations, so this is an attempt to tie them all together. It was a learning curve to untangle all the families and relationships - a real challenge! Whilst on this path, I happened upon the McNamara family and found a link to Ann through her grandmother, Minnie (McNamara) Cassidy. And so it goes - Ann and I were, after all, fourth cousins! I shouldn't have been surprised - all the large pioneer families around the *Yass Valley* area not only intermarried in the first Australian born generation but kept on intermarrying down through later generations.

Ann's sister, Lynette (Cusack) O'Flynn contributed the beautiful photo above of Ann taken in her Canberra Repertory Theatre days when I knew her. As Ann herself inspired me with her Dawes story to think about writing this book, so her photograph inspires my *Final Reflection*. She wrote about the early families around *Good Hope* meeting upon *Mass Sundays* celebrated at one of the homesteads every two or three weeks, when, after *Mass*, the families would gather to exchange news. This would have been considered a main social occasion in the lives of the family members when the monotony of several weeks' loneliness was alleviated. As Ann wrote "*Many a romance was fostered between the young ladies and gentlemen on these occasions*". There were some talented poets living in the late 1800s around *Yass*, namely Andrew Barton '**Banjo**' Patterson and Patrick Joseph Hartigan (**John**

O'Brien). They put into verse stories about the early, struggling pioneer families and their experiences in the bush.

I was not a Dawes of *Good Hope* but I grew up in a very small village called Darbys Falls¹ about 14 miles from Cowra - between Cowra and Wyangala. Ann's Cassidy forbears also lived in that area behind the Wyangala/Abercrombie area, so I can relate them to that pioneer era of my Walsh forbears. I, myself, can remember when I was a child in the 1930s after Mass at our 'RC Church on the Hill' in Darbys Falls, built by my Great Uncle Nick Markham, the gents in their Sunday clobber squatting down on the ground in groups (no garden seats about) with their 'rollyerowns' or chewing a piece of bark and discussing the weather or the price of wheat or somesuch - exactly like those in John O'Brien's verse "**Said Hanrahan**". Our priest [all the way from Cowra] partook of the Sunday roast after mass at my grandmother's house [the village matriarch] while we children minded our manners! Other relatives sat at the table as well - who had a way to come to Mass.

*We'll all be rooned, "said Hanrahan, In accents most forlorn,
Outside the church, ere Mass began, One frosty Sunday morn. ...
It's dry, all right," said young O'Neil, With which astute remark
He squatted down upon his heel and chewed a piece of bark. ...*

John O'Brien was born in Yass in the year 1878. I also had Hartigan relations in Yass who may or may not have had a connection to him. Banjo Patterson, famously wrote "*The Man from Snowy River*", some lines of which I quoted earlier about brumby running in the Brindabellas - when "*all the cracks were gathered to the fray*"; with women as well as men horseriders in the groups - another great way to meet a future spouse, with refreshments and entertainment after the event, and maybe a 'drop' or two back in the homestead!

Ann also included a story about the Dawes' *Good Hope* home - the 'sayin of the rosary' every evening. John O'Brien's poem "**Trimmin's on the Rosary**" reflects this well -

*There's the same dear happy circle round the boree's cheery blaze
With the little Irish mother telling tales of other days.
She had one sweet, holy custom which I never can forget,
And a gentle benediction crowns her memory for it yet;
I can see that little mother still and hear her as she pleads,
"Now it's getting on to bed-time; all you childer get your beads."*

The faith of the Dawes and connected *Good Hope* families managed to contribute a good many members to the religious life of the Yass/Goulburn Diocese, as mentioned in this book. John O'Brien also became a priest and continued to be a successful poet. Although William Henry was not 'of the faith', his Galway lass, Mary Anne, made sure the *childer* were all brought up Catholic! They worked long and hard, comforts for most were few. How did the pioneer women manage with open fires to

cook on, no water inside, little or no medical help - and with so many children? But they did manage and they enjoyed themselves too.

They helped their families and neighbours and were helped in return. They visited relatives and were active in civic affairs. They went on big family picnics and played sport - cricket for sure! Agricultural shows and horse racing eventuated. They went to dances, weddings and even funerals involved great meeting of the clans and socialising.

A piano or 'fiddle' was a prized and well-used possession in those days. Music and singing around the piano were popular diversions, as was preparing a repertoire of items to contribute to musical evenings in their homes. Everyone was encouraged to put on a 'turn!' There was a piano in William Henry and Mary Anne Dawes' home and many newspaper reports attest to the Dawes children performing at concerts or even Balls in Yass. Picnic parties also were popular in those days; in old photos they appear to be somewhat overdressed compared to today but they were obviously important social occasions.

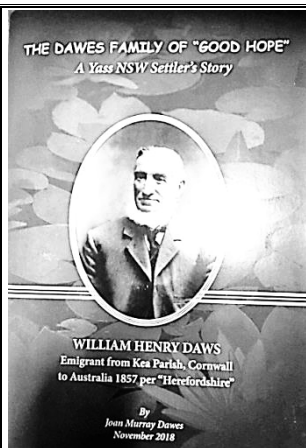
When I was pursuing my librarianship degree in the 1980s as a mature age student, my favourite unit of study was local history. In order to do a relevant assignment, I cobbled together the story of my Marshall ancestor who arrived as a convict in Sydney in 1810. To do that, I needed to physically trundle all around the city to many different resources and go through loads of card indexes to find what I wanted - any sort of relevant historical information. Now we have TROVE, the National Library of Australia online newspaper archive which can be accessed from your home computer - and of course GOOGLE to search anywhere.

So many projects and organisations now have the common aim of enhancing the image of history in the community, whether encouraging people to write about the communities in which they live or which relate to Australia's past. It is now recognized that Australia [even a place like *Good Hope*] has a past, and that past is worth locating, preserving and sharing with the whole community. Oral history (such as Ann's contribution) is also important. I did locate some lovely old photographs. The local Yass Historical Society also does a great job.

I hope this Dawes family history goes some way to bringing those early pioneer *Good Hope* histories to their extended families. By looking at the size of those families, there must surely be an amazing amount of descendants out there whose roots go right back to Yass and *Good Hope*!



¹See www.frank,murray.com.au



BOOK ORDER FORM
THE DAWES FAMILY OF GOOD HOPE : A YASS SETTLER'S STORY

By Joan M Dawes Email: dawesjm@gmail.com Tel: (02) 9416-3634

Name:

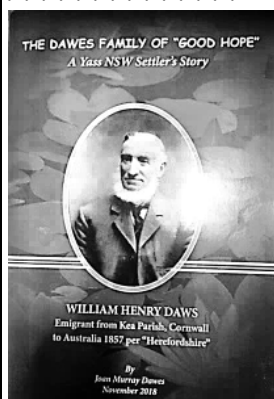
Postal Address:

Phone: Email:.....

Book(s) ordered x \$30 ea [+ P&P: 1=\$10, 2=\$13] Total \$.....

Paid by (please tick)

- Cheque [post to Mrs J.M. Dawes, 17 Glen Rd., Roseville NSW 2069]
- Direct bank deposit to Joan Mary Dawes - Westpac
BSB 732086 A/c No. 545821
- Cash or cheque (on pickup)



BOOK ORDER FORM
THE DAWES FAMILY OF GOOD HOPE : A YASS SETTLER'S STORY

By Joan M Dawes Email: dawesjm@gmail.com Tel: (02)9416-3634

Name:

Postal Address:

Phone: Email:.....

Book(s) ordered x \$30 ea [+ P&p: 1=\$10, 2=\$13] Total \$.....

Paid by (please tick)

- Cheque [post to Mrs J.M. Dawes, 17 Glen Rd., Roseville NSW 2069]
- Direct bank deposit to Joan Mary Dawes - Westpac
BSB 732086 A/c No. 545821
- Cash or chreque (on pickup)